

Cliff
A history of the Warm
Springs reservation, 1855-
1900. 1942.

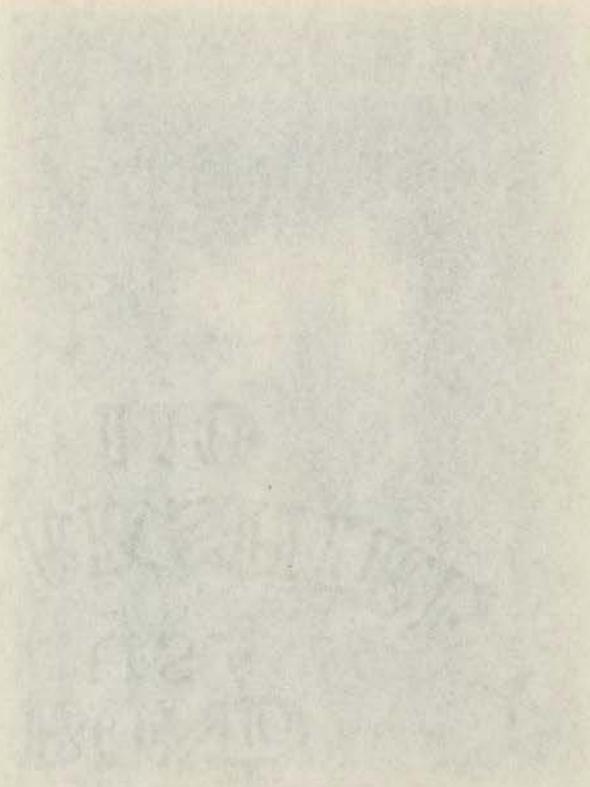
RETURN TO
UNIVERSITY ARCHIVES
IN CARE OF THE LIBRARY

Theses
C611



339399

339401 - Dept. of History



A HISTORY OF THE WARM SPRINGS RESERVATION

1855-1900

by

THELMA DRAKE CLIFF

A THESIS

Presented to the Department of History
and the Graduate Division of the University of Oregon
in partial fulfillment
of the requirements for the degree of
Master of Science

June 1942

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
INTRODUCTION	1
Chapter	
I. EARLY TREATIES WITH INDIANS OF OREGON	3
Table	
Map of APPROVED: and Reservations in Oregon	
II. ESTABLISHMENT OF THE WARM SPRINGS RESERVATION	20
Topic: <u>Don B. Clark</u>	
Map of Warm Springs Reservation (With roads, etc.)	
Participants of the Treaty	
Kashapian, Chinookian, Shooswain	
Table	
Journal of Indians to the Reservation	
III. INDIAN HOSTILITIES, 1854-1874	41
Indian Against White	
Sacke Depredations	
Warm Springs, Oregon about 1858	
Participation in the Modoc War	
The Harney Campaign	
Map of Warm Springs Reservation	
IV. FIRST YEARS IN CIVILIZATION—MICHIGTUK	76
Contracts and Fraud	
Stock Seizing	
Subsistence and Labor	
Apprentices	
Table Showing Number of Apprentices 1874-1893	
Allotments	
V. BOURNAY DISPUR	124
Map Showing Northern Boundary of the Reservation	

Binding .50

(32.50)

31 Oct 41 Gift of U. of O.

CK

Chapter VI.	THE FISHERIES DISTRICTS	Page 134
-------------	-----------------------------------	----------

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	INTRODUCTION	Page 1
Chapter		
I.	EARLY TREATIES WITH INDIANS OF OREGON	3
	Table Rock Treaty	
	Map of Cessions and Reservations in Oregon	
II.	ESTABLISHMENT OF THE WARM SPRINGS RESERVATION	20
	Topography	
	Map of Warm Springs Reservation (With roads, etc.)	
	Participants of the Treaty	
	Shahaptian, Chinookans, Shoshoneans	
	Exploration of the Reservation	
	Removal of Indians to the Reservation	212
III.	INDIAN HOSTILITIES, 1854-1879	41
	Indian Against White	
	Snake Depredations	
	Warm Springs, Oregon about 1896	
	Participation in the Modoc War	
	The Bannock Campaign	
	Map of Warm Springs Reservation	
IV.	FIRST STEPS IN CIVILIZATION--AGRICULTURE.	76
	Contracts and Fraud	
	Stock Raising	
	Subsistence and Income	
	Apprentices	
	Table Showing Number of Apprentices 1879-1893	
	Allotments	
V.	BOUNDARY DISPUTE	124
	Map Showing Northern Boundary of the Reservation	

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page	INTRODUCTION	1
2	CHAPTER I. EARLY TREATIES WITH INDIANS OF OREGON	2
30	Treaty of 1811 Treaty of 1817 Treaty of 1824 Treaty of 1825 Treaty of 1826 Treaty of 1828 Treaty of 1830 Treaty of 1831 Treaty of 1832 Treaty of 1833 Treaty of 1834 Treaty of 1835 Treaty of 1836 Treaty of 1837 Treaty of 1838 Treaty of 1839 Treaty of 1840 Treaty of 1841 Treaty of 1842 Treaty of 1843 Treaty of 1844 Treaty of 1845 Treaty of 1846 Treaty of 1847 Treaty of 1848 Treaty of 1849 Treaty of 1850 Treaty of 1851 Treaty of 1852 Treaty of 1853 Treaty of 1854 Treaty of 1855 Treaty of 1856 Treaty of 1857 Treaty of 1858 Treaty of 1859 Treaty of 1860 Treaty of 1861 Treaty of 1862 Treaty of 1863 Treaty of 1864 Treaty of 1865 Treaty of 1866 Treaty of 1867 Treaty of 1868 Treaty of 1869 Treaty of 1870 Treaty of 1871 Treaty of 1872 Treaty of 1873 Treaty of 1874 Treaty of 1875 Treaty of 1876 Treaty of 1877 Treaty of 1878 Treaty of 1879 Treaty of 1880 Treaty of 1881 Treaty of 1882 Treaty of 1883 Treaty of 1884 Treaty of 1885 Treaty of 1886 Treaty of 1887 Treaty of 1888 Treaty of 1889 Treaty of 1890 Treaty of 1891 Treaty of 1892 Treaty of 1893 Treaty of 1894 Treaty of 1895 Treaty of 1896 Treaty of 1897 Treaty of 1898 Treaty of 1899 Treaty of 1900 Treaty of 1901 Treaty of 1902 Treaty of 1903 Treaty of 1904 Treaty of 1905 Treaty of 1906 Treaty of 1907 Treaty of 1908 Treaty of 1909 Treaty of 1910 Treaty of 1911 Treaty of 1912 Treaty of 1913 Treaty of 1914 Treaty of 1915 Treaty of 1916 Treaty of 1917 Treaty of 1918 Treaty of 1919 Treaty of 1920 Treaty of 1921 Treaty of 1922 Treaty of 1923 Treaty of 1924 Treaty of 1925 Treaty of 1926 Treaty of 1927 Treaty of 1928 Treaty of 1929 Treaty of 1930 Treaty of 1931 Treaty of 1932 Treaty of 1933 Treaty of 1934 Treaty of 1935 Treaty of 1936 Treaty of 1937 Treaty of 1938 Treaty of 1939 Treaty of 1940 Treaty of 1941 Treaty of 1942 Treaty of 1943 Treaty of 1944 Treaty of 1945 Treaty of 1946 Treaty of 1947 Treaty of 1948 Treaty of 1949 Treaty of 1950 Treaty of 1951 Treaty of 1952 Treaty of 1953 Treaty of 1954 Treaty of 1955 Treaty of 1956 Treaty of 1957 Treaty of 1958 Treaty of 1959 Treaty of 1960 Treaty of 1961 Treaty of 1962 Treaty of 1963 Treaty of 1964 Treaty of 1965 Treaty of 1966 Treaty of 1967 Treaty of 1968 Treaty of 1969 Treaty of 1970 Treaty of 1971 Treaty of 1972 Treaty of 1973 Treaty of 1974 Treaty of 1975 Treaty of 1976 Treaty of 1977 Treaty of 1978 Treaty of 1979 Treaty of 1980 Treaty of 1981 Treaty of 1982 Treaty of 1983 Treaty of 1984 Treaty of 1985 Treaty of 1986 Treaty of 1987 Treaty of 1988 Treaty of 1989 Treaty of 1990 Treaty of 1991 Treaty of 1992 Treaty of 1993 Treaty of 1994 Treaty of 1995 Treaty of 1996 Treaty of 1997 Treaty of 1998 Treaty of 1999 Treaty of 2000	30
41	CHAPTER II. ESTABLISHMENT OF THE WASH SPRINGS RESERVATION	41
75	CHAPTER III. INDIAN RESERVATIONS, 1855-1877	75
124	CHAPTER IV. FIRST SERIES IN DIVISIONS--AGRICULTURE	124
134	CHAPTER V. BOUNDARY DISPUTES	134

Chapter	Page
VI. THE FISHERIES DISPUTE	134
LIST OF TABLES AND ILLUSTRATIONS	
Table Regarding Amount of Salmon Cured 1866-1878	
VII. IMPROVEMENTS	152
Map of Indian Homes Reservations in Oregon	16
Agency Buildings	
Map of Mills Springs Reservations (With Roads, Cities, etc.)	23
Shops	
Map of Water System and Roads 1890	25
Table Showing Amount of Road Building by Indians 1890-1900	76
Map of Warm Springs Reservation	78
Copy of Certificate of Appointment of John Smith, Agent of Warm Springs, 1865-1884	113
VIII. EDUCATION	179
Table The Agency School of Salmon Cured 1866-1878	143
Sinnasho Valley School	
Table Consolidated Boarding School	174
1890	
IX. RELIGION	215
Copy of Certificate of Appointment of John Smith, Agent of The Religion of Smohalla	178
Later Religious Activity	
Treaty Between the United States and the Confederated Indians of the Pacific Northwest	234
X. HEALTH AND MEDICAL SERVICE	234
The Census	
XI. LAW AND ITS ENFORCEMENT	247
Polygamy	
Agricultural Production (Vegetables)	261
Gambling	
Indian Police Owned by Indians	263
Indian Court of Offenses	
Statement of Land Under Cultivation	265
XII. CONCLUSION	271
Statement of Indian Income	267
XIII. BIBLIOGRAPHY	273
Statement of Indian Census Data	289
Statement of Lumber Mill Production	311
School Statistics	312

134	VI. THE FISHERIES DISTRICTS	Chapter
	Table Regarding Account of Salmon Dredged 1866-1878	
135	VII. IMPROVEMENTS	
	Indian Homes	
	Agency Buildings	
	Mills	
	Boys	
	Water System and Works	
	Table Showing Account of Road Building by Indians	
	1880-1890	
	Copy of Certificate of Appointment of John Smith,	
	Agent of Warm Springs, 1860-1864	
139	VIII. EDUCATION	
	The Agency School	
	Stansbury Valley School	
	Consolidated Boarding School	
145	IX. RELIGION	
	The Religion of Swedes	
	Later Religious Activity	
154	X. HEALTH AND MEDICAL SERVICE	
	The Gamma	
159	XI. LAW AND THE GOVERNMENT	
	Polymery	
	Swearing	
	Indian Police	
	Indian Court of Offenses	
171	XII. COMMUNICATION	
172	XIII. BIRLIOGRAPHY	

Religious Statistics	LIST OF TABLES AND ILLUSTRATIONS	313
Medical Statistics		317
Tables and Illustrations		Page
Statement Relative to Population		15
Map of Cessions and Reservations in Oregon		16
Map of Warm Springs Reservations (With Roads, Cities, etc.)		23
Warm Springs, Oregon about 1896		55
Map of Warm Springs Reservation		75
Table Showing Number of Apprentices 1879-1893		115
Map Showing Northern Boundary of the Reservation		125
Table Regarding Amount of Salmon Cured 1866-1878		142
Table Showing Amount of Road Building by Indians, 1890-1900		174
Copy of Certificate of Appointment of John Smith, Agent of Warm Springs, 1865-1884		178
Treaty Between the United States and the Confederated Tribes and Bands of Indians in Middle Oregon		285
Statement of Civilization		297
Statement of Agricultural Production (Grain)		299
Statement of Agricultural Production (Vegetables).		301
Statement of Stock Owned by Indians.		303
Statement of Land Under Cultivation		305
Statement of Indian Income		307
Statement of Indian Houses Built		309
Statement of Lumber Mill Production		311
School Statistics		313

LIST OF TABLES AND ILLUSTRATIONS

Page	Table and Illustrations
14	Map of Oregon and Washington in Oregon
22	Map of Kern Springs Reservations (with notes, etc.)
23	Kern Springs, Oregon about 1898
25	Map of Kern Springs Reservations
118	Table Showing Number of Appraisals 1897-1907
123	Map Showing Northern Boundary of the Reservation
129	Table Regarding Amount of Saline Land 1888-1898
134	Table Showing Status of Land Belonging to Indians, 1890-1900
138	Copy of Certificate of Appraisal of John Baker, Agent of Kern Springs, 1882-1884
158	Treaty Between the United States and the Confederated Tribes and Bands of Indians in Middle Oregon
167	Statement of Civilization
168	Statement of Agricultural Production (Grain)
171	Statement of Agricultural Production (Vegetables)
172	Statement of Stock Raising by Indians
173	Statement of Land Under Cultivation
177	Statement of Indian Income
178	Statement of Indian House Bill
181	Statement of Lumber-Mill Production
182	School Statistics

Tables and Illustrations	Page
Religious Statistics	315
Medical Statistics	317
Statement Relative to Population	318
Criminal Statistics	320
List of Warm Springs Agents	322

In the long ago times when the years of man's existence counted but few, when the tomahawk was at peace among the tribes, there were two brothers--twins, they were. As they grew to manhood, luck favored one, while the other knew only continual disappointment. As a consequence hatred grew in the breast of the red youth who favored by the Pates; out of a rancorous spirit he sought to quarrel with his more fortunate brother. Failing in repeated attempts, the envious one attacked the other while he stooped to drink from a forest spring. The envious brother fell into the spring and sank beneath the surface.

Immediately great bubbles and gaseous spirits rose from the water's depths, and out of a cloud of vapor there appeared an old, old Indian with white hair. He proclaimed himself the creator of the human race, saying, "Accursed of mankind, thou has sharpened the tomahawk. In its sharpening thou has unseated sense and embittered man, strife shall fill the earth as the wage of thy sin. Go! Wherever thou drinketh from a spring, its water shall become polluted."

Through succeeding years the murderer wandered from place to place over the earth, wherever he stopped to drink at a forest pool,

¹Fred E. Saylor, "Legend of the Mineral Springs," Oregon Native Vol. 11 (May-March 1900-1901), 419.

Pages	Tables and Illustrations
215	Religious Statistics
217	Medical Statistics
218	Statement Relative to Population
220	Criminal Statistics
222	List of New Springs Agents

there lingered the bitterness of his own life and the remembrance of
his crime.

LEGEND OF THE MINERAL SPRINGS¹

That was in the long ago times, but it was he, the Indian.
In the long ago times when the years of man's existence
counted but few, when the tomahawk was at peace among the tribes, there
were two brothers--twins, they were. As they grew to manhood, luck
favored one, while the other knew only continual disappointment.

As a consequence hatred grew in the breast of the red youth
less favored by the Fates; out of a rancorous spirit he sought to quar-
rel with his more fortunate brother. Failing in repeated attempts, the
embittered one attacked the other while he stooped to drink from a for-
est spring. The murdered brother fell into the spring and sank beneath
the surface.

Immediately great bubbles and gaseous spirits rose from the
water's depths, and out of a cloud of vapor there appeared an old, old
Indian with white hair. He proclaimed himself the creator of the hu-
man race, saying, "Accursed of mankind, thou has sharpened the tomahawk.
In its sharpening thou has unseated sense and embittered man, strife
shall fill the earth as the wage of thy sin. Go! Wherever thou drinketh
from a spring, its water shall become polluted."

Through succeeding years the murderer wandered from place to
place over the earth. Wherever he stopped to drink at a forest pool,

¹Fred H. Saylor, "Legend of the Mineral Springs," Oregon Native Son, II (May-March 1900-1901), 419.

LEGEND OF THE MINERAL SPRINGS

In the long ago times when the years of man's existence counted but few, when the totem was at peace among the tribes, there were two brothers-twins, they were. As they grew to manhood, one favored one, while the other knew only continual disappointment. As a consequence hatred grew in the breast of the red youth less favored by the totem; out of a vain desire he sought to quarrel with his more fortunate brother. Failing in repeated attempts, he attempted one attack the other while he stooped to drink from a hot spring. The favored brother fell into the spring and sank beneath the surface.

Immediately great bubbles and gaseous spirits rose from the water's depth, and out of a cloud of vapor there appeared an old, old Indian with white hair. He proclaimed himself the creator of the human race, saying, "Accursed of mankind, thou hast strangled the totem." In its sharpening thou hast unseated sense and enlightened man, strife shall fill the earth as the rage of thy sin. Go! Wherever thou driest from a spring, the water shall become polluted."

Through succeeding years the murderer wandered from place to place over the earth. However, he stopped to drink at a forest pool,

1 Fred H. Taylor, "Legend of the Mineral Springs," Oregon Native, Vol. II (May-June 1900-1901), 419.

there lingered the bitterness of his own lips and the remembrance of his crime.

CHAPTER I

That was in the long ago times, but it was he, the Indians say who gave the taste of bitterness to the many mineral springs in Oregon, such as are to be found in the Cascades between Mt. Hood and Mr. Jefferson.

At sixty-five tribes and bands of Indians. Thirty tribes lived north of the Columbia River, and the remainder lived south of it. Joseph Lane, writing to the Secretary of Interior in 1849, gave their number as approximately 25,135.¹ However, in 1851 Anson Dart visited most of the Oregon tribes, and he estimated the Indian population of the territory as close to 5,000. This figure is exclusive of the small coast tribes.²

This great difference may be accounted for, partly, in the fact that Lane included the Snake Indians, while Dart, in his report after his census-taking visits among the tribes reported that it would be impossible to estimate their³ number. Also the dread specter of disease was decimating their numbers so rapidly in some sections that remnants of

¹Joseph Lane to Alexander H. H. Stuart, October 13, 1849. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 895) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 187-188.

²Anson Dart to Alexander H. H. Stuart, Rept. 50. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 813) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 3, 472-483.

³Snake Indians.

there lingered the bitterness of his own life and the remembrance of

his crime.

That was in the long ago time, but it was he, the Indian

any who gave the taste of bitterness to the many mineral springs in

Oregon, such as are to be found in the Cascades between Mt. Hood and

Mr. Jefferson.

CHAPTER I

EARLY TREATIES WITH INDIANS OF OREGON

Within the vast region known as the "Oregon Country" before 1850 lived about sixty-five tribes and bands of Indians. Thirty tribes lived north of the Columbia River, and the remainder lived south of it. Joseph Lane, writing to the Secretary of Interior in 1849, gave their number as approximately 22,133.¹ However, in 1851 Anson Dart visited most of the Oregon tribes, and he estimated the Indian population of the territory as close to 8,686. This figure is exclusive of the small coast tribes.²

This great difference may be accounted for, partly, in the fact that Lane included the Snake Indians, while Dart, in his report after his census-taking visits among the tribes reported that it would be impossible to estimate their³ number. Also the dread specter of disease was decimating their numbers so rapidly in some sections that remnants of

¹Joseph Lane to Alexander H. H. Stuart, October 13, 1849. 31st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 595) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 161.

²Anson Dart to Alexander H. H. Stuart, Rept. 68. 32d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 613) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 3, 472-483.

³Snake Indians.

CHAPTER I

EARLY TREATIES WITH INDIANS OF OREGON

Within the vast region known as the "Oregon Country" before 1850 lived about sixty-five tribes and bands of Indians. Thirty tribes lived north of the Columbia River, and the remainder lived south of it. Joseph Lane, writing to the secretary of Interior in 1843, gave their number as approximately 22,155.¹ However, in 1851 Mason Dart visited most of the Oregon tribes, and he estimated the Indian population of the territory as close to 8,888. This figure is exclusive of the small coast tribes.²

This great difference may be accounted for, partly, in the fact that Lane included the Snake Indians, while Dart, in his report after his census-taking visits among the tribes reported that it would be impossible to estimate their number. Also the dread specter of disease was devastating their numbers so rapidly in some sections that remnants of

¹ Joseph Lane to Alexander H. H. Stuart, October 13, 1843, 31st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 538) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 157-158.

² Mason Dart to Alexander H. H. Stuart, Rept. 33, 32d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 615) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 2, 472-482.

³ Snake Indians.

small bands were uniting¹ and living together for protection against hostile Indians and whites.

It is noticeable, in reading the accounts of early Oregon history, that conflicts were bitter and almost continual between Indian and settler. MacLeod writes, "The home-seeking emigrants to Oregon included many vicious elements; the gold-seekers of California many more; and the northward movement of the gold-seeking population of California into Oregon added vicious new elements to the Oregon population."²

Dr. Elijah White was appointed Indian sub-Agent for Oregon in 1842³ in spite of the fact that Oregon was still under the joint occupation agreement with England. He remained in Oregon until the autumn of 1845, when he was relieved of his duties because of the actions of his political enemies. No other official was appointed by the United States Government until the organization of Oregon as a territory, and the appointment of Joseph Lane as territorial Governor and ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs in August 1848.⁴

¹Joseph Lane to Alexander H. H. Stuart, October 13, 1849. 31st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 595) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 161.

Note: In 1858 Commissioner Mix estimated thirty-five tribes in Oregon and Washington, numbering about 42,000. Charles E. Mix to Jacob Thompson, November 6, 1858, 35th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 997) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 355.

²William Christie MacLeod, The American Indian Frontier, (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1928), p. 484-485.

³Appointment dated January 27, 1842.

⁴Oregon Territorial Act was signed by President Polk on August 14, 1848. Stats. IX, 323. On August 18 Lane was appointed.

small bands were uniting¹ and living together for protection against hostile Indians and whites.

It is noticeable, in reading the accounts of early Oregon history, that conflicts were bitter and almost continual between Indian and settler. MacLeod writes, "The man-seeking migrants to Oregon included many vicious elements; the gold-seekers of California were more; and the northward movement of the gold-seeking population of California into Oregon added vicious new elements to the Oregon population."²

Dr. Elijah White was appointed Indian Sub-Agent for Oregon in 1842, in spite of the fact that Oregon was still under the joint commission agreement with England. He remained in Oregon until the autumn of 1845, when he was relieved of his duties because of the actions of his political enemies. No other official was appointed by the United States Government until the organization of Oregon as a territory, and the appointment of Joseph Lane as territorial Governor and ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs in August 1848.³

¹ Joseph Lane to Alexander H. N. Stewart, October 13, 1848, 31st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 585) E. R. Doc. I, Vol. I, pt. I, 181. Note: In 1838 Commissioner McKim estimated thirty-five tribes in Oregon and Washington, numbering about 42,000. Charles S. Mix to Jacob Thompson, November 5, 1838, 38th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 237) E. R. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. I, 355.

² William Christie MacLeod, The American Indian Frontier, (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1938), p. 484-485.

³ Appointment dated January 27, 1845.

⁴ Oregon Territorial Act was signed by President Polk on August 14, 1848. Stat. IX, 333. On August 18 Lane was appointed.

Shortly after arriving in Oregon City, Lane was besieged with visits from "chiefs, headmen, warriors, and in many instances entire bands--expecting presents." White settlers had promised them that when United States' laws were extended over Oregon, the Governor would bring them blankets, shirts and other useful articles. Although disappointed, for Lane had not provided gifts, they expressed a general desire to sell their "possessory rights to any portion of their country that our Government should wish to purchase."¹

In April 1849 Lane went to the Dalles² of the Columbia, "called" together the tribes and bands in that vicinity, including the Deschutes River and Yacamaw Indians; held a talk with them, and made them some presents to the amount of two hundred dollars."³ They, too, were friendly and seemed anxious to sell their lands.

Upon his return to Oregon City, Lane was informed of the appointment of J. Quinn Thornton, George C. Preston and Robert Newell of Oregon, as Indian sub-Agents. Preston was not in Oregon at the time, so Lane divided the territory into two Agency districts and assigned to J. Quinn Thornton the territory lying north of the Columbia River and

¹Joseph Lane to Luke Lea, October 13, 1849. 31st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 587) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 156.

²The Dalles, written as "the Dalles" in early records.

³Joseph Lane to Luke Lea, October 13, 1849. 31st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 587) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 156.

Shortly after arriving in Oregon City, Lane was besieged with visits from "chiefs, headmen, warriors, and in many instances entire bands--expecting presents." White settlers had promised that when United States laws were extended over Oregon, the Governor would bring them blankets, shirts and other useful articles. Although disappointed, for Lane had not provided gifts, they expressed a general desire to sell their "possessory rights to any portion of their country that our Government should wish to purchase."

In April 1849 Lane went to the Dalles of the Columbia, "called together the tribes and bands in that vicinity, including the Deschutes River and Yamawa Indians; held a talk with them, and made them some presents to the amount of two hundred dollars." They, too, were friendly and seemed anxious to sell their lands.

Upon his return to Oregon City, Lane was informed of the appointment of J. Quinn Thornton, George C. Preston and Robert Russell of Oregon, as Indian sub-agents. Preston was not in Oregon at the time, so Lane divided the territory into two Agency districts and assigned to J. Quinn Thornton the territory lying north of the Columbia River and

¹ Joseph Lane to Luke Lee, October 13, 1843. 31st Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 287) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 186.

²The Dalles, written as "the Dalles" in early records.

³ Joseph Lane to Luke Lee, October 13, 1843. 31st Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 287) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 186.

to Robert Newell, the territory south of the river.¹

Lane's administration really ended with the execution of the Cayuses responsible for the Whitman massacre. In May 1850 the Whig, John P. Gaines, was appointed by President Taylor to the territorial governorship of Oregon.

In the meantime the Oregon Democrats had elected Samuel R. Thurston to be the first territorial delegate to Congress.² Thurston was interested in Indian affairs, and proposed a resolution, which was adopted by the House on February 1, 1850 "looking to the extinguishment of the Indian title to all that part of Oregon Territory lying west of the summit of the Cascade Mountains; for the removal of the Indians now inhabiting that section of the Territory to some point east of those mountains, and for creating the officers requisite to attend properly to Indian matters in that country."³

The resulting act of June 5, 1850 provided:

(1) For the appointment of one or more commissioners to negotiate with the Indian tribes of Oregon Territory, with a view to the extinguishment of their claim to the land lying west of the Cascade Mountains; and their removal east of said mountains.

¹Ibid., 157.

²Hubert Howe Bancroft, History of Oregon, II, (San Francisco: The History Company, 1888), 114, n. 22.

³Congressional Globe, 31st Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. XIX, pt. 1, 272.

to Robert Howell, the territory south of the river.¹

James's administration really ended with the execution of the Cayuse responsible for the Whitman massacre. In May 1828 the Whig John P. Gaines, was appointed by President Taylor to the territorial governorship of Oregon.

In the meantime the Oregon Democrats had elected Samuel H. Thurston to be the first territorial delegate to Congress.² Thurston was interested in Indian affairs, and proposed a resolution, which was adopted by the House on February 1, 1830 "looking to the extinguishment of the Indian title to all that part of Oregon Territory lying west of the summit of the Cascade Mountains; for the removal of the Indians now inhabiting that section of the territory to some point east of those mountains, and for creating the officers requisite to attend properly to Indian matters in that country."³

The resulting act of June 8, 1830 provided:

- (1) For the appointment of one or more commissioners to negotiate with the Indian tribes of Oregon Territory, with a view to the extinguishment of their claim to the land lying west of the Cascade Mountains; and their removal east of said mountains.

¹ Ibid., 137.

² Robert How Bancroft, History of Oregon, II, (San Francisco: The History Company, 1888), 114, n. 22.

³ Congressional Globe, 31st Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. XIX, pt. 1, 272.

(2) For the appointment of an independent Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Territory of Oregon at a salary of \$2,500 per year.

(3) That the duties of the Governor of Oregon Territory as ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs should cease.

(4) The President was authorized to appoint from one to three agents, at a salary of \$1,500 per year each, for Oregon Territory.

(5) The Indian Intercourse Act of 1834 was extended over Oregon Territory.

(6) \$25,000 was appropriated to carry into effect the foregoing provisions.¹

Anson Dart was appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Oregon, July 20, 1850,² and three Agents were appointed, Anson G. Henry, The Reverend Henry Harmon Spalding and Elias Wampole. On October 25, 1850 three Commissioners were appointed "to negotiate treaties with the several Indian tribes in the Territory of Oregon for the extinguishment of their claims to land lying west of the Cascade Mountains."³

In his instructions to Anson Dart, Commissioner Lea emphasized the great need of reconciling all differences among the Indians. He believed that the best way to accomplish this was to induce hostile bands to enter into written treaties of peace and amity among themselves

¹Stats. IX, 437.

²Luke Lea to Anson Dart, July 20, 1850. 31st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 595), H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 148-151.

³A. S. Loughery to J. P. Gaines, October 25, 1850. 31st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 587) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 145-147.

- (5) For the appointment of an independent Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Territory of Oregon at a salary of \$2,500 per year.
- (3) That the duties of the Governor of Oregon Territory as ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs should cease.
- (4) The President was authorized to appoint from one to three agents, at a salary of \$1,500 per year each, for Oregon Territory.
- (5) The Indian Intercourse Act of 1834 was extended over Oregon Territory.
- (6) \$25,000 was appropriated to carry into effect the foregoing provisions.¹

Anson Dart was appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Oregon, July 20, 1850,² and three Agents were appointed, Anson G. Henry, The Reverend Henry Hanson Spalding and Elias Henshaw. On October 22, 1850 three Commissioners were appointed "to negotiate treaties with the several Indian tribes in the Territory of Oregon for the extinguishment of their claims to land lying west of the Cascade Mountains."³

In his instructions to Anson Dart, Commissioner has emphasized the great need of reconciling all differences among the Indians. He believed that the best way to accomplish this was to induce hostile bands to enter into written treaties of peace and amity among themselves

¹ Stat. II, 437.

² Dart was appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Oregon, July 20, 1850. 21st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 698), H. R. Doc. I, Vol. I, pt. I, 148-151.

³ A. S. Lowbury to J. P. Gaines, October 22, 1850. 21st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 687), H. R. Doc. I, Vol. I, pt. I, 148-149.

and toward the whites.¹ He added, "It would not be amiss to encourage them by the promise of small premiums, to be awarded to those who raised the greatest quantity of produce, horses,.....cows, hogs.....The presents which may be given to them from time to time might be applied to this object."²

The commissioners discovered almost immediately the impossibility of carrying out their instructions. The Willamette Valley Indians were not willing to move east of the Cascades. The eastern Indians objected to their removal "as they dreaded with good reason, indeed, the introduction of people among them, with whom diseases had become hereditary.....Probably, should it be deemed best to place them in that region, it would be necessary to give them military protection from the Indians now inhabiting it."³

Reporting their difficulty to Luke Lea, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, they explained that the habits of the western tribes differed from those east of the mountains, and that to remove them from their fisheries and means of procuring employment from the whites would insure

¹Luke Lea to Anson Dart, July 20, 1850. 31st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 595) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 148-151.

²Ibid., 149.

³Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, June 23, 1853. 33d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 710) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 450.

and toward the whites. I added, "It would not be unwise to encourage them by the promise of small premiums, to be awarded to those who raised the greatest quantity of produce, horses, cows, pigs, &c. The premiums which may be given to them from time to time might be applied to this object."

The commissioners discovered that immediately the impossibility of carrying out their instructions. The Wilmot Valley Indians were not willing to move east of the Cascades. The eastern Indians objected to their removal "as they dreaded with good reason, indeed, the introduction of people among them, with whom diseases had become hereditary.... Probably, should it be deemed best to place them in that region, it would be necessary to give them military protection from the Indians now inhabiting it."

Reporting their difficulty to Luke Lea, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, they explained that the habits of the western tribes differed from those east of the mountains, and that to remove them from their fisheries and means of procuring employment from the whites would involve

¹Luke Lea to Anson Dart, July 23, 1850. 31st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 595) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 148-151.

²Ibid., 149.

³Joel Palmer to George W. Manly, June 23, 1852. 32d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 710) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 453.

their annihilation in a short time, either from want or by the hands of their more warlike neighbors.¹

The commission succeeded in negotiating six treaties before their offices were abrogated by act of Congress,² and during the summer and fall of 1851, Dart negotiated ten treaties³--none of which was ratified. By these treaties the United States would have secured 6,000,000 acres of land at an average cost of not over three cents an acre.⁴ The treaties made with the coast bands during the fall cost the Government less than one cent and a half per acre, including salaries and all expenses.⁵

President Fillmore devoted a part of his annual message, December 6, 1852, to the conditions in California and Oregon.

The Senate not having thought proper to ratify the treaties which have been negotiated with the tribes of Indians in California and Oregon--our relations with them have been left in a very unsatisfactory condition.

¹Commissioners' Reports to Luke Lea, April 19 and May 14, 1851. 32d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 613) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 3, 467-472.

²Stats. IX, sec. 3, 586.

³Anson Dart to Luke Lea, October 3, 1851. 32d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 613) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 3, 483-484. *Ibid.*, Anson Dart to Luke Lea, Rept. 68, 472-483. *Ibid.*, Commissioners' Reports, 467-472. Bancroft gives the number of treaties as thirteen, but only ten are mentioned in these reports.

⁴Hubert Howe Bancroft, History of Oregon, II, (San Francisco: The History Company, 1888), 217.

⁵Anson Dart to Luke Lea, October 3, 1851. 32d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 613) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 3, 483-484.

their examination in a short time, either from want or by the hands
of their more warlike neighbors.¹

The commission succeeded in negotiating six treaties before
their offices were abolished by act of Congress,² and during the summer
and fall of 1851, Gort negotiated ten treaties--none of which was rati-
fied. By these treaties the United States would have secured 8,000,000
acres of land at an average cost of not over three cents an acre.³ The
treaties made with the coast bands during the fall cost the government
less than one cent and a half per acre, including salaries and all ex-
penses.⁴

President Fillmore devoted a part of his annual message, Decem-
ber 8, 1852, to the conditions in California and Oregon.

The Senate not having thought proper to ratify
the treaties which have been negotiated with the tribes
of Indians in California and Oregon--our relations with
them have been left in a very unsatisfactory condition.

¹Commissioners' Reports to Lake Ins., April 19 and May 14,
1851. 33d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 613) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 3,
487-475.

²Stat., II, sec. 2, 586.

³Amson Lett to Lake Ins., October 2, 1851. 33d Cong., 1st
Sess., (Ser. 613) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 3, 483-484. *Ibid.*
Amson Lett to Lake Ins., Report, 88, 475-483. *Ibid.*, Commissioners' Reports,
487-475. Bancroft gives the number of treaties as thirteen, but only
ten are mentioned in these reports.

⁴Hubert How Bancroft, History of Oregon, II, (San Francisco:
The History Company, 1888), 217.

⁵Amson Lett to Lake Ins., October 2, 1851. 33d Cong., 1st
Sess., (Ser. 613) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 3, 483-484.

In other parts of our territory particular districts of country have been set apart for the exclusive occupation of the Indians, and their right to the lands within its limits has been acknowledged and respected....

The treaties which have been rejected proposed to remedy this evil, by allotting to the different tribes districts of country suitable to their habits of life, and sufficient for their support. This provision more than any other, it is believed, led to their rejection; and as no substitute for it has been adopted by Congress it has not been deemed advisable to enter into any treaties of a permanent character.¹

When Joel Palmer took charge of the Indian affairs of Oregon in 1853,² he found the natives restless and hostilities threatening. By the fall of 1854 the situation seemed serious. Writing to Commissioner Manypenny, he gave his impression of the conditions:

The crisis of the destiny of the Indian race in Oregon and Washington territories is now upon us; and the result of the causes now operating unless speedily arrested will be disastrous to the whites, destructive to the Indians and a heavy reproach upon our national character.

Much of the present difficulty is traceable to the mistaken policy of permitting the settlement of this country prior to the extinguishment of the Indian title and the designation of proper reservations. This mistake might now be partially remedied by the immediate gathering of the Indian population on their several reservations;

¹James D. Richardson, Messages and Papers of the Presidents, IV, (Washington: Bureau of National Literature and Art, 1910), 2707. Also Annual Report of Secretary of Interior, December 4, 1852. 32d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 673) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 32.

²Anson Dart gave notice of his resignation December 14, 1852, to become effective on June 30, 1853. He was succeeded by Joel Palmer who was appointed March 18, 1853 and held office until August 14, 1856.

In other parts of our territory particular districts of country have been set apart for the exclusive occupation of the Indians, and their right to the lands within its limits has been acknowledged and respected..... The treaties which have been rejected proposed to remedy this evil, by allotting to the different tribes districts of country suitable to their habits of life, and sufficient for their support. This provision more than any other, it is believed, led to their rejection; and as no substitute for it has been adopted by Congress it has not been deemed advisable to enter into any treaties of a permanent character.¹

When Joel Palmer took charge of the Indian affairs of Oregon in 1833, he found the natives restless and hostilities threatening. By the fall of 1834 the situation seemed serious. Writing to Commissioner Mangum, he gave his impression of the conditions:

The crisis of the destiny of the Indian race in Oregon and Washington territories is now upon us; and the result of the course now operating unless speedily arrested will be disastrous to the whites, destructive to the Indians and a heavy reproach upon our national character. Much of the present difficulty is traceable to the mistaken policy of permitting the settlement of this country prior to the extinguishment of the Indian title and the designation of proper reservations. This mistake might now be partially remedied by the immediate gathering of the Indian population on their several reservations:

¹James H. Richardson, Messages and Papers of the Presidents, IV, Washington: Bureau of National Literature and Art, 1910, 2707. Also Annual Report of Secretary of Interior, December 4, 1832, 326 Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 673) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 23.

²Amos East gave notice of his resignation December 14, 1832, to become effective on June 30, 1833. He was succeeded by Joel Palmer who was appointed March 18, 1833 and held office until August 14, 1836.

to do which and make the proper provisions for their comfort would involve an expense less than that of six months of a two years' war which must inevitably follow, as I believe, their present situation and a failure to provide for their wants.¹

Settlements were increasing throughout the Territory. The natives watched with dismay the never-ending procession of invaders as they poured into the country. Courts failed to punish offences by the Indians and the settlers; and the military department lacked sufficient strength to inspire the Indians with fear. As a natural result the Indians took every opportunity to show their opposition, and hostilities were rampant.²

The Indian policy which was adopted in Oregon in 1854 is a culmination of recommendations made by Agents, the Superintendent of Indian Affairs in Oregon and the Commissioner of Indian Affairs. Joel Palmer, however, may be considered as the one who formulated and adopted the reservation policy in Oregon.

Commissioner Lea reported to the Secretary of Interior, November 30, 1852, "regarding the policy of the rejected treaties as finally abandoned, and considering the removal of the Indians from the State as

¹Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, October 9, 1855. 34th Cong., 1st and 2d Sess., (Ser. 858) H. Ex. Doc. 93, Vol. XI, 60.

²Major General John E. Wool to Lieutenant Colonel L. Thomas, October 16, 1855. 34th Cong., 1st and 2d Sess., (Ser. 841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 2, 88.

³Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, September 11, 1854. 34th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 745) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 473.

to do which and make the proper provisions for their comfort would involve an expense less than that of six months of a two years war which must inevitably follow, as I believe, their present situation and a failure to provide for their wants.

Settlements were increasing throughout the territory. The natives watched with dismay the never-ending procession of invaders as they poured into the country. Courts failed to punish offenses by the Indians and the settlers; and the military department lacked sufficient strength to inspire the Indians with fear. As a natural result the Indians took every opportunity to show their opposition, and hostilities were rampant.

The Indian policy which was adopted in Oregon in 1854 is a culmination of recommendations made by Agents, the Superintendent of Indian Affairs in Oregon and the Commissioner of Indian Affairs. Joel Palmer, however, may be considered as the one who formulated and adopted the reservation policy in Oregon.

Commissioner has reported to the Secretary of Interior, November 30, 1855, "regarding the policy of the rejected treaties as finally abandoned, and considering the removal of the Indians from the State as

¹ Joel Palmer to George N. Manypenny, October 8, 1855. 34th Cong., 1st and 2d Sess., (Ser. 838) H. Ex. Doc. 92, Vol. XI, 80.

² Major General John E. Wool to Lieutenant Colonel J. Thomas, October 16, 1855. 34th Cong., 1st and 2d Sess., (Ser. 841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 2, 88.

impossible, I suggest, as worthy of consideration, the plan of forming them into two grand colonies, to be suitably located; one in the northern and the other in the southern portion of the State."¹

Joel Palmer made his first recommendations, June 23, 1853, when he outlined a policy including:

- (1) selection of homes remote from the settlements
- (2) laws guarding them from 'pestiferous influence' of degraded whites
- (3) laws restraining them from violence and wrong among themselves, and
- (4) the aid of education, missionaries and agriculture.²

Further recommendations were made by Palmer, October 8, 1853,³ which became the basis of the reservation policy of the Pacific Northwest. On September 11, 1854 he accompanied his recommendation for treaties of purchase with the Indians, with the proposal that Indians be placed on reservations where they should be governed, at first, by Agents of the Government; and later, by members of their own race, when they should prove themselves capable.⁴ Unknown to Palmer, Congress had

¹Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Luke Lea, November 30, 1852. 32d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 658) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 300.

²Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, June 23, 1853. 33d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 710) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 449.

³Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, October 8, 1853. Not included in the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, because of its late arrival, but copied and printed by C. F. Coan in The Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society, XXIII, (1922), p. 28-29-30.

⁴Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, September 11, 1854. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 746) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 473.

impossible. I suggest, as worthy of consideration, the plan of forming
them into two grand colonies, to be suitably located; one in the northern
and the other in the southern portion of the State.¹

Joel Palmer made his first recommendations, June 25, 1853,

when he outlined a policy including:

- (1) selection of places remote from the settlements
- (2) laws guarding them from 'pestiferous influences'
- of degraded whites
- (3) laws restraining them from violence and wrong
- among themselves, and
- (4) the aid of education, missionaries and agri-
cultures.²

Further recommendations were made by Palmer, October 8, 1853,³

which became the basis of the reservation policy of the Pacific North-

west. On September 11, 1854 he accompanied his recommendation for

treaties of purchase with the Indians, with the proposal that Indians be

placed on reservations where they should be governed, at first, by

agents of the Government; and later, by members of their own race, when

they should prove themselves capable.⁴ Unknown to Palmer, Congress had

¹Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Luke Lea, November 30, 1853. 32d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 685) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, 300.

²Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, June 25, 1853. 32d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 710) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 449.

³Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, October 8, 1853. Not included in the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, because of its late arrival, but copied and printed by C. S. Coan in the Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society, XIII (1922), p. 28-29-30.

⁴Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, September 11, 1854. 32d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 748) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, 473.

already passed an act authorizing the making of treaties and appropriating money for that purpose,¹ but leaving the details of policy to each Superintendent. Since Palmer was Superintendent at this time, it was but natural that his policy should be that adopted in Oregon.

Instructions were given to Joel Palmer and to Isaac I. Stevens, Governor of Washington, in the month of August, 1854,² to enter at once upon negotiations commencing with those tribes in the vicinity of the settlements of the whites. The principal aim was the extinguishment of Indian claims to the lands, and the concentration of all tribes and fragments of tribes on a few reservations, of limited extent, naturally suited to the requirements of the Indians, and located, as far as practicable, so as not to interfere with the settlements of the Territories respectively.

They were also advised of the importance of adopting but few stipulations to be fulfilled by each party which should be simple and well understood by the Indians; and of providing that the monies to be paid might at the discretion of the President be applied for the establishment of farms, the purchase of implements of agriculture, or any other objects of benefit to the Indians and which their peculiar conditions and circumstances might from time to time render proper and advantageous.

From the appropriations made at the session of Congress of

¹The Indian Appropriation Act, July 31, 1854. Stats. X, 330.

²Annual Report of the Secretary of Interior, November 26, 1855. 34th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 840) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 332.

already passed an act authorizing the making of treaties and appropriating money for that purpose,¹ but leaving the details of policy to each Superintendent. Since Palmer was Superintendent at this time, it was but natural that his policy should be that adopted in Oregon. Instructions were given to Joel Palmer and to Isaac I. Stevens, Governor of Washington, in the month of August, 1854,² to enter at once upon negotiations commencing with those tribes in the vicinity of the settlements of the whites. The principal aim was the extinguishment of Indian claims to the lands, and the concentration of all tribes and fragments of tribes on a few reservations, of limited extent, naturally suited to the requirements of the Indians, and located, as far as practicable, so as not to interfere with the settlements of the Territories respectively.

They were also advised of the importance of adopting but few stipulations to be fulfilled by each party which should be simple and well understood by the Indians; and of providing that the money to be paid might at the discretion of the President be applied for the establishment of farms, the purchase of implements of agriculture, or any other objects of benefit to the Indians and which their peculiar conditions and circumstances might from time to time render proper and advantageous.

From the appropriations made at the session of Congress of

¹The Indian Appropriation Act, July 31, 1854. Stat. X, 330.
²Annual Report of the Secretary of Interior, November 26, 1855. 34th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 240) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 32.

1853 and 1854 to defray the expense of negotiating treaties with these tribes, remittances were made early after the close of the session and goods were procured and shipped immediately from New York for presents to the tribes.

Table Rock Treaty

The first treaty Joel Palmer signed was with the Rogue River Indians on October 10, 1853, known as the Table Rock Treaty.¹ This became the pattern from which succeeding treaties were made. In brief, its provisions were:

- Article 1. The Indians ceded their lands.
- Article 2. They reserved the right to occupy a reserve of about one hundred square miles.
- Article 3. The United States agreed to pay them \$60,000 for the cession; the first payment of \$5,000 was to be used to purchase agricultural implements, blankets and clothing; \$40,000 was to be paid in a series of annuities of \$2,500 each in blankets, clothing, farming implements and stock; the balance was deducted to settle war claims.
- Article 4. Houses were to be erected for the head chiefs.
- Article 5. Safe conduct passes were to be given to travelers, and punishment was not to be by revenge or retaliation.
- Article 6. Complaints were to be submitted to the Indian agent, and offenders were to be punished according to laws of the United States.

¹C. J. Kappler (ed), Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties II, 57th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 4254) S. Ex. Doc. 452, Vol. XXXV, 447-449.

Article 7. Provision was made for the establishment of farms, and annuities could be used for this purpose. (This article was inserted by the Senate in place of the article providing for ratification.)

Article 8. Provided for ratification. The treaty was ratified April 12, 1854, and proclaimed February 5, 1855.

Following this, Palmer negotiated a series of treaties hoping to secure peace and establish good feeling between Indians and whites. On September 19, 1853, a treaty was signed with the Cow Creek band of the Umpquas,¹ November 18, 1854, with the Shastas,² November 29, 1854, with the Umpquas,³ January 22, 1855, with the confederated bands of Calapooias,⁴ and June 25, 1855, with the confederated tribes and bands of middle Oregon.⁵

¹Ibid., 449. Stats., X, 1027. Ratified with amendments April 12, 1854. Proclaimed February 5, 1855.

²C. J. Kappler (ed), Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties II, 489. Stats., X, 1122. Ratified March 3, 1855. Proclaimed April 10, 1855. Indian name is written "Chasta."

³C. J. Kappler (ed), Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties II, 491. Stats., X, 1225. Ratified March 3, 1855. Proclaimed March 30, 1855.

⁴C. J. Kappler (ed), Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties II, 498. Stats., X, 1143. Ratified March 3, 1855. Proclaimed April 10, 1855.

⁵C. J. Kappler (ed), Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties II, 536. Stats. XII, 963. Ratified March 8, 1859. Proclaimed April 18, 1859. Also called the Wasco treaty.

Article 7. Provision was made for the establishment of laws, and amendments could be used for this purpose. (This article was inserted by the Senate in place of the article providing for ratification.)

Article 8. Provided for ratification. The treaty was ratified April 12, 1855, and proclaimed February 8, 1855.

Following this, Palmer negotiated a series of treaties hoping to secure peace and establish good feeling between Indians and whites. On September 12, 1853, a treaty was signed with the Cow Creek band of the Umpqua, ¹ November 12, 1854, with the Shastan, ² November 27, 1854, with the Umpqua, ³ January 22, 1855, with the confederated bands of Calapoosia, ⁴ and June 28, 1855, with the confederated tribes and bands of middle Oregon. ⁵

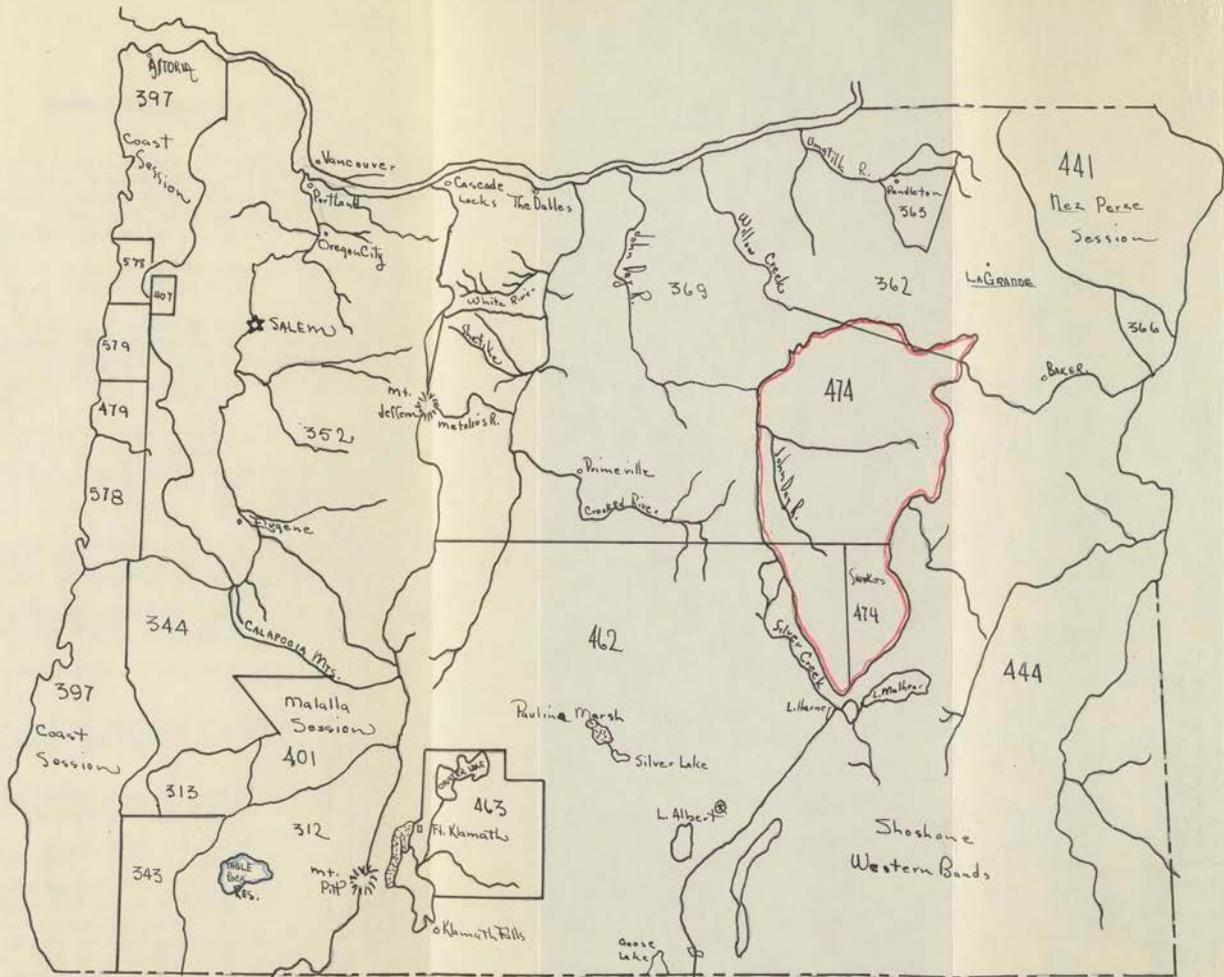
¹ *Idaho*, 448. State, X, 1857. Ratified with amendments April 12, 1854. Proclaimed February 8, 1855.

² C. J. Kappeler (ed), *Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties* II, 480. State, X, 1857. Ratified March 6, 1855. Proclaimed April 10, 1855. Indian name is written "Shastan".

³ C. J. Kappeler (ed), *Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties* II, 481. State, X, 1858. Ratified March 3, 1855. Proclaimed March 23, 1855.

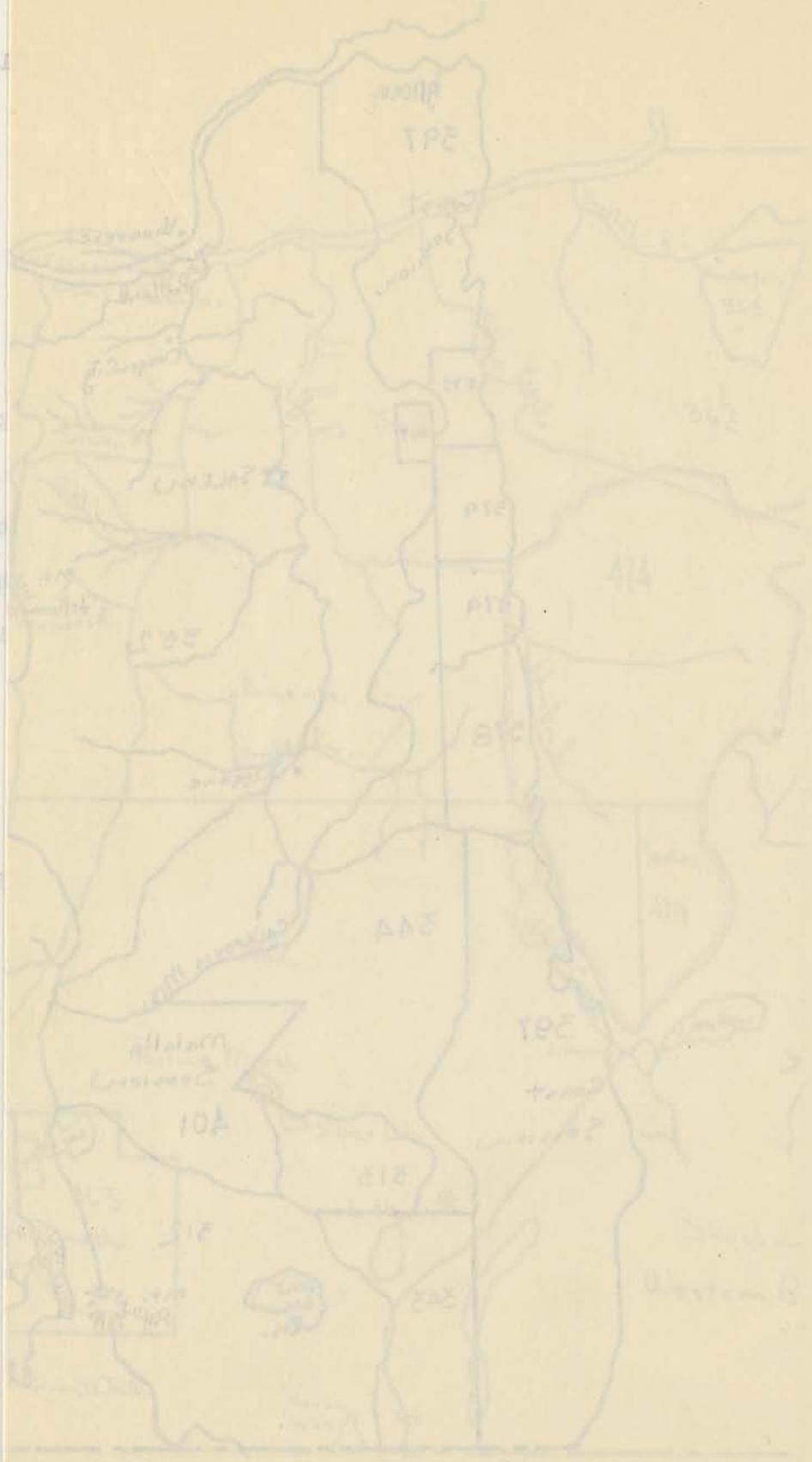
⁴ C. J. Kappeler (ed), *Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties* II, 480. State, X, 1858. Ratified March 3, 1855. Proclaimed April 10, 1855.

⁵ C. J. Kappeler (ed), *Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties* II, 485. State, XII, 965. Ratified March 8, 1855. Proclaimed April 18, 1855. Also called the Nassau treaty.



Sessions and
Reservations
by
Oregon
Indian
Tribes
1853-1875

● Now known as Lake Abert.



© 1900 U.S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

CESSIONS AND RESERVATIONS

- 312 September 10, 1853, Table Rock, Oregon Territory (Stats. X, 1018) Rogue River Indian Tribe. Cession 312 given, Indians to retain temporary occupancy of a portion of the ceded country (boundary shown by blue line). It was known as Table Rock Reserve and was abandoned and the Indians removed in 1855.
- 313 September 19, 1853, Cow Creek, Oregon Territory (Stats. X, 1027) Umpqua (Cow Creek band. Cession 313.
- 343 November 18, 1854 at Council ground, Rogue River, Oregon (Stats. X, 1122) Tribes: Shasta (Chasta), Sooton, and Grave Creek. Cession 343. (These were sometimes called the Galeese (Galice) Creek and Illinois River Indians. The Indians were to remove to Table Rock Reserve.
- 344 November 29, 1854, Calapooia Creek, Oregon Territory (Stats. X, 1125) Umpqua and Callapooia tribes. Cession 344. This tract was reserved with the understanding that the Indians might be located elsewhere if thought proper by the President. It was decided to remove them and their whole country was considered as ceded.
- 352 January 22, 1855, Dayton, Oregon Territory (Stats. X, 1143) Calapooia and confederated bands of Willamette Valley. Cession 352. Reserve set apart by Executive order of June 30, 1857.
- 362 June 9, 1855, Camp Stevens, Washington Territory (Stats. XII, 945) Walla Walla, Cayuse and Umatilla. Cession 362.
- 363 Reserve 363. One section sold for Pendleton town site under act of August 5, 1882.
- 366 June 11, 1855, Camp Stevens, Washington Territory (Stats. XII, 957) Nez Perce. Cession 366. This cession comprises two separate tracts.
- 369 June 25, 1855, Wasco, Oregon Territory. (Stats. XII, 963) Confederated tribes of middle Oregon. Cession 369.
- 370 Reserve, Warm Springs Reservation.
- 397 August 11 to September 8, 1855. Coast tribes of Oregon. Cession 397. Several treaties were concluded between the foregoing dates with the coast tribes by Superintendent Palmer. By these treaties the Indians ceded all claim to lands, but were to have a reservation established for them within the general limits of the cession. The treaties were not ratified, but the United States' authorities

CESSIONS AND RESERVATIONS

- 312 September 10, 1855, Table Rock, Oregon Territory (Stats. X, 1018)
Rogue River Indian Tribe. Cession 312 given, Indians to retain temporary occupancy of a portion of the ceded country (boundary shown by blue line). It was known as Table Rock Reserve and was abandoned and the Indians removed in 1855.
- 313 September 19, 1853, Cow Creek, Oregon Territory (Stats. X, 1027)
Upper Cow Creek band. Cession 313.
- 343 November 18, 1854 at Council ground, Rogue River, Oregon (Stats. X, 1122) Tribes: Umatilla, Sooty, and Gray Creek.
Cession 343. These were sometimes called the Gales (Gales) Creek and Illinois River Indians. The Indians were to remove to Table Rock Reserve.
- 344 November 29, 1854, Calapoosia Creek, Oregon Territory (Stats. X, 1125) Umpqua and Calapoosia Tribes. Cession 344. This tract was reserved with the understanding that the Indians might be located elsewhere if thought proper by the President. It was decided to remove them and their whole country was considered as ceded.
- 352 January 22, 1855, Dayton, Oregon Territory (Stats. X, 1153)
Calapoosia and confederated bands of Willamette Valley. Cession 352. Reserve set apart by Executive order of June 30, 1857.
- 353 June 9, 1855, Camp Stevens, Washington Territory (Stats. XII, 943)
Walla Walla, Cayuse and Lemhi. Cession 353.
- 368 Reserve 368. One section sold for Pendleton town site under act of August 6, 1854.
- 369 June 11, 1855, Camp Stevens, Washington Territory (Stats. XII, 957)
Her Peros. Cession 368. This cession comprises two separate tracts.
- 369 June 28, 1855, Wasco, Oregon Territory. (Stats. XII, 963) Ceded-
erated tribes of middle Oregon. Cession 369.
- 370 Reserve, Warm Springs Reservation.
- 397 August 11 to September 8, 1855. Coast tribes of Oregon. Cession 397. Several treaties were concluded between the foregoing dates at the coast tribes by Superintendent Linn. By these treaties the Indians ceded all claim to lands, but were to have a reserve-
the established for them within the general limits of the cession. The treaties were not ratified, but the United States' authorities

assumed that the cession was binding, and by Executive order of November 9, 1855, the President set apart the promised reserve. The limits of the cession are therefore shown here as though the treaties were ratified.

- 441 June 9, 1863, Council grounds, Lapwai Valley. (Stats. XIV, 647) Nez Perce, Cession 441. For the original reservation see treaty of June 11, 1855. Portion of Reserves 441 and 442 were ceded by the treaty of June 11, 1855.
- 442 Reserve in Idaho which is their present reserve.
- 444 October 1, 1863. (Stats. XVIII, 689) Shoshoni (Western Bands) Note: Associated with these bands more or less intimately were the Bannock. The reports concerning their respective boundaries are involved in much confusion and contradiction. The truth seems to be that both tribes ranged in large measure and with equal freedom over the same vast extent of territory, with the exception that in Nevada the Bannock were seldom found south of 41° north latitude. No formal purchase of the territorial claim of these tribes or bands was made, but the United States took possession of the same, assuming the right of satisfying their claim by assigning them such reservations as might seem essential for their occupancy and supplying them in such degree as might seem proper with necessaries of life. Cession 444, Utah, Nevada, California, Oregon and Idaho.
- 401 December 21, 1855, Dayton, Oregon. (Stats. XII, 981) Molalla Cession, 401, by which the Molels, Umpquas and Calapooias were to remove to a reserve on the head of Yamhill River.
- 462 October 14, 1864. Klamath Lake, Oregon. (Stats. XVI, 707) Klamath and Modoc tribes and Yahooskin band of Snake Indians. Cession 462, Oregon and California.
- 463 Reserve 463, this constitutes the present Klamath Reservation. The boundaries had not been determined when the map was drawn.
- 474 August 12, 1865, Sprague River Valley, Oregon. (Stats. XIV, 683. Snake (Woll-pah-pe) tribe. Cession 575. This cession conflicts with and overlaps cession of June 9, 1855 by the Walla Walla et al.; also cession of June 25, 1855 by the Middle Oregon tribes; also cession of October 14, 1864, by the Klamath et al. Plat 474 is the portion not contained in any other cession; the boundary as given in the description is marked by a scarlet line.
- 407 June 30, 1857. Executive order. . . .Confederated bands of Willamette Valley. Reserve 407. President established a reserve at Grande Ronde in accordance with the treaty of January 22, 1855.

assumed that the cession was binding, and by Executive order of November 9, 1855, the President set apart the promised reserve. The limits of the cession are therefore shown here as though the treaties were ratified.

441 June 9, 1855, Council grounds, Lapwai Valley. (Stats. XIV, 647) Has Peace Cession 441. For the original reservation see Treaty of June 11, 1855. Portion of Reserves 441 and 442 were ceded by the Treaty of June 11, 1855.

442 Reserve in Idaho which is their present reserve.

444 October 1, 1855. (Stats. XVII, 689) Shoshoni (Western Bands) Note: Associated with these bands were or less definitely were the Lemhi. The reports concerning their respective boundaries are involved in much confusion and contradiction. The treaty seems to be that both tribes ranged in large numbers and with equal freedom over the same vast extent of territory, with the exception that in Lemhi the Lemhi were seldom found south of 41° north latitude. No formal purchase of the territorial claim of these tribes or bands was made, but the United States took possession of the same, reserving the right of satisfying their claims by paying them such reservations as might seem essential for their occupancy and supplying them in such degree as might seem proper at the necessities of life. Cession 444, Utah, Nevada, California, Oregon and Idaho.

401 December 21, 1855, Layton, Oregon. (Stats. XII, 981) Klamath Cession, 401, by which the Klamath, Umpqua and Galapagos were to remove to a reserve on the head of Yamhill River.

402 October 14, 1854. Klamath Lake, Oregon. (Stats. XVI, 707) Klamath and Modoc tribes and Yachuckin band of Snake Indians. Cession 402, Oregon and California.

403 Reserve 403, this constitutes the present Klamath Reservation. The boundaries had not been determined when the map was drawn.

474 August 12, 1855, Garages River Valley, Oregon. (Stats. XIV, 685) Snake (Woll-pa-pa) tribe. Cession 474. This cession conflicts with and overlaps cession of June 9, 1855 by the Klamath of 41° also cession of June 22, 1855 by the Modoc Oregon tribes; also cession of October 14, 1854, by the Klamath et al. 474 is the portion not contained in any other cession; the boundary as given in the description is marked by a scribble-line.

407 June 30, 1857. Executive order. . . . Confirmed bands of Lapwai Valley. Reserve 407. President established a reserve at Grande Ronde in accordance with the Treaty of January 22, 1855.

November 15, 1865. Warm Springs, Oregon. (Stats. XIV, 715)
Middle Oregon bands relinquished right of hunting on land ceded
to United States by treaty of June 25, 1865.

479 December 21, 1865. Executive order, Indians on coast of Oregon.
President released part of reserve previously set apart at Siletz
by Executive order of November 9, 1865. Part of remainder of
reserve restored to public domain by act of Congress of March 3,
1875. Cession 479.

578 March 3, 1875. Act of Congress. (Stats. XVIII, 446) Restored a
portion of Alsea and Siletz reservation to public domain. (See
Executive orders of November 9, 1855 and December 21, 1865.) This
relinquishment comprised two separate tracts. Cession 578.

579 Reserve 579. A portion of this retained for the Indian's future
home.

After a council meeting wherein the articles of the proposed
treaty were read and discussed with the aid of three interpreters, John
Fisher, Hendrick Jimmie and Mathew Holt, the treaty was signed, and
presents were distributed among the Indians.

The tribes were represented by their chiefs as follows:

North or Upper De-Guette band of Walla-Walla:

Wahquatus
Lack-quois
Shink-was
Lack-up

West or Lower De-Guette band of Walla-Walla:

Stack-to-ly
Tee

Seine band of Walla-Walla:

Alasia
Tall-oh

Rock-eyes or John Day's River band of Walla-Walla:

Tee

November 15, 1888. Warm Springs, Oregon. (Stats. XIV, 716)
Middle Oregon lands relinquished right of hunting on land ceded
to United States by treaty of June 23, 1868.

679 December 21, 1888. Executive order, Indians on coast of Oregon.
President released part of reserve previously set apart as Alaska
by Executive order of November 9, 1888. Part of remainder of
reserve restored to public domain by act of Congress of March 3,
1878. Cassion 478.

678 March 5, 1878. Act of Congress. (Stats. XVII, 446) Restored a
portion of Alaska and Alaska reservation to public domain. (See
Executive order of November 9, 1888 and December 21, 1888.) This
relinquishment comprised two separate tracts. Cassion 478.

677 Reserve 678. A portion of this retained for the Indian's future
home.

Dalles band of the Wascos:

Mark CHAPTER II

William Chenoek

Cash-Balla

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE WARM SPRINGS RESERVATION

Xi-ga-tual-la band of the Wascos:

On the twenty-fifth day of June, 1855, the chiefs and headmen of the confederated tribes and bands of middle Oregon, gathered at Wasco, near The Dalles of the Columbia River, to meet the white representative of the Government of the United States, Joel Palmer, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Oregon Territory.

After a council meeting wherein the articles of the proposed treaty were read and discussed with the aid of three interpreters, John Flett, Dominick Jondron and Mathew Dofa, the treaty was signed, and presents were distributed among the Indians.

Article 1. The tribes were represented by their chiefs as follows:

Ta-ih or Upper De Chutes band of Walla-Wallas:

Symtustus

Locks-quis sa

Shick-a-me

Kuck-up

Wyam or Lower De Chutes band of Walla-Wallas:

Stocket-ly

Iso

Tenino band of Walla-Wallas:

Alexis

Talk-ish

Dock-spus or John Day's River band of Walla-Wallas:

Yise

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE WARM SPRINGS RESERVATION

On the twenty-fifth day of June, 1855, the chiefs and headmen of the confederated tribes and bands of middle Oregon, gathered at Wasco, near The Dalles of the Columbia River, to meet the white representative of the Government of the United States, Joel Palmer, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Oregon Territory.

After a council meeting wherein the articles of the proposed treaty were read and discussed with the aid of three interpreters, John First, Dominick Jondro and Nathan Dole, the treaty was signed, and presents were distributed among the Indians.

The tribes were represented by their chiefs as follows:

Ta-ah or Upper de Center band of Walla-Walla:

Syntuata
Iooka-qua-an
Shick-a-ma
Kook-up

Wyan or Lower de Center band of Walla-Walla:

Stood-ly
Ias

Temo band of Walla-Walla:

Alexis
Talk-ah

Dook-eyas or John Day's River band of Walla-Walla:

Iise

Dalles band of the Wascos:

Mark
William Chenook
Cush-Kella

Ki-ga-twal-la band of the Wascos:

Toh simph

Dog River band of the Wascos:

Wal-la-chin

Briefly, a synopsis of the treaty terms is as follows:

- Article 1. The Indians ceded their lands, a certain part being reserved as a residence for them. The exclusive right to fish in streams running through and bordering the Reservation, and the right to fish in connection with United States' citizens at all other accustomed stations was secured to the Indians. In addition they were also given privileges of hunting, gathering roots and berries and pasturing stock on unclaimed land in common with citizens.
- Article 2. The United States agreed to pay the Indians \$150,000 for the cession, in payments over a period of twenty years. These sums were to be expended to promote the well-being and advance the civilization of the confederated bands, for their moral improvement and education, to commence farming, for clothing and provisions and other purposes.
- Article 3. The United States agreed to pay an additional \$50,000 to advance necessary articles for the opening of farms and purchase of implements et cetera, and to subsist the Indians the first year after removal.
- Article 4. The United States agreed to erect necessary and suitable buildings on the Reservation; i.e., sawmills, school houses, hospitals and dwelling houses for employees, et cetera. It was also agreed to pay for the services of one farmer, blacksmith, wagon and plowmaker for terms of fifteen years, and a physician, sawyer, miller, superintendent of farming and a school teacher for a term of twenty years.

Dallas band of the Seneca:

Wm
William Gannock
Gasp-Kalia

Ki-ga-twi-in band of the Seneca:

John Simpson

Dog River band of the Seneca:

Wah-in-ohin

Article 1. A synopsis of the treaty terms is as follows:

Article 1. The Indians ceded their lands, a certain part being reserved as a reservation for them. The exclusive right to fish in streams running through and bordering the reservation, and the right to fish in connection with United States citizens as all other ceded reservations was secured to the Indians. In addition they were also given privileges of hunting, gathering roots and berries and pasturing stock on unceded land in common with citizens.

Article 2. The United States agreed to pay the Indians \$150,000 for the cession, in payments over a period of twenty years. These sums were to be expended to promote the well-being and advance the civilization of the ceded bands, for their moral improvement and education, to commence farming, for clothing and provision and other purposes.

Article 3. The United States agreed to pay an additional \$50,000 to advance necessary articles for the opening of farms and purchase of implements of agriculture and to assist the Indians the first year after removal.

Article 4. The United States agreed to erect necessary and suitable buildings on the reservation, i. e., a school, school houses, hospital and dwelling houses for employees, etc. It was also agreed to pay for the services of one farmer, blacksmith, wagon and plowman for terms of fifteen years, and a physician, surveyor, miller, superintendent of farming and a school teacher for a term of twenty years.

Houses were to be erected for the head chief of the confederated bands, and one each for the Upper and Lower Deschutes bands of Walla-Wallas, and for the Wascopum band of Wascos, and to fence and plow ten acres for each chief. It was further agreed to pay each chief a salary of \$500 annually, for twenty years.

Article 5. The President may cause whole or part of the Reservation to be surveyed and allotted in severalty to the Indians.

Article 6. Annuities are not to be taken for private debts.

Article 7. The bands acknowledged their dependence and promised to commit no depredations or make war on another Indian tribe except in self-defense and to submit all difficulties to the United States Government for decision.

Article 8. Annuities were to be withheld from anyone introducing or drinking liquor, at the option of the President.

Article 9. Roads and railroads were to have right of way whenever in the opinion of the President the public interest might require it. The treaty was to be binding when ratified. (It was ratified March 8, 1859 and proclaimed April 18, 1859.)

Topography

By the Wasco treaty the tribal territory bounded by the Columbia River on the north, the Cascade Mountains on the west, the forty-fourth parallel of north latitude on the south, and the Blue Mountains on the east was ceded to the United States. There was

Note: See appendix p.285 for complete text of treaty.

houses were to be erected for the head chief of the con-
federated bands, and one each for the Upper and Lower
Deserontoe bands of Salis-Waliss, and for the Assopoy
band of Assos, and to furnish and give ten acres for each
chief. It was further agreed to pay each chief a salary
of \$800 annually, for twenty years.

Article 6. The President may cause whole or part of the Reservation
to be surveyed and allotted in severalty to the Indians.

Article 5. Annuities are not to be taken for private debts.

Article 7. The bands acknowledged their dependence and promised to
commit no depredations or make war on another Indian
tribe except in self-defense and to submit all differ-
ences to the United States Government for decision.

Article 8. Annuities were to be withheld from anyone introducing or
drinking liquor, at the option of the President.

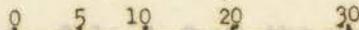
Article 9. Roads and railroads were to have right of way whenever
in the opinion of the President the public interest might
require it. The treaty was to be binding when ratified.
(It was ratified March 2, 1855 and proclaimed April 18,
1855.)

Topography

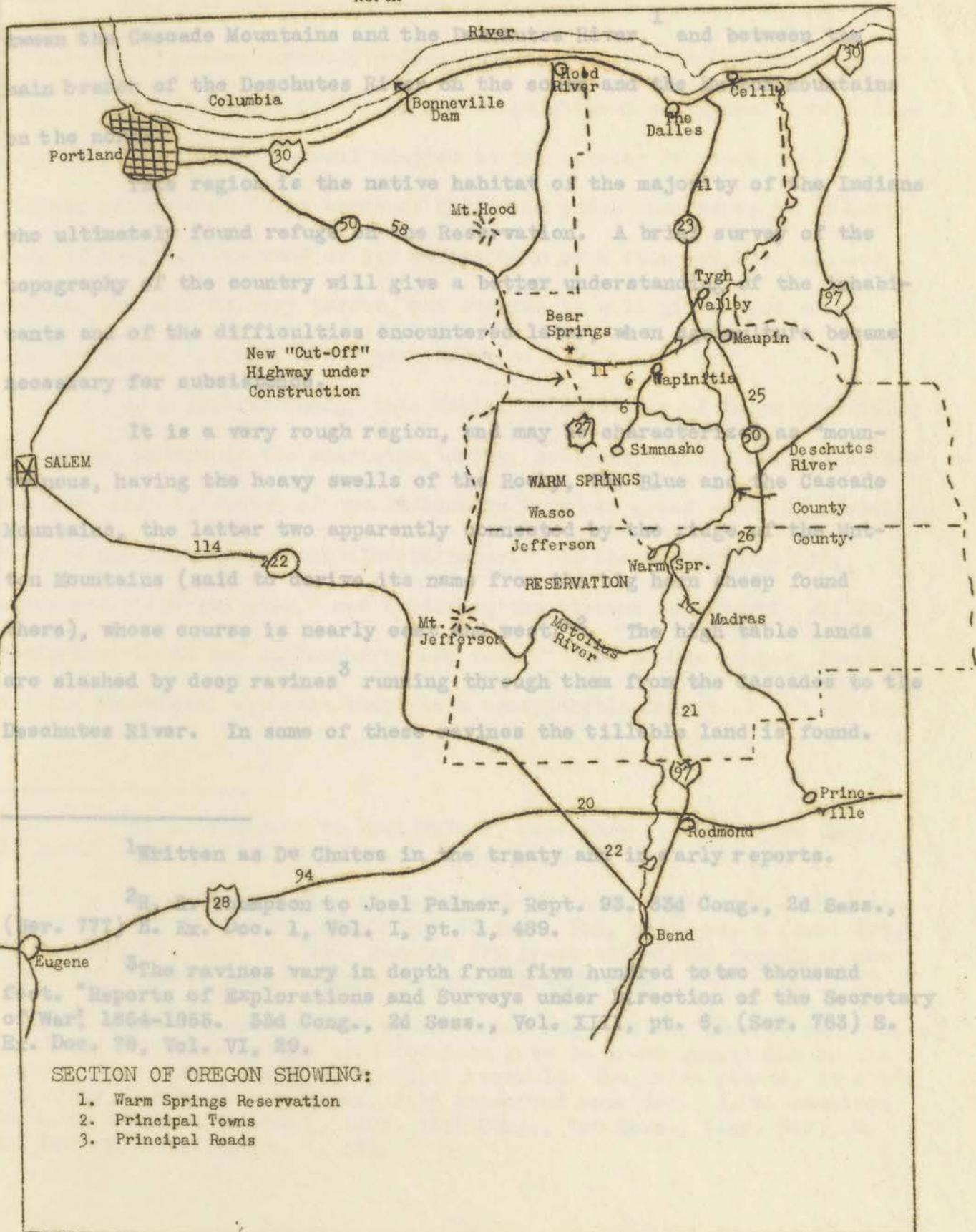
By the Wasco treaty the tribal territory bounded by the
Columbia River on the north, the Cascade Mountains on the west, the
forty-fourth parallel of north latitude on the south, and the Blue
Mountains on the east was ceded to the United States. There was

Note: See appendix p. 286 for complete text of treaty.

Scale of Miles



North



New "Cut-Off"
Highway under
Construction

¹Written as De Chutes in the treaty and in early reports.

²Report to Joel Palmer, Rept. 93, 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 489.

³The ravines vary in depth from five hundred to two thousand feet. Reports of Explorations and Surveys under direction of the Secretary of War, 1854-1855. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. XI, pt. 9, (Ser. 763) S. Ex. Doc. 79, Vol. VI, 89.

SECTION OF OREGON SHOWING:

1. Warm Springs Reservation
2. Principal Towns
3. Principal Roads

reserved for the Indians 1,024,000 acres of land from the cession, between the Cascade Mountains and the Deschutes River,¹ and between the main branch of the Deschutes River on the south and the Mutton Mountains on the north.

This region is the native habitat of the majority of the Indians who ultimately found refuge on the Reservation. A brief survey of the topography of the country will give a better understanding of the inhabitants and of the difficulties encountered later, when agriculture became necessary for subsistence.

It is a very rough region, and may be characterized as "mountainous, having the heavy swells of the Rocky, the Blue and the Cascade Mountains, the latter two apparently connected by the ridge of the Mutton Mountains (said to derive its name from the big horn sheep found there), whose course is nearly east and west."² The high table lands are slashed by deep ravines³ running through them from the Cascades to the Deschutes River. In some of these ravines the tillable land is found.

¹Written as De Chutes in the treaty and in early reports.

²R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, Rept. 93. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 489.

³The ravines vary in depth from five hundred to two thousand feet. "Reports of Explorations and Surveys under Direction of the Secretary of War", 1854-1855. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. XIII, pt. 6, (Ser. 763) S. Ex. Doc. 78, Vol. VI, 29.

reserved for the Indians 1,024,000 acres of land from the cession, be-
tween the Cascade Mountains and the Deschutes River, and between the
main branch of the Deschutes River on the south and the Indian Mountains
on the north.

This region is the native habitat of the majority of the Indians
who ultimately found refuge on the Reservation. A brief survey of the
topography of the country will give a better understanding of the inhabi-
tants and of the difficulties encountered later, when agriculture became
necessary for subsistence.

It is a very rough region, and may be characterized as "mountainous", having the heavy swells of the Rocky, the Blue and the Cascade Mountains, the latter two apparently connected by the ridge of the Indian Mountains (said to derive its name from the big horn sheep found there), whose course is nearly east and west.¹ The high table lands are slashed by deep ravines² running through them from the Cascades to the Deschutes River. In some of these ravines the tillable land is found.

¹Written as the Crows in the treaty and in early reports.
²U. S. Thompson to Joel Palmer, Rept. 33d Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 777) U. S. Doc. I, Vol. I, pt. I, 489.
³The ravines vary in depth from five hundred to two thousand feet. Reports of Explorations and Surveys under Direction of the Secretary of War, 1854-1855, 33d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. XIII, pt. 6, (Ser. 783) U. S. Doc. 78, Vol. VI, 89.

The soil for the most part is fertile and produces an abundance of nutritious grass, commonly called bunch grass, and in ordinary seasons animals can subsist all winter on the range without additional feed. Consequently the country is well adapted to the raising of stock; and the Indians accumulated large herds of horses on which they based their estimate of wealth.¹ Because of its composition of a fine volcanic ash and pumice, the soil is very porous, and whereas it will yield good crops when irrigated, it will not retain water.

As a general thing, this region is destitute of large quantities of timber, except on the mountains, owing, no doubt, to the aridity of the climate, and the custom of the Indians to burn the grass annually, setting fire to and destroying much valuable timber.² On the uplands pine, fir, cedar and white oak grow,³ and bordering the streams cottonwood, willow, hackberry, birch and choke-cherry are found. Most of the timber, however, is Pina Ponderosa, although there is a considerable amount of fir and some

¹R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, September 6, 1854. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 489.

²Reports of Explorations and Surveys under Direction of the Secretary of War, 1854-1855. 33d Cong., 2d Sess. Vol. XIII, pt. 6 (Ser. 763) S. Ex. Doc. 78, Vol. VI, 489. Burning dry grass stimulated growth of new grass and provided clean ranges for grazing purposes.

³Great quantities of acorns dried and used for bread. Many roots which the Indians depended upon for food grew in great quantities on the Reservation: couse, bread root, which resembles the Irish potato, is white and mealy when powdered, camas, wild onion and wapatoes. A. P. Dennison to J. W. Nesmith, August 1, 1857, 35th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 942), H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 661.

The soil for the most part is fertile and produces an abundance of nutritious grass, commonly called bunch grass, and in ordinary seasons animals can subsist all winter on the range without additional food. Apparently the country is well adapted to the raising of stock; and the Indians accumulated large herds of horses on which they based their mode of wealth.¹ Because of its composition of a fine volcanic ash and pumice, the soil is very porous, and whereas it will yield good crops when irrigated, it will not retain water.

As a general thing, this region is destitute of large quantities of timber, except on the mountains, owing, no doubt, to the aridity of the climate, and the custom of the Indians to burn the grass annually, setting fire to and destroying such valuable timber.² On the volcanic pine, fir, cedar and white oak grow,³ and bordering the streams cottonwood, willow, hickory, birch and snake-cherry are found. Most of the timber, however, is pine ponderosa, although there is a considerable amount of fir and some

¹W. H. Thompson to Joel Palmer, September 8, 1854, 335 Cong. 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) W. H. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 489.

²Reports of Explorations and Surveys under direction of the Secretary of War, 1824-1825, 33d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. XIII, pt. 2 (Ser. 782) W. H. Doc. 78, Vol. VI, 452. Burning dry grass stimulates growth of new grass and provides clean ranges for grazing purposes.

³Great quantities of acorns dried and used for bread. Many roots which the Indians depended upon for food grow in great quantities on the Reservation: cones, bread root, which resembles the Irish potato, in white and red when powdered, onions, wild onion and watercress. A. P. Dennison to J. W. Smith, August 1, 1857, 35th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 922), W. H. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 631.

sugar pine.¹ The forested areas abounded in antelope, elk, deer and bear which the natives hunted for food.²

Portions of the country are well-watered; and generally on the margin of the streams is found an alluvial deposit furnishing a superior soil for gardening purposes. There are several small streams running through the Reservation named by the Indians, Milla, Chit-ike, Suc-suc-key and Metolius.³

The Deschutes River on the east flows through a deep canyon, and is broken by numerous rapids. Its average descent is about twenty-five feet per mile.⁴ Through this valley the rock is of peculiar formation. It is exceedingly hard under the hammer, but it disintegrates rapidly when exposed to the weather.⁵

¹Letter from Maj. Omar Babcock, Indian Agent, Pendleton, Oregon, March 3, 1939.

²William Logan to William P. Dole, August 3, 1863. 38th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1182) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 192.

³Mill Creek, Shitike Creek, Seekseequa Creek and Metolius River, also written Mpto-ly-as. Map of Warm Springs Indian Reservation, 1929. Dept. of the Int., Off. of Ind. Affairs. Dennison wrote of Mill Creek as Millier in his report. A. P. Dennison to J. W. Nesmith, August 1, 1858. 35th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 997) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 616.

⁴"Reports of Explorations and Surveys under Direction of the Sec. Of War", 1854-1855. 33d Cong., 2d Sess. Vol. XIII, pt. 6, (Ser. 763) S. Ex. Doc. 78, Vol. VI, 49.

⁵Ibid., 28.

ever pine. The forested areas abounded in antelope, elk, deer and bear which the natives hunted for food.¹

Portions of the country are well-watered; and generally on the margin of the streams is found an alluvial deposit furnishing a superior soil for gardening purposes. There are several small streams running through the Reservation named by the Indians, Milla, Chit-liv, Sho-ano-ky and Melina.²

The Deschutes River on the east flows through a deep canyon, and is broken by numerous rapids. Its average descent is about twenty-five feet per mile.³ Through this valley the rock is of peculiar formation. It is exceedingly hard under the hammer, but is disintegrated rapidly when exposed to the weather.⁴

¹Letter from Mr. Omar Babcock, Indian Agent, Pendleton, Oregon, March 5, 1889.

²William Logan to William F. Dole, August 5, 1885. 38th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1182) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 188.

³Mill Creek, Shiloh Creek, Seeksopus Creek and Melina River, also written Mee-ly-er. Map of Washington Indian Reservation, 1889. Dept. of the Int. Off. of Ind. Affairs. Bennett wrote of Mill Creek as Miller in his report. A. P. Bennett, Agent, August 1, 1888. 38th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 287) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 616.

⁴Reports of Explorations and Surveys under Direction of the Sec. of War, 1854-1855. 34 Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. XIII, pt. 8, (Ser. 788) S. Ex. Doc. 18, Vol. VI, 48.

⁵Ibid., 28.

The Metolius River to the south runs through a canyon varying from 800 to 2,000 feet in depth, and a width at the top of from two miles to one-half mile.

Through the Reservation flows the Warm Springs River¹ along which, at different points, hot springs issue from the base of the cliffs which bound it, giving rise to the name of the Reservation. The temperature of some of these springs is about 210° Fahrenheit, and they are impregnated with sulphur and various salts. In some of the springs there is an estimated flow of 150 gallons of water per minute.² The medicinal value of the water was known by the Indians before white settlers invaded the region and bathing pools were built.

The water holds large quantities of silica in solution, and the basins in which the water collects contains floating masses of gelatinous silica the surfaces of which are tinged with a green or reddish color. The sides of these basins and of the streams flowing from them are encrusted with a white frothy silicious deposit which covers whatever it touches.³

¹Written as Wam Chuck River on the early maps. J. W. P. Huntington to Charles E. Mix, August 20, 1867. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 11, Vol. III, 69.

²The temperature varies from 130° to over 200° Fahrenheit. The volume was mentioned in the Madras Pioneer, Vol. XXVI, p. 1., Lulu D. Crandall Collection, Scrapbook, Fort Dalles Historical Society. Copied from the files of the W. P. A. Writer's Project, Portland, Oregon

³"Reports of Explorations and Surveys under Direction of the Secretary of War", 1854-1855. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. XIII, pt. 6 (Ser. 763) S. Ex. Doc. 78, Vol. VI, 49.

The Metolus River to the south runs through a canyon varying from 800 to 2,000 feet in depth, and a width at the top of from two miles to one-half mile.

Through the Reservation flows the Warm Springs River,¹ along which, at different points, hot springs issue from the base of the cliffs which bound it, giving rise to the name of the Reservation. The temperature of some of these springs is about 210° Fahrenheit, and they are impregnated with sulphur and various salts. In some of the springs there is an estimated flow of 180 gallons of water per minute.² The medicinal value of the water was known by the Indians before white settlers invaded the region and bathing pools were built.

The water holds large quantities of silica in solution, and the basins in which the water collects contain floating masses of calcareous silica the surfaces of which are lined with a green or reddish color. The sides of these basins and of the streams flowing from them are encrusted with a white frothy silicious deposit which covers whatever it touches.³

¹Written as Warm Springs River on the early maps. J. W. P. Huntington to Charles E. Mix, August 20, 1837. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1838) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 88.

²The temperature varies from 130° to over 200° Fahrenheit. The volume was mentioned in the Indian Pioneer, Vol. XXVI, p. 1, July 18, Grandall Collection, Scrapbook, Fort Dalles Historical Society. Copied from the files of the W. P. A. Writer's Project, Portland, Oregon.

³Reports of Explorations and Surveys under Direction of the Secretary of War, 1824-1838. 35d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. XXII, pt. 2 (Ser. 1838) S. Ex. Doc. 78, Vol. VI, 49.

The streams of this region, owing to the character of the country, are not navigable, with the exception of the Columbia River, which is navigated "from the Cascade falls up to the Dalles," wrote Agent Thompson in 1854, "by a steam boat and several schooners of one hundred tons burden."¹ But the streams are important for they furnish an inexhaustible supply of fish on which many of the Indians rely principally for food.

There are several lakes on the Reservation which, "surrounded as they are by the grandeur of the mountains and forest, are veritable gems."² In the immediate vicinity of Ollalie Butte in the western portion of the Reservation, there are some forty or more small lakes that can be seen from the summit of the Butte, or from the summit of Mr. Jefferson, which is included within the boundary of the reserve.

The climate, in consequence of the great elevation, is dry and healthful, and the snow and rainfall are generally light.³ Mt. Jefferson is covered with perpetual snow, but within twenty-five miles of its summit there are valleys warm enough to ripen corn, watermelons and vegetables of like character.⁴

¹R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, Rept. 93. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 489.

²Letter from Major Omar Babcock, Indian Agent, Umatilla Reservation, Pendleton, Oregon, March 3, 1939.

³R. J. Martin and E. Corbin, Climatic Summary of the United States, (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1930), Sec. 3, pp. 4, 28, 29-34, 48. Elevation 1,500 feet.

⁴J. W. P. Huntington to Charles E. Mix, August 20, 1867. 40th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 69.

The streams of this region, owing to the character of the country, are not navigable, with the exception of the Columbia River, which is navigated "from the Cascade falls up to the Dalles," wrote Agent Thompson in 1884, "by a steam boat and several schooners of one hundred tons burden."¹ But the streams are important for they furnish an inexhaustible supply of fish on which many of the Indians rely principally for food. There are several lakes on the Reservation which "surrounded as they are by the grandeur of the mountains and forest, are veritable gems."² In the immediate vicinity of Gillie Butte in the western portion of the Reservation, there are some forty or more small lakes that can be seen from the summit of the Butte, or from the summit of Mt. Jefferson, which is included within the boundary of the reserve.

The climate, in consequence of the great elevation, is dry and healthful, and the snow and rainfall are generally light.³ Mt. Jefferson is covered with perpetual snow, but within twenty-five miles of its summit there are valleys wide enough to raise corn, watermelons and vegetables of like character.⁴

¹ E. B. Thompson to Joel Palmer, Rept. 83, 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. I, Vol. I, pt. I, 488.

² Letter from Major Gar Babcock, Indian Agent, Lemhi Reservation, Pendleton, Oregon, March 2, 1882.

³ E. J. Martin and W. Corbin, Climatic Summary of the United States, (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1880), Sec. 2, pp. 4, 28, 29-34, 43. Elevation 1,500 feet.

⁴ J. W. P. Huntington to Charles E. Mix, August 20, 1887, 40th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1328) H. Ex. Doc. I, Vol. III, 69.

Superintendent Huntington expressed his opinion of the Reservation in his annual report of 1863, as follows:

It contains about 1,024,000 acres of which I estimate not more than 4,000 are suitable for cultivation, two-thirds of the remainder, say, 680,000 acres, is prairie, unfit for tillage but producing an abundance of nutritious grass. The other third, say 340,000 acres, is either rocky, barren or timbered mountains.

I do not concur in the opinion expressed of the unfitness of this tract for the purpose of an Indian colony, on the contrary, there is an ample amount of good land to raise food for all the Indians located upon it. A sufficient supply of timber and water, and its location far away from any of the great routes of travel, will permit the Indians, if confined to the reservation, to be kept away from the contaminating influence of white associations.¹

Participants of the Treaty

Shahaptian

The participants of the Wasco treaty may be divided into two linguistic family groups, Shahaptian and Chinookan.

The Shahaptian family was an important linguistic family, occupying what is now southwestern Idaho, southeastern Washington and northeastern Oregon. The earlier territory of the Shahaptians extended from the Rocky Mountains to the Cascades, and from the Yakima River basin to the Blue Mountains of Oregon. This territory was over-stepped

¹J. W. P. Huntington to W. P. Dole, September 12, 1863. 38th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1182) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 166.

Superintendent Swanton expressed his opinion of the Reservation

in his annual report of 1863, as follows:

It contains about 1,024,000 acres of which I estimate not more than 4,000 are suitable for cultivation, two-thirds of the remainder, say, 680,000 acres, is prairie, well fitted for tillage but producing an abundance of nutritious grass. The other third, say 340,000 acres, is either rocky, barren or timbered mountains.

I do not concur in the opinion expressed of the utility of this tract for the purpose of an Indian colony, on the contrary, there is an ample amount of good land to raise food for all the Indians located upon it. A sufficient supply of timber and water, and the location far away from any of the great routes of travel, will permit the Indians, if confined to the reservation, to be kept away from the contaminating influence of white associations.

Participants of the Treaty

Shapshian

The participants of the Wasco treaty may be divided into two

linguistic family groups, Shapshian and Chinookan.

The Shapshian family was an important linguistic family,

occupying what is now southwestern Idaho, southeastern Washington and

northeastern Oregon. The earlier territory of the Shapshians extended

from the Rocky Mountains to the Cascades, and from the Yakima River

basin to the Blue Mountains of Oregon. This territory was over-stepped

¹J. W. P. Swanton to W. P. Dole, September 12, 1863. 384p
Cong. Inf. Docs. (Ser. 1182) H. Ex. Doc. I, Vol. III, 1863.

occasionally by the Klickitats in the west, who crossed the Cascades and pushed temporarily south into the Willamette Valley after the depopulation by fever in 1829.

Along the Columbia River the Shahaptian villages extended nearly to The Dalles where they were checked by the Chinooks who had pushed to that point from the coast. To the east, occasional hunting parties crossed the Rockies, but no permanent settlements were formed.

This family is well defined linguistically, except perhaps in the extreme southern part. In customs and habits the tribes were fairly homogeneous. Family organization was loose showing no traces of a clan system. Village communities of varying size were the rule,¹ but they were prevented from normal development and growth by the seasonal changes of residence necessitated by the character of the food supply. Among the northern Shahaptians, intertribal festivals were common, and alliances were often made against neighboring tribes.² Except in times of emergency, the chiefs authority was merely local.

Salmon was the staple article of food, but when Lewis and Clark visited this region in 1804-1805, hunting various kinds of game was common,³

¹Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910) 519, 520.

²Albert Buell Lewis, "Tribes of the Columbia Valley and the Coasts of Oregon and Washington", American Anthropological Association Memoirs, I, pt. 2 (1906), 742.

³Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), 519-520.

occasionally by the Kikwits in the west, who crossed the Cascades and pushed temporarily south into the Willamette Valley after the depopulation by fever in 1838.

Along the Columbia River the Shapshian villages extended nearly to the Dalles where they were checked by the Chinooks who had pushed to that point from the coast. To the east, occasional hunting parties crossed the Rockies, but no permanent settlements were formed.

This family is well defined linguistically, except perhaps in the extreme southern part. Its customs and habits the tribes were fairly homogeneous. Family organization was loose showing no traces of a clan system. Village communities of varying size were the rule,¹ but they were prevented from normal development and growth by the seasonal changes of residence necessitated by the character of the food supply. Among the northern Shapshians, intertribal festivals were common, and alliances were often made against neighboring tribes.² Except in times of emergency, the chief authority was merely local.

Salmon was the staple article of food, but when Lewis and Clark visited this region in 1804-1805, hunting various kinds of game was common.³

¹Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), 219, 220.

²Albert Small Lewis, "Tribes of the Columbia Valley and the Coast of Oregon and Washington," American Anthropological Association Memoirs, I, pt. 2 (1906), 742.

³Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), 219-220.

and this had probably been much advanced by the use of horses, which were introduced by the Snakes.¹ Roots and berries supplemented their food supply, but they attempted little, if any, agriculture.

In the northern Shahaptian group, Mooney names five tribes which spoke the same dialect: Warm Springs, John Days, Teninos, Deschutes and Tyghs.²

The Warm Springs (Tilquni) lived between Tygh Valley and the Warm Springs River, west of the Deschutes River.

The John Days (Tukspush) were found on the lower John Day River, with their principal village four miles above the mouth. They spoke the Tenino language.

The Teninos (Melilema) formerly occupied the valley of the Deschutes River. Mooney believes this was the most important of these tribes, and that they drove the Snakes out of this region which later became the Warm Springs Reservation. They did not occupy this country, however, until after the treaty of 1855.

The Deschutes (Wiam) lived on the lower Deschutes River. Their chief village was at the present site of Celilo, Oregon.

The Tyghs occupied the country about the Tygh and White Rivers. They also spoke the Tenino language.

¹Isobel T. Kelly, Ethnography of the Surprise Valley Paiute, University of California Publications in American Archaeology and Ethnology, XXXI, pp. 67-209, 1932. Tygh also spelled Ta-igh, Tyigh, Ty-ich.

²James Mooney, "The Ghost Dance", 14th Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, pt. 2, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1896), 728.

and this had probably been much advanced by the use of horses, which were introduced by the Spaniards.¹ Beads and knives supplemented their food supply, but they depended little, if any, on agriculture.

In the northern Shoshone group, Hooley names five tribes which spoke the same dialect: Warm Springs, John Day, Tennesse, Deschutes and Tygh.²

The Warm Springs (Tillamook) lived between Tygh Valley and the Warm Springs River, west of the Deschutes River.

The John Day (Tillamook) were found on the lower John Day River, with their principal village four miles above the mouth. They spoke the Tennesse language.

The Tennesse (Tillamook) formerly occupied the valley of the Deschutes River. Hooley believes this was the most important of these tribes, and that they drove the others out of this region which later became the Warm Springs Reservation. They did not occupy this country, however, until after the treaty of 1855.

The Deschutes (Tillamook) lived on the lower Deschutes River. Their chief village was at the present site of Celilo, Oregon.

The Tygh occupied the country about the Tygh and Willaheewet Rivers. They also spoke the Tennesse language.

¹Isabel T. Kelly, "Ethnography of the Siskiyou Valley Indians," University of California Publications in American Archaeology and Ethnology, vol. XXI, pp. 67-108, 1922. Tygh also spelled T-ygh, T-y-lah, etc.

²James Hooley, "The Coast Salish," 14th Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, pt. 2, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1905, p. 123.

Chinookans

The Chinookan family is represented by the Wasco Indians, who were also spoken of, in early reports, as Wascopaw, Wascoes and Wasco-pams.¹ This tribe formerly lived on the south side of the Columbia River in the neighborhood of The Dalles, Oregon, and with the Wishram on the north side of that River, constituted the easternmost branches of the Chinookan family. Although the various tribes along the Columbia were almost identical in language and culture, they were removed to different Reservations.

Their territory was bordered on the north, east and south, by that of the Shahaptians, and on the west by that of the Chinookan tribes of the White Salmon and Hood River Indians. They occupied many villages along the River and claimed the south bank as far as the John Day River, although they never occupied all of it.²

The Wascos were a sedentary people and depended mainly for their subsistence upon fish and berries. The most important of their industries was work in wood, horn and twined basketry. Their customary clothing consisted of blanket robes, sleeveless shirts of racoon skin and moccasins of deerskin, with hats and gloves of coyote skin.³ Two general types of houses were built by these Indians, a partly underground winter house, and

¹Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), 918.

²Joel V. Berreman "Tribal Distribution in Oregon", unpublished M.A. thesis, School of Sociology, University of Oregon, 1933, p. 98.

³Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), 918.

Chinookans

The Chinookan family is represented by the Wasco Indians who were also spoken of, in early reports, as Wascoan, Wascoos and Wasco-pana.¹ This tribe formerly lived on the south side of the Columbia River in the neighborhood of The Dalles, Oregon, and with the Wishram on the north side of that River, constituted the easternmost branches of the Chinookan family. Although the various tribes along the Columbia were almost identical in language and culture, they were removed to different Reservations.

Their territory was bordered on the north, east and south, by that of the Shoshonians, and on the west by that of the Chinookan tribes of the White Salmon and Hood River Indians. They occupied many villages along the River and claimed the north bank as far as the John Day River, although they never occupied all of it.²

The Wascos were a sedentary people and depended mainly for their subsistence upon fish and berries. The most important of their industries was work in wood, horn and twisted basketry. Their customary clothing consisted of planked robes, sleeveless shirts of racoon skin and moccasins of deer skin, with hats and gloves of coyote skin.³ Two general types of houses were built by these Indians, a partly underground winter house, and

¹Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), 518.

²Joel P. Barraman "Tribal Distribution in Oregon", unpublished M.A. thesis, School of Zoology, University of Oregon, 1933, p. 28.

³Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), 518.

a summer house made of a pole frame covered by tules or cedar bark. This latter often had several fireplaces and accommodated several families.

Among these tribes certain ceremonies were rigidly observed. While babies were still very young, their ears were punctured with five holes, a sacred number; and pressure was put upon their foreheads to flatten their heads.¹ Puberty ceremonies were observed for both boys and girls. Girls were subjected to the usual taboos, after the fulfillment of which a menstrual dance² was held. Boys "trained" for the acquirement of strength and the possession of one or several guardian spirits.³

The most striking fact in the mythology of the tribe is the great role played by Coyote as a culture-hero and transformer.

Shoshoneans

An uprising occurred among the Paiute Indians on the Malheur Reservation during 1878 and several white people were killed.⁴ The military authorities took charge of the situation, breaking up the hostilities and making the Indians prisoners of war.

¹D. Lee and J. H. Frost, Ten Years in Oregon, (New York: J. Colford, Printer, 1844), p. 102.

²Their social dances included the menstrual dance, the guardian spirit dance, in which each participant sang the song revealed to him by his protector, the scalp dance, the Siletz dance and the Cascade dance. Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), 918

³Ibid.

⁴Letter from J. W. Elliott, Superintendent of Warm Springs Reservation, October 13, 1938.

a summer house made of a pole frame covered by tules or cedar bark. This
 father often had several fireplaces and accommodated several families.
 Among these tribes certain ceremonies were rigidly observed.
 While babies were still very young, their ears were punctured with five
 holes, a sacred number; and pressure was put upon their foreheads to
 flatten their heads.¹ Liberty ceremonies were observed for both boys and
 girls. Girls were subjected to the usual taboos, after the fulfillment of
 which a menstrual dance² was held. Boys "trained" for the acquisition of
 strength and the possession of one or several guardian spirits.³
 The most striking fact in the mythology of the tribe is the
 great role played by Coyote as a culture-hero and transformer.

Shoshonians

An uprising occurred among the Flathead Indians on the Malheur
 Reservation during 1878 and several white people were killed.⁴ The
 military authorities took charge of the situation, breaking up the hor-
 dles and making the Indians prisoners of war.

¹D. Lee and J. H. Frost, Ten Years in Oregon, (New York: J. Colford, Printer, 1844), p. 102.

²Their social dances included the menstrual dance, the Guardian Spirit dance, in which each participant sang the song revealed to him by his protector, the Steep dance, the Ellet's dance and the Cascade dance. Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), 512.

³Idem.

⁴Letter from J. W. Elliott, Superintendent of Warm Springs Reservation, October 12, 1878.

On February 2, 1879, 543 Bannock and Paiute Indians were removed to the Yakima Agency,¹ and in the fall of that year, thirty-eight of the Paiutes, who had been held at Vancouver barracks as prisoners, were brought to Warm Springs.² Six of them returned to the Yainax Sub-agency, and Oits, their head man, and his son went to the Simcoe Agency, leaving twenty-seven at the Warm Springs Reservation.³ By July of 1884 all of these Indians except five had left the Reservation, removing to the Yakima Agency. Oits and his band of approximately seventy Indians, however left Yakima, with the consent of the Agent, and returned to the Warm Springs Reservation, "of their own free will and accord". They were allowed to remain and established homes south of the Agency.⁴

The Paiute Indians belong to the Shoshonean linguistic family group. This name is involved in some confusion, and it has been applied at some time to most of the Shoshonean tribes of western Utah, northern Arizona, southern Idaho, eastern Oregon, Nevada and eastern and southern California.⁵ They have claimed some relationship with the Bannocks. It

¹John Smith to E. A. Marble, August 16, 1880. 46th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1959) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 269-270.

²Ibid.

³Ibid.

⁴Letter from J. W. Elliott, Superintendent of Warm Springs Reservation, October 13, 1938.

⁵Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), 186.

On February 3, 1878, 243 Pawnee and Paiute Indians were re-
 moved to the Yakima Agency,¹ and in the fall of that year, thirty-eight
 of the Paiutes, who had been held at Vancouver barracks as prisoners,
 were brought to Warm Springs.² Six of them returned to the Yakima Agency,
 and Oita, their head man, and his son went to the Snake Agency,
 leaving twenty-seven at the Warm Springs Reservation.³ By July of 1884
 all of these Indians except five had left the Reservation, removing to the
 Yakima Agency. Oita and his band of approximately seventy Indians, how-
 ever, left Yakima, with the consent of the Agents, and returned to the Warm
 Springs Reservation, "of their own free will and accord". They were
 allowed to remain and established homes south of the Agency.⁴

The Paiute Indians belong to the Shoshonean linguistic family
 group. This name is involved in some confusion, and it has been applied
 at some time to most of the Shoshonean tribes of western Utah, northern
 Arizona, southern Idaho, eastern Oregon, Nevada and eastern and southern
 California.⁵ They have claimed some relationship with the Pawnee. It

¹John Smith to E. A. Mearns, August 18, 1880, 43rd Cong., 2d
 Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1933) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 222-270.

²Ibid.

³Ibid.

⁴Letter from E. W. Elliott, Superintendent of Warm Springs
 Reservation, October 13, 1888.

⁵Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of
 Mexico, II, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), 182.

is generally accepted that the name originated from the word "pah", meaning "water", and "Ute", or from "pai", meaning "true" and "Ute".¹

As a people they are generally peaceable, moral and industrious and highly recommended for their good qualities. But the northern members of the family were more warlike, and a considerable number of them took part in the Bannock War of 1878. There are willing and efficient workers, and were sought by white men as farm laborers. While not considered as bright as the prairie tribes, yet they appeared to have more solidity of character, steadily resisting the vices of civilization.² They supplemented the food purchased from their earnings, by fish and small game from the plains and mountains, and piñon nuts and other seeds which they ground into flour for bread. Their ordinary dwelling was the "wikiup", a small rounded hut of rushes over a framework of poles with the ground for a floor and a fire in the center. The top of the hut was almost entirely open.³

¹Ibid.

²Ibid.

³Ibid.

is generally accepted that the name originated from the word "pai", mean-
 ing "water", and "Ute", or from "pai", meaning "iron" and "Ute".¹
 As a people they are generally peaceable, moral and industrious
 and highly recommended for their good qualities. But the northern mem-
 bers of the family were more warlike, and a considerable number of them
 took part in the Blackfoot War of 1876. They are willing and efficient
 workers, and were sought by white men as farm laborers. While not con-
 sidered as bright as the prairie tribes, yet they appeared to have more
 solidity of character, steadily resisting the vices of civilization.² They
 supplemented the food purchased from their neighbors, by fish and small
 game from the plains and mountains, and gopher nuts and other seeds which
 they ground into flour for bread. Their ordinary dwelling was the "tipi",
 a small rounded hut of rushes over a framework of poles with the ground
 for a floor and a fire in the center. The top of the hut was a loose
 entirely open.³

¹Ibid.
²Ibid.
³Ibid.

Exploration of the Reservation

Early in March 1856, Agent Thompson set out with a party¹ of twenty-one persons, seventeen of whom were Indians--the chiefs and principal men of the bands included in the Wasco treaty--for an exploration of the Wasco, or Warm Springs Reservation. Agent Nathan Olney of Walla Walla and an interpreter accompanied them. They explored all the country southwest of the Mutton Mountains to the base of the Cascade Range without discovering anything suitable for an Indian settlement. Finally they found a location about eight miles south of Warm Springs River on the Shitike Creek, which they examined for some six or seven miles from its mouth.

The stream was sufficiently large for milling purposes. In two small valleys, one on the north, about three miles from the Shitike and running parallel with it to the Deschutes, and the other connecting with the Shitike from the south, they found tillable land. The location of the land would make it possible to establish two large and one small settlement, (the furthest would not exceed six miles) from the place chosen for work shops and mill.

The Indians were well pleased, and with the exception of the Wascos, were willing to go on it at once. The Wascos expressed their

¹R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, March 13, 1856. 34th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 875) S. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. II, 758.

Exploration of the Reservation

Early in March 1886, Agent Thompson set out with a party of twenty-one persons, seven of whom were Indians--the chiefs and principal men of the bands included in the Wasco treaty--for an exploration of the Wasco, or Warm Springs Reservation. Agent Nathan Giney of Wells Wells and an interpreter accompanied them. They explored all the country southwest of the Cotton Mountains to the base of the Cascade Range without discovering anything suitable for an Indian settlement. Finally they found a location about eight miles south of Warm Springs River on the Shilike Creek, which they examined for some six or seven miles from its mouth.

The stream was sufficiently large for milling purposes. In two small valleys, one on the north, about three miles from the Shilike and running parallel with it to the headwaters, and the other connecting with the Shilike from the south, they found suitable land. The location of the land would make it possible to establish two large and one small settlement, (the furthest would not exceed six miles) from the place chosen for work shops and mill.

The Indians were well pleased, and with the exception of the Wasco, were willing to go on it at once. The Wasco expressed their

R. E. Thompson to Joel Palmer, March 13, 1886. 24th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 872) S. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. II, 738.

willingness to move when the promised improvements had been made, for they were satisfied that it was the best that could be found. They also suggested to the Agent that \$3,000 a year for the first five years be withheld from their annuities and expended in the purchase of stock, primarily young cattle.¹

During the winter and spring a band of lawless white men had been operating in central Oregon, from The Dalles south, stealing stock and running it off to California or Salt Lake. In March a large number of horses and cattle had disappeared suddenly, and with them, certain individuals who had been around The Dalles for some time, and, as Agent Thompson said, "they did not go down the river."²

It seemed unwise therefore, to remove the Indians to the new Reservation without providing for their protection, not only from marauding Indians, but also from white outlaws. Colonel George Wright gave the Agent to understand that he deemed it expedient to have troops stationed at each of the Reservations, but at the time, he could not divert any portion of his force from the expedition to the "upper country". So, although a few Indians had gone on the Reservation of their own accord, nothing was officially done to remove the tribes until 1858.

¹Ibid., p. 759.

²Ibid.

willingness to move when the promised improvements had been made, for they were satisfied that it was the best that could be found. They also suggested to the Agent that \$5,000 a year for the first five years be withheld from their annuities and expended in the purchase of stock,

primarily young cattle.

During the winter and spring a band of lawless white men had been operating in central Oregon, from the Dalles south, stealing stock and running it off to California or Salt Lake. In March a large number of horses and cattle had disappeared suddenly, and with them, certain individuals who had been around the Dalles for some time, and, as Agent

Thompson said, "they did not go down the river."

It seemed wisest therefore, to remove the Indians to the new

Reservation without providing for their protection, not only from

surrounding Indians, but also from white outlaws. Colonel George Wright gave the Agent to understand that he deemed it expedient to have troops

stationed at each of the Reservations, but at the time, he could not

divert any portion of his force from the expedition to the "upper country".

So, although a few Indians had gone on the Reservation of their own

accord, nothing was officially done to remove the tribes until 1858.

1858, p. 759.

1858.

Removal of Indians to the Reservation

In 1856 after Agent Thompson and his party had explored the Reservation, locating sites for future settlements, a few Indians moved on the land with their families.

Thompson had estimated that there were three thousand acres¹ of tillable land on the Reservation, but this was necessarily scattered in small sections, mostly along the margins of the streams, although some of the tablelands proved to be suitable for raising grain.

Early in 1858, the Wascos were transferred from their homes, adjoining Fort Dalles, to the Reservation. The tract of land on which they were located was thickly covered with brush and small timber, but they worked industriously to clear it.

In the same year the Dog River Wascos, Descutes, Tygh and John Day River Indians were removed. Most of these bands selected land in the northern part of the Reservation. There remained only a portion of the Deschutes tribe, approximately 100 persons, and about 130 Dog River or Cascade Indians who were still abroad.² Some of the John Days had

¹R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, March 13, 1856. 34th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 875) S. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. II, 758.

²A. P. Dennison to J. W. Nesmith, August 1, 1858. 35th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 997) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 615-616.

Removal of Indians to the Reservation

In 1886 after Agent Thompson and his party had explored the Reservation, locating sites for future settlements, a few Indians moved on the land with their families.

Thompson had estimated that there were three thousand acres of suitable land on the Reservation, but this was necessarily scattered in small sections, mostly along the margins of the streams, although some of the lands proved to be suitable for raising grain.

Early in 1888, the bands were transferred from their homes, adjoining Fort Belles, to the Reservation. The tract of land on which they were located was thickly covered with brush and small timber, but they worked industriously to clear it.

In the same year the Dog River bands, Decatur, Tish and John Dog River Indians were removed. Most of these bands selected land in the northern part of the Reservation. There remained only a portion of the Decatur tribe, approximately 100 persons, and about 100 Dog River or Canada Indians who were still straggled. Some of the John Dogs had

¹ A. E. Thompson to Joel Palmer, March 13, 1888. 24th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 275) H. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. II, 788.

² A. E. Thompson to J. W. Bennett, August 1, 1888. 25th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 287) H. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. II, pt. I, 815-816.

scattered in the years just preceding this, many of them crossing to the north side of the Columbia River. The Deschutes and Tygh Indians learned to perform some kinds of agricultural labor readily, but they were not as proficient as the Wascos.

They all labored under severe handicaps during the first season. It had been necessary to clear the land before it could be ploughed and planted, and although some of them worked willingly, the tools were few, and many of them had had no previous experience. Mr. A. P. Dennison, the newly appointed Agent, and his employees worked steadily, going from family to family, plowing and helping them plant their seeds.

Some of the Indians who were extremely poor found their provisions exhausted while they were still preparing their land for planting, and were compelled to subsist upon the carcasses of horses that had died of disease.¹ The Agent furnished them all the food he could, but most of the money appropriated for his use had been expended in opening farms and erecting buildings.²

The first season was unfavorable for the production of a good crop, for the weather was cold, and the vegetables were almost entirely destroyed by frost. The salmon run in the Columbia and its tributaries was unusually small, and the Indians became disheartened and discouraged,

¹Ibid., p. 614.

²A. P. Dennison to Edward R. Geary, July 14, 1859. 36th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1023) S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 802. \$13,500 had been appropriated by Congress.

located in the years just preceding this, many of them crossing to the north side of the Columbia River. The Deacons and Igh Indians learned to perform some kinds of agricultural labor readily, but they were not as proficient as the Deacons.

They all labored under severe hardships during the first season. It had been necessary to clear the land before it could be ploughed and planted, and although some of them worked willingly, the tools were few, and many of them had no previous experience. Mr. A. F. Dennison, the newly appointed agent, and his employees worked steadily, going from family to family, plowing and helping them plant their seeds.

Some of the Indians who were extremely poor found their provisions exhausted while they were still preparing their land for planting and were compelled to subsist upon the carcasses of horses that had died of disease. The agent furnished them all the food he could, but most of the money appropriated for his use had been expended in opening farms and erecting buildings.

The first season was unfavorable for the production of a good crop, for the weather was cold, and the vegetables were almost entirely destroyed by frost. The season ran in the Columbia and its tributaries was unusually small, and the Indians became disheartened and discouraged.

A. F. Dennison to Edward B. Geary, July 14, 1863, 38th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1023) S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. 1, 602. \$13,500 had been appropriated by Congress.

looking ahead to hunger and possible starvation without Government aid. Most of the families left the Reservation to dig roots and gather berries in the mountains, but even with these to supplement their food supply, they needed assistance, and the Agent furnished flour to them for several weeks during the following winter.

The treaty was ratified on March 8, 1859,¹ almost four years after the Indians had gathered at The Dalles with the white Agent to make a treaty signing away their title to the land on which they and their ancestors had lived.

The announcement of the ratification had a salutary effect in quieting the apprehensions of the Indians, not only among the tribes immediately interested, but among others with whom treaties had not been made. Superintendent Edward R. Geary² requested that appropriations be made without delay for fulfilling the treaty stipulations. He was confident that the remaining tribes would be eager to dispose of their country in order to secure the protection and other advantages arising from the policy of colonizing or reservations.

¹C. J. Kappler, (Ed), Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties, II, 57th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 4254) S. Doc. 452, Vol. XXXV, 447-449.

²Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, September 1, 1859. 36th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1023) X. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 751.

looking ahead to hunger and possible starvation without Government aid. Most of the families left the Reservation to dig roots and gather berries in the mountains, but even with these to supplement their food supply, they needed assistance, and the Agent furnished flour to them for several weeks during the following winter.

The treaty was ratified on March 8, 1853, almost four years after the Indians had gathered at The Dalles with the white agent to make a treaty signing away their title to the land on which they and their ancestors had lived.

The announcement of the ratification had a salutary effect in quieting the apprehensions of the Indians, not only among the tribes immediately interested, but among others with whom treaties had not been made. Superintendent Edward B. Geary² requested that appropriations be made without delay for fulfilling the treaty stipulations. He was confident that the remaining tribes would be eager to dispose of their country in order to secure the protection and other advantages arising from the policy of colonizing or reservations.

¹Geary, William, (Ed.), Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties, II, 57th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 482) S. Doc. 287, Vol. XXV, 427-437.

²Edward B. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, September 1, 1852, 25th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1023) S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 751.

CHAPTER III

INDIAN HOSTILITIES, 1854-1879

Indian Against White

During the years just preceding the signing of the Wasco treaty in 1855, there was much unrest among the Indians. Portions of the country, particularly around The Dalles, had been occupied by settlers, some of whom had selected claims which included the improvements and possessory rights of the Indians. Many of the resulting collisions between native and white settler, however, yielded to the decision of the Indian Agent.¹

Conflicts were not confined to The Dalles region but occurred in many places. The Secretary of Interior, A. H. Stuart, wrote of the situation in 1851:

It cannot be denied that most of the depredations committed by the Indians on our frontiers are the offsprings of dire necessity.

The advance of our population impells them to relinquish their fertile lands and seek refuge in sterile regions, which furnish neither corn nor game for their subsistence. Impelled by hunger they seize the horses, mules and cattle of the pioneer to relieve their wants and satisfy the cravings of nature.

They are immediately pursued and when overtaken severely punished. This creates a feeling of revenge on their part which seeks its gratification in outrages on the persons and property of peaceable settlements.

¹R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, Rept. 93. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol., I, pt. 1, 491-492.

CHAPTER III

INDIAN HOSTILITIES, 1822-1875

Indian Against White

During the years just preceding the signing of the Peace Treaty in 1825, there was much unrest among the Indians of the country, particularly around the Delta, and some of the towns, some of whom had selected places which included the improve-ments and necessary rights of the Indians. Many of the resulting con-flicts between active and white settlers, however, resulted to the decision of the Indian Agent.

Conflicts were not confined to the Delta region but occur-ed in many places. The Secretary of Interior, A. N. Stewart, wrote of the situation in 1831:

It cannot be denied that most of the depredations committed by the Indians on our frontiers are the off-shoots of dire necessity.

The advance of our population leads them to relinquish their fertile lands and seek refuge in sterile regions, which furnish neither corn nor game for their subsistence. Impelled by hunger they seize the houses, mines and cattle of the pioneer to relieve their wants and satisfy the cravings of nature.

They are immediately punished and their overstock severely punished. This creates a feeling of revenge on their part which seems in excitation in our progress on the western half of our territory.

H. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, Repts. 22d Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. VII) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, p. 1, 431-432.

This, it is believed, is a true history of the origin of most of our Indian hostilities.¹

In 1854 Major Gabriel J. Rains reported the murder of five Indians in the vicinity of Fort Dalles, saying that the natives were aroused, and he believed prompt action would be required to prevent an Indian war.² Later in the same year a message reached Washington, concerning the massacre and mutilation of a party of nineteen emigrants.³

Each act of outrage provoked retaliation, until in the fall of 1855 the whole territory was involved in a bloody war.⁴ Earlier collisions had been with detached or isolated bands without any attempt on their part to confederate their forces for the purpose of common hostilities, but by 1855 they began to gather together in organized attack.⁵

¹A. H. H. Stuart annual report, November 29, 1851. 32d Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 612) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, pt. 2, 502.

²Major G. J. Rains to E. D. Townsend, January 29, 1854, 33d Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 751) S. Ex. Doc. 16, Vol. VI, 16-17. Also John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 1, 1873. 43d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1601) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 688. Note: These Indians had nothing to eat or wear and were embittered against the whites.

³R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, September 3, 1854. 33d Cong. 2d Sess. (Ser. 746) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 486.

⁴J. W. Nesmith to Charles E. Mix, August 20, 1858. 35th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 997) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 566.

⁵The great war of 1855 comprised three fields of operation: one was southern Oregon, another Puget Sound, a third Yakima and Walla Walla valleys. In all there were probably 4,000 Indians under arms, and many have believed that nothing but lack of intelligent cooperation among them prevented the annihilation of all the smaller settlements. An Illustrated History of Central Oregon (Spokane, Washington: Western Historical Publishing Company, 1905) p. 62.

This, it is believed, is a true history of the origin of most of our Indian hostilities.¹

In 1825 Major Gabriel J. Rains reported the murder of five Indians in the vicinity of Fort Dalles, saying that the natives were aroused, and he believed prompt action would be required to prevent an Indian war.² Later in the same year a message reached Washington concerning the massacre and mutilation of a party of nineteen emigrants. Each act of outrage provoked retaliation, until in the fall of 1827 the whole territory was involved in a bloody war.³ Earlier collisions had been with detached or isolated bands without any attempt on their part to concentrate their forces for the purpose of common hostilities, but by 1827 they began to gather together in organized attack.⁴

¹A. H. E. Stuart annual report, November 29, 1851, 324 Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 612) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, pt. 2, 202.

²Major G. J. Rains to E. D. Townsend, January 29, 1825, 32d Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 732) S. Ex. Doc. 16, Vol. VI, 16-17. Also John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 1, 1827, 32d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1861) S. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 623. Note: These Indians had nothing to eat or wear and were ambushed against the whites.

³E. H. Thompson to Joel Palmer, September 3, 1827, 32d Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 766) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 436.

⁴J. W. Nesmitt to Charles E. Mix, August 20, 1828, 32d Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 977) S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 266.

⁵The great war of 1825 comprised three fields of operation: one was southern Oregon, another Fort Seward, a third Yalain and Walla Walla valleys. In all there were probably 4,000 Indians under arms, and many have believed that nothing but lack of intelligent cooperation among them prevented the annihilation of all the warlike nations. See *An Illustrated History of Central Oregon* . . . (Spokane, Washington: Western Historical Publishing Company, 1907) p. 62.

This outbreak had been long predicted by friendly Indians, and the white settlers had been admonished frequently of their danger. They felt sufficiently secure, however, with military forces present. But, when the troops were withdrawn for service on the frontiers of Texas and Mexico,¹ the Indians saw freedom from the restraining force; and the added grievance of non-ratification of the treaties made with the United States Government, precipitated the insurrection.²

In October, Major General John E. Wool advised the army headquarters in New York, that information had been received concerning an extensive combination of hostile tribes in Washington Territory.³ Governor George L. Curry of Washington immediately issued a proclamation requesting a volunteer force of eight companies to aid in suppressing Indian attacks.⁴ One company under Mr. O. Humason was to be organized at The Dalles.

By this time matters had progressed so far that it seemed impossible to check the outbreak. Palmer asked that certain sums be spent

¹Adj. Gen. R. Jones to C. M. Conrad, September 1, 1851. 32d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 611) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 147.

²James W. Denver annual report, November 30, 1857. 35th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 942) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 299. Also A. P. Dennison to J. W. Nesmith, August 1, 1858. 35th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 997) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 617. Dennison estimated the expenses of the agency would be \$50,000 for the following year providing the treaties were not ratified. If ratified, the expenses would be \$25,000 outside of payments included in treaties.

³Maj. Gen. John E. Wool to Lt. Col. L. Thomas, October 16, 1855. 34th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 2, 88.

⁴Proclamation by Governor George L. Curry, 32d Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 2, 85-86.

This outbreak had been long predicted by friendly Indians, and the white settlers had been alarmed frequently of their danger. They felt sufficiently secure, however, with military forces present. But, when the troops were withdrawn for service on the frontiers of Texas and Mexico,¹ the Indians saw freedom from the restraining force, and the added grievance of non-recognition of their rights with the United States Government, precipitated the insurrection.²

In October, Major General John E. Wool advised the army headquarters in New York, that information had been received concerning an extensive combination of hostile tribes in Washington Territory. Governor George I. Curry of Washington immediately issued a proclamation requesting a volunteer force of eight companies to aid in suppressing Indian attacks.³ One company under Mr. O. Hanson was to be organized at The Dalles.

By this time matters had progressed so far that it seemed impossible to check the outbreak. Failure asked that certain sums be spent

¹ A. J. Gen. R. Jones to S. H. Curtis, September 1, 1857. Gen. R. Jones... (Gen. R. Jones, Vol. I, Pt. I, 187.)

² James W. Denver annual report, November 30, 1857. Gen. R. Jones... (Gen. R. Jones, Vol. I, Pt. I, 187.) Also A. P. Dennison to J. W. Bennett, August 1, 1858. 35th Cong., 2d Sess. (Gen. R. Jones, Vol. I, Pt. I, 187.) Bennett estimated the expense of the agency would be \$50,000 for the following year providing the treaties were not ratified. If ratified, the expense would be \$25,000 on account of payments included in treaties.

³ Gen. John E. Wool to Lt. Col. I. Thomas, October 15, 1857. 35th Cong., 2d Sess. (Gen. R. Jones, Vol. I, Pt. I, 187.)

⁴ Proclamation by Governor George I. Curry, 35th Cong., 2d Sess. (Gen. R. Jones, Vol. I, Pt. I, 187.)

on the Reservations, provided by the recent treaties, which might ensure the peace of middle Oregon,¹ but Congress took no action. He believed that if some advance could be made, for the treaties were still unapproved, and improvements on the Reservations commenced, the Indians might be reconciled.

In the fall, following the signing of the Wasco treaty, Palmer visited all the bands along the Columbia River, from the Cascade Falls to the Deschutes River, to obtain their pledge of fidelity and adherence to the treaty, and sent messengers to the more distant bands. By this time the fear of a general uprising in Washington had alarmed the people, and an attempt was made to concentrate all the friendly Indians residing on the north of the Columbia, in encampments on the south side. The officers were also instructed to secure all canoes by which the enemy might cross the river.²

The Superintendent had advised the Indians of the excited state of feeling among the citizens of the community, and warned them that it would be doubtful if the Agent could protect them were they collect within the settlements. He designated three encampments, two for those of the Wasco treaty, and one for the friendly bands who resided north of the Columbia and had crossed the river in accordance with instructions.³

¹Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, October 9, 1855. 34th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 858) H. Ex. Doc. 93, Vol. XI, 60. He suggested spending \$20,000 on Table Rock, \$25,000 on Umatilla and \$20,000 on Wasco reserves.

²Ibid., p. 57.

³Ibid. Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, October 25, 1855, p. 81.

on the Reservations, provided by the recent treaties, which might ensure the peace of middle Oregon,¹ but Congress took no action. He believed that if some advance could be made, for the treaties were still unapproved, and improvements on the Reservations commenced, the Indians might be reconciled.

In the fall, following the signing of the Wasco treaty, Palmer visited all the bands along the Columbia River, from the Cascade Falls to the Deschutes River, to obtain their pledges of fidelity and adherence to the treaty, and sent messengers to the more distant bands. By this time the fear of a general uprising in Washington had alarmed the people, and an attempt was made to concentrate all the friendly Indians residing on the north of the Columbia, in encampments on the south side. The officers were also instructed to secure all canoes by which the enemy might cross the river.²

The Superintendent had advised the Indians of the excited state of feeling among the citizens of the country, and warned them that it would be doubtful if the Agent could protect them were they collected within the settlements. He designated three encampments, two for those of the Wasco treaty, and one for the friendly bands who resided north of the Columbia and had crossed the river in accordance with instructions.³

¹ Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, October 9, 1855. With Cong. Int. Ass. (Ser. 428) H. Ex. Doc. 93, Vol. XI, 60. He suggested expending \$20,000 on Table Rock, \$25,000 on Umatilla and \$20,000 on Wasco Reserves.

² Ibid. . . .
³ Ibid. Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, October 25, 1855.

About the middle of October, Agent R. R. Thompson, at The Dalles, received word that Stockwhitley,¹ one of the signers of the treaty of the preceding June, had avowed a determination to join the Cayuses and Walla Wallas in hostile movements against the whites. Thompson immediately set out in pursuit, with a company of fifty volunteers, to locate the whereabouts of Stockwhitley and his Deschutes band, but they were unsuccessful and returned to The Dalles. He then despatched an Indian messenger with directions to inform the chief, if he found him, that his refusal to return with his people be regarded as evidence of hostility.

The messenger found the chief's camp and delivered the message, but Stockwhitley refused to return, ordering the Indian, although one of his own people, not to approach his camp again. There were about twenty men in his band, and he had sent runners to the Tygh Indians inviting them to join him.

Fearing that disaffection might become general among the tribes and bands in the vicinity of The Dalles, Palmer again visited those in the immediate neighborhood, and sent word to more distant villages. They all seemed determined to observe the treaty and pronounced their willingness to conform to any regulations deemed necessary to maintain peace.

¹Ibid. Written in the treaty as Stock-etley.

About the middle of October, Agent W. R. Thompson, at Dallas, received word that Stockwhitely,¹ one of the signers of the treaty of the preceding June, had avowed a determination to join the Comanches and Waila Wailas in hostile movements against the whites. Thompson immediately set out in pursuit, with a company of fifty volunteers, to locate the whereabouts of Stockwhitely and his disaffected band, but they were unsuccessful and returned to the Dallas. He then dispatched an Indian messenger with directions to inform the chief, if he found him, that his refusal to return with his people be regarded as evidence of hostility.

The messenger found the chief's camp and delivered the message, but Stockwhitely refused to return, ordering the Indian, although one of his own people, not to approach his camp again. There were about twenty men in his band, and he had sent runners to the Tugh Indians inviting them to join him.

Learning that disaffection might become general among the tribes and bands in the vicinity of the Dallas, Major again visited those in the immediate neighborhood, and sent word to more distant villages. They all seemed determined to observe the treaty and pronounced their willingness to conform to any regulations deemed necessary to maintain peace.

¹Stockwhitely. Written in the treaty as Stock-whitely.

Within a short time the Wasco and Deschutes bands of Walla Wallas were generally collected in encampments near The Dalles,¹ and by the middle of November, Thompson reported that they were getting along with the Indians as well as could be expected, but it was necessary for them to be on the alert to protect the natives from the "recklessness" of the whites.²

The chief of the Wascos declined an invitation to join the Yakamas and Klickitats, "but individual members of the several bands" joined the war party.³ Stockwhitley made repeated overtures to other tribes to join him. The messages caused considerable anxiety among some of the friendly Indians who fled to the mountains⁴ with their families. Many of the Tyghs who were frightened in consequence of the sickness and deaths that had occurred since the signing of the treaty, attributed the cause to disease which had been placed in the goods⁵ presented them at that time, and they also fled to the mountains.

In a letter to Major General Wool, Palmer expressed his confidence that the tribes, whose members were cooperating with the enemy,

¹Joel Palmer to Maj. Gen. John E. Wool, November 21, 1855. 34th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 858) H. Ex. Doc. 93, Vol. XI, 115.

²Ibid. R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, November 19, 1855, 125.

³Ibid. Joel Palmer to Captain Cain, October 3, 1855, 55.

⁴Ibid. R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, October 8, 1855, 74.

⁵Ibid. R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, September 28, 1855, 62.

Within a short time the Waco and DeWitt bands of Salis
 Salis were generally collected in encampments near the Salis,¹ and
 by the middle of November, Thompson reported that they were getting
 along with the Indians as well as could be expected, but it was neces-
 sary for them to be on the alert to protect the natives from the "reck-
 lessness" of the whites.²

The chief of the Waco band declined an invitation to join the
 Yankama and Kikokata,³ but individual members of the several bands
 joined the war party.⁴ Bloodthirsty men reported overtures to other
 tribes to join him. The messages caused considerable anxiety among
 some of the friendly Indians who fled to the mountains⁵ with their
 families. Many of the Utes who were frightened in consequence of
 the sickness and death that had occurred since the signing of the
 treaty, attributed the cause to disease which had been placed in the
 goods⁶ presented them at that time, and they also fled to the mountains.
 In a letter to Major General Wool, Palmer expressed his con-
 fidence that the tribes, whose members were cooperating with the enemy,

¹ Joel Palmer to Maj. Gen. John R. Wool, November 21, 1855.
 2nd Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 232) H. Ex. Doc. 93, Vol. XI, 115.
² Id. H. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, November 19, 1855, 125.
³ Id. Joel Palmer to Captain Cain, October 3, 1855, 75.
⁴ Id. H. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, October 8, 1855, 74.
⁵ Id. H. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, September 28, 1855, 62.

would repudiate their acts, and would give their names and aid the authorities in their arrest.¹

When Stockwhitley reached the Cayuse country, he tried to induce the Cayuses to join him in making an attack upon The Dalles, because of the few whites left there during the absence of the troops, and the large amount of plunder they could secure. The Cayuses could not be convinced of the feasibility of his plan and refused.² Stockwhitley and his followers joined the Walla Wallas, Umatillas, Cayuses and Pelouses in the battle on the Walla Walla³ between Kamiakin and his brother Shaw-wa-wai. Stockwhitley's band divided, some went with Kamiakin, while the remainder, with their leader, wintered at the Cayuse camp.⁴ However, Stockwhitley, disgusted with the manner in which the Cayuses fought, later left them and joined Kamiakin in the Yakima country.⁵

Many of their horses had been weakened from excessive service during the war and died during the winter. The Indians' supply of food

¹Ibid. Joel Palmer to Maj. Gen. John Wool, November 21, 1855, 115.

²Ibid. R. T. Thompson to Joel Palmer, November 19, 1855, 124.

³Nathan Olney to Joel Palmer, November 30, 1855. 34th Cong. 1st Sess. (Ser. 858) H. Ex. Doc. 93. Vol. XI, 122.

⁴R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, March 2, 1856. 34th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 893) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 757.

⁵An Illustrated History of Central Oregon (Spokane, Washington: Western Historical Publishing Company, 1905), quoting letter from Lt. Col. James K. Kelly to Adj. W. H. Farrar, p. 68.

would republish their acts, and would give their names and all the
 authorities in their names.¹
 When Stockwhitely reached the Cayuse country, he tried to
 induce the Cayuses to join him in making an attack upon The Dalles,
 because of the few whites left there during the absence of the troops,
 and the large amount of plunder they could secure. The Cayuses would
 not be convinced of the feasibility of his plan and refused.² Stock-
 whitely and his followers joined the Walla Walla, Camallina, Cayuses
 and Indians in the battle on the Walla Walla³ between Kamakin and
 his brother Saw-ah-ah. Stockwhitely's band divided, some went with
 Kamakin, while the remainder, with their leader, wintered at the
 Cayuse camp.⁴ However, Stockwhitely, disgraced with the manner in
 which the Cayuses fought, later left them and joined Kamakin in
 the Yakima country.⁵
 Many of their horses had been weakened from extensive service
 during the war and died during the winter. The Indians' supply of food

¹ Ibid., Joel Palmer to Maj. Gen. John Wool, November 21,
 1855, 125.
² Ibid., R. T. Thompson to Joel Palmer, November 19, 1855, 124.
³ Nathan Gray to Joel Palmer, November 30, 1855, 34th Cong.,
 1st Sess. (Ser. 525) H. Ex. Doc. 98, V of XI, 122.
⁴ R. T. Thompson to Joel Palmer, March 2, 1856, 34th Cong.,
 2d Sess. (Ser. 573) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 124.
⁵ An Illustrated History of General Grant . . . (Spokane,
 Washington: Western Historical Publishing Company, 1902), quoting
 letter from Lt. Col. James K. Kelly to Maj. W. H. Murray, p. 68.

had been depleted and late in February, 1856¹ a small party approached The Dalles to seek food cached the preceding fall. The alarm was given by some squaws who had seen them in the hills opposite the Wiam village. Agent Thompson described the pursuit in a letter to Joel Palmer on March 2, 1856:

Whereupon six of the men armed themselves and started in pursuit; crossing the river they soon discovered the trail leading up the Columbia, which they pursued until late in the night, when they encamped without fire.

In the morning, upon examination, they felt satisfied they must be in advance of the party of whom they were in pursuit, and concluded to return. In a short time they discovered the hostile party approaching; both parties placed themselves on the defensive and approached very cautiously, and with guns presented, until they came within convenient speaking distance; with their arms still presented, they held a talk which lasted about half a day.²

The Indians terminated the talk, telling them that the "great body of the Indians are desirous of peace; and that Kamiakin is only waiting for the Cayuses to conclude terms with the whites, and he will follow their example."³

In April, President Pierce asked for an appropriation to be used in restoring peace with the Oregon Indians. Congress passed an act, April, 5, 1856,⁴ placing funds at the disposal of the Indian Dept.

¹R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, March 2, 1856. 34th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 893) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 756.

²Ibid., 757.

³Ibid.

⁴George W. Manypenny to R. McClelland, November 22, 1856. 34th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 875) S. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. II, 569.

had been depicted and late in February, 1856, a small party approached
 The Dalles to seek food cached the preceding fall. The alarm was
 given by some persons who had been there in the hills opposite the
 Wiam village. Agent Thompson described the pursuit in a letter to
 Joel Palmer on March 2, 1856:

Whereupon six of the men armed themselves and
 started in pursuit; crossing the river they soon
 discovered the trail leading up the Columbia, which
 they pursued until late in the night, when they
 engaged without fire.

In the morning, upon examination, they left satis-
 fied they must be in advance of the party of whom they
 were in pursuit, and concluded to return. In a short
 time they discovered the hostile party approaching;
 both parties placed themselves on the defensive and
 approached very cautiously, and with great wariness,
 until they came within convenient speaking distance;
 with their arms still pointed, they held a talk
 which lasted about half a day.

The Indians terminated the talk, telling them that the

'great body of the Indians are destroyers of peace; and that Kaminah
 is only waiting for the Congress to conclude terms with the whites,
 and he will follow their example.'

In April, President Pierce asked for an appropriation to be
 used in restoring peace with the Oregon Indians. Congress passed an
 act, April 2, 1856, placing funds at the disposal of the Indian Dept.

¹W. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, March 2, 1856. 24th Cong.,
 3d Sess. (Ser. 875) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, p. 1, 756.
²Id., 1856.
³Id., 1856.
⁴George W. Berry to W. McKelven, November 22, 1856.
 24th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 875) S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. 1, p. 267.

Temporary provisions had been made in December from appropriations which were at the command of the Department, and some work was done in collecting the peaceful Indians in locations withdrawn from contact with hostile bands, and partially subsisting them. This policy had been adopted in both Oregon and Washington Territories. An attempt was also made to encourage hostile Indians to surrender their arms and join the friendly tribes, in which the officers were fairly successful.

The war went on, nevertheless, until the first of June, 1856. By this time it seemed to reach a conclusion and comparative quiet settled over the region. But on October 10, the Superintendent of Oregon Territory reported a renewal of warfare east of the Cascade Mountains, in which half of the very powerful, and hitherto friendly tribes of the Nez Perces had joined. Palmer realized that unless the disturbances ceased, it would be necessary to remove the friendly Cayuses, Walla Wallas and Umatillas who had claimed the protection of the Agent, to the Warm Springs Reservation, which was out of the troubled area and comparatively isolated. But the removal of these tribes to the reserve would without doubt necessitate the stationing of a military force near its boundaries, at least during hostilities,¹ so this action was delayed indefinitely.

¹Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, February 11, 1856. 34th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 893) H. Ex. Doc.1, Vol. I, pt.1, 748.

Temporary provisions had been made in December from appropriate
 instructions which were at the command of the Department, and some work was
 done in collecting the peaceful Indians in locations withdrawn from
 contact with hostile bands, and partially subduing them. This policy
 had been adopted in both Oregon and Washington Territories. An attempt
 was also made to encourage hostile Indians to surrender their arms and
 join the friendly tribes, in which the officers were fairly successful.
 The war went on, nevertheless, until the first of June, 1856.
 By this time it seemed to reach a conclusion and comparative quiet
 settled over the region. But on October 10, the Superintendent of
 Oregon Territory reported a renewal of warfare east of the Cascade Moun-
 tains, in which half of the very powerful, and hitherto friendly tribes
 of the Nez Percés had joined. Palmer realized that unless the distur-
 bances ceased, it would be necessary to remove the friendly Cayuses,
 Walla Walla and Umatilla who had claimed the protection of the Agent,
 to the Warm Springs Reservation, which was out of the troubled area and
 comparatively isolated. But the removal of these tribes to the reserve
 would without doubt necessitate the stationing of a military force near
 its boundaries, as leads during hostilities, so this action was delayed
 indefinitely.

1 Joel Palmer to George W. Manly, February 11, 1856. 34th
 Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 833) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 748.

In the meantime gold was discovered in central Oregon¹--and reputedly even within the limits of the Wasco reserve, in considerable quantities. If the reports were true the region would become important to the whites,² so Palmer suggested the possibility of removing the central Oregon Indians to the coast reserve.³ The Indians were adverse to removal, however, arguing with perfect justness, that in a strange place they would have difficulty in protecting themselves from attacking bands. The matter was dropped for the time, but in a few years the subject of removal was again revived.

Snake Depredations

During 1858 and 1859 the Indians in this region were all friendly and well-disposed with the exception of the Snake tribes living on the western slope of the Blue Mountains, directly opposite the Reservation on the east side of the Deschutes River. These Indians had been notorious from the early settlement of Oregon for their depredations on the cattle and horses and others, including

¹Ibid. Also J. W. Nesmith to James W. Denver, September 1, 1857. 35th Cong. 1st Sess. (Ser. 942) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 607.

²Neither Indians nor any other persons have in general any right to open mines or quarry stone upon reservations except perhaps in a few cases where the object may be to secure stone for building purposes, coal for fuel and petroleum for light. Paper Accompanying the Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1878. 45th Cong., 3d Sess. Vol. I (Ser. 1850) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 487.

³Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, February 11, 1856. 34th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 893) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 748.

In the mountain gold was discovered in central Oregon and reportedly even within the limits of the Wasco reserve, in considerable quantities. If the reports were true the region would become important to the whites, as Palmer suggested the possibility of removing the central Oregon Indians to the coast reserve. The Indians were adverse to removal, however, arguing with perfect justice, that in a strange place they would have difficulty in protecting themselves from attacking bands. The matter was dropped for the time, but in a few years the subject of removal was again revived.

Snake Depredations

During 1828 and 1829 the Indians in this region were all friendly and well-disposed with the exception of the Snake tribes living on the western slope of the Blue Mountains, directly opposite the reservation on the east side of the Deschutes River. These Indians had been notified from the early settlement of Oregon for their depredations on the cattle and horses and others, including

¹ Ibid. Also J. W. Stewart to James W. Bennett, September 1, 1827. 32nd Cong. 1st Sess. (Ser. 942) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 207.

² Whether Indians nor any other persons have in general any right to open mines or quarry stone upon reservations except perhaps in a few cases where the object may be to secure stone for building purposes, could for final and settlement for rights. Final Accounting the Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1878. 32nd Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1850) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 437.

³ Joel Palmer to George W. Haysberry, February 11, 1828. 32nd Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 933) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 708.

the lives and property of the emigrants. Probably a hundred citizens, many of them women and children, had fallen by their hands during the preceding ten years. With the exception of the execution of the reputed murderers of the Ward family by Major Granville O. Haller's military commission,¹ they had constantly escaped with impunity.

These were the Indians, ancient enemies of the Warm Springs and Wascos, who during the next few years frequently attacked the Reservation. Their attacks were generally made at night, while their victims were asleep that they might steal stock; but occasionally they would swoop down on the scattered huts, while the men were not there to guard their families and would take women and children captive. Sometimes herders would be fired upon while watching their animals on the range, and would be killed--their horses and cattle driven off.

The Snakes made several attempts to steal horses and cattle belonging to the Department, and threatened to burn the Agency buildings and fences, until in one instance during 1859, Dr. Thomas L. Fitch, the acting Agent, and several of the white employees were compelled to flee

¹R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, September 3, 1854. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 746) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 486. Congressional Globe, Vol. XXV (Appendix), 1846, 1189. Note: The massacre of the Alexander Ward party occurred on August 20, 1854, in which nineteen men, women and children were tortured and killed. Some of the emigrants had been horribly mutilated before death, and Mrs. White had evidently been forced to watch the burning of her three children before she was murdered.

the lives and property of the emigrants. Probably a hundred citizens
 many of them women and children, had fallen by their hands during the
 preceding ten years. With the exception of the execution of the reported
 murders of the Ward family by Major Greenville O. Haller's military com-
 mission,¹ they had consistently escaped with impunity.

These were the Indians, ancient enemies of the Warm Springs and
 Nasosa, who during the next few years frequently attacked the Reservation.
 Their attacks were generally made at night, while their victims were
 asleep that they might steal stock, but occasionally they would swoop
 down on the scattered huts, while the men were not there to guard their
 families and would take women and children captive. Sometimes herders
 would be fired upon while watching their animals on the range, and would
 be killed--their horses and cattle driven off.

The Ganses made several attempts to steal horses and cattle be-
 longing to the Department, and threatened to burn the Agency buildings
 and fences, until in one instance during 1889, Dr. Thomas L. Pison, the
 acting Agent, and several of the white employees were compelled to flee

¹R. E. Thomson to Joel Palmer, September 3, 1884. 554 Cong.
 2d Sess., (Ser. 748) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, 486. Congressional Globe,
 Vol. XXV (Appendix), 1848, 1188. Note: The massacre of the Alexander
 Ward party occurred on August 20, 1884, in which nineteen men, women and
 children were tortured and killed. Some of the emigrants had been
 horribly mutilated before death, and Mrs. White had evidently been forced
 to watch the burning of her three children before she was murdered.

for their lives.¹ Several Indians and one white man were killed. The huts of the Indians were plundered and the marauders kept possession of the Agency buildings for several days.² The loss to the Government and to the Indians fell little short of \$16,000³ by the end of the year, in stolen stock and injured property and crops. Superintendent Geary of Oregon recommended in the fall of 1860 that both the Indians and employees should be indemnified for their losses.

In 1859 Dennison applied to General W. S. Harney, commanding the Military Department of Oregon, for a force sufficient to protect the public property and the lives and property of the Indians--or for guns and ammunition with which the Indians might protect themselves.⁴

Harney sent forty rifles with fixed ammunition, and the agent organized a company of fifty-three Indians, placing them under charge of Dr. Thomas L. Fitch, and gave them such provisions as were available

¹Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, September 1, 1859. 36th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1023) S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 757. Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1860. 36th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1078) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 246. A. B. Greenwood to J. Thompson, November 30, 1860. Ibid., 246.

²J. W. Perit Huntington to D. N. Cooley, October 15, 1866. 39th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 79.

³Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, September 1, 1859. 36th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1023) S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 757.

⁴Ibid. A. P. Dennison to Edward R. Geary, July 14, 1859, 801.

for their lives. Several Indians and one white man were killed. The
 date of the Indians were plundered and the remainder kept possession of
 the Agency buildings for several days. The loss to the Government and
 to the Indians fell little short of \$15,000 by the end of the year, in
 stolen stock and injured property and crops. Superintendent Geary of
 Oregon recommended in the fall of 1860 that both the Indians and employees
 should be indemnified for their losses.

In 1859 Doniphan applied to General W. B. Harney, commanding
 the Military Department of Oregon, for a force sufficient to protect the
 public property and the lives and property of the Indians--or for some
 and ammunition with which the Indians might protect themselves.²
 Harney sent forty rifles with fixed ammunition, and the agent
 organized a company of fifty-three Indians, placing them under charge
 of Dr. Thomas J. Mitch, and gave them such provisions as were available

¹Edward K. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, September 1, 1858. 3832
 Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1023) S. Ex. Rep. 2, Vol. 1, 1857. Edward K. Geary
 to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1858. 3833. 3834. 3835. (Ser. 1023)
 S. Ex. Dec. 1, Vol. 1, 246. A. B. Greenwood to J. Linnaman, November
 30, 1858. Ibid., 246.

²A. W. Pettit Huntington to D. K. Goolley, October 18, 1858. 3831
 Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1284) S. Ex. Dec. 1, Vol. 1, 178.

³Edward K. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, September 1, 1858. 3832
 Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1023) S. Ex. Dec. 2, Vol. 1, 187.

⁴Ibid. A. P. Linnaman to Edward K. Geary, July 12, 1859. 801.

at the Agency. They were directed to proceed into the Snake country to recover the stolen property and punish the thieves. Up to this time 150 head of horses and cattle had been taken, beside those that had been killed. They traveled about 120 miles up the valley of the John Day River, until they came unexpectedly upon two lodges of Snake Indians. They killed all the men, took the women and children prisoners, and recovered a few stolen horses. Across the river they saw several lodges, but the stream was swollen, and their provisions were exhausted after they had spent two days trying to cross, so they gave up the attempt and returned to the Agency on May 3. This expedition prevented a renewal of attacks for several days.

In the meantime General Harney had ordered out a company of dragoons to reconnoitre along the base of the Blue Mountains, recover stolen property if possible, and punish the marauders.¹ But they met with still less success. The Snakes had by this time extended their excursions to the valley of the Bitter Root, where in July they drove off over one hundred horses.

Superintendent Geary urged the Commissioner of Indian Affairs that a military post be established in the vicinity to inspire the Indians

¹Ibid. Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, September 1, 1859. p. 758.

at the Agency. They were directed to proceed into the Snake country to recover the stolen property and punish the thieves. Up to this time 150 head of horses and cattle had been taken, besides those that had been killed. They traveled about 150 miles up the valley of the John Day River, until they came unexpectedly upon two lodges of Snake Indians. They killed all the men, took the women and children prisoners, and recovered a few stolen horses. Across the river they saw several lodges, but the stream was swollen, and their provisions were exhausted after they had spent two days trying to cross, so they gave up the attempt and returned to the Agency on May 3. This expedition prevented a renewal of attacks for several days.

In the meantime General Harney had ordered out a company of dragoons to reconnoitre along the base of the Blue Mountains, recover stolen property if possible, and punish the murderers. But they met with still less success. The Snakes had by this time extended their excursions to the valley of the Bitter Root, where in July they drove off over one hundred horses.

Superintendent Geary urged the Commissioner of Indian Affairs that a military post be established in the vicinity to inspire the Indians

Ibid. Edward K. Geary to A. D. Greenwood, September 1, 1862, p. 755.

with confidence, so that they would return to the Reservation and be protected thereon.¹ This request had been made previously, and was to be made again, repeatedly, until the menace of the hostile Snakes was removed and they were placed on a Reservation.² Geary also suggested at this time that an Agent be appointed for the Snakes to teach them to respect authority.

It seemed only right that protection should be given to the Warm Springs bands, for they had never engaged in hostilities against the white settlers, and when needed during the Yakima and Cayuse war, they had furnished volunteers to aid the citizens. In compliance with treaty provisions, they had been moved out of their own country into the immediate vicinity of their old enemies--the Snake Indians, whom they feared and dreaded.

There were, at this time, approximately 1,395 Indians on the Reservation, with the rest of the 6,000 Indians of the Agency running at large over the country. Many left the Reservation after the beginning of the depredations and refused to return, without being assured of protection.

¹Ibid.

²Edward P. Smith to Z. Chandler, November 1, 1875. 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1608) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 578.

with confidence, so that they would return to the Reservation and be
 protected thereon. This request had been made previously, and was
 to be made again, repeatedly, until the menace of the hostile snakes
 was removed and they were placed on a Reservation. Gentry also sug-
 gested at this time that an Agent be appointed for the snakes to teach
 them to respect authority.

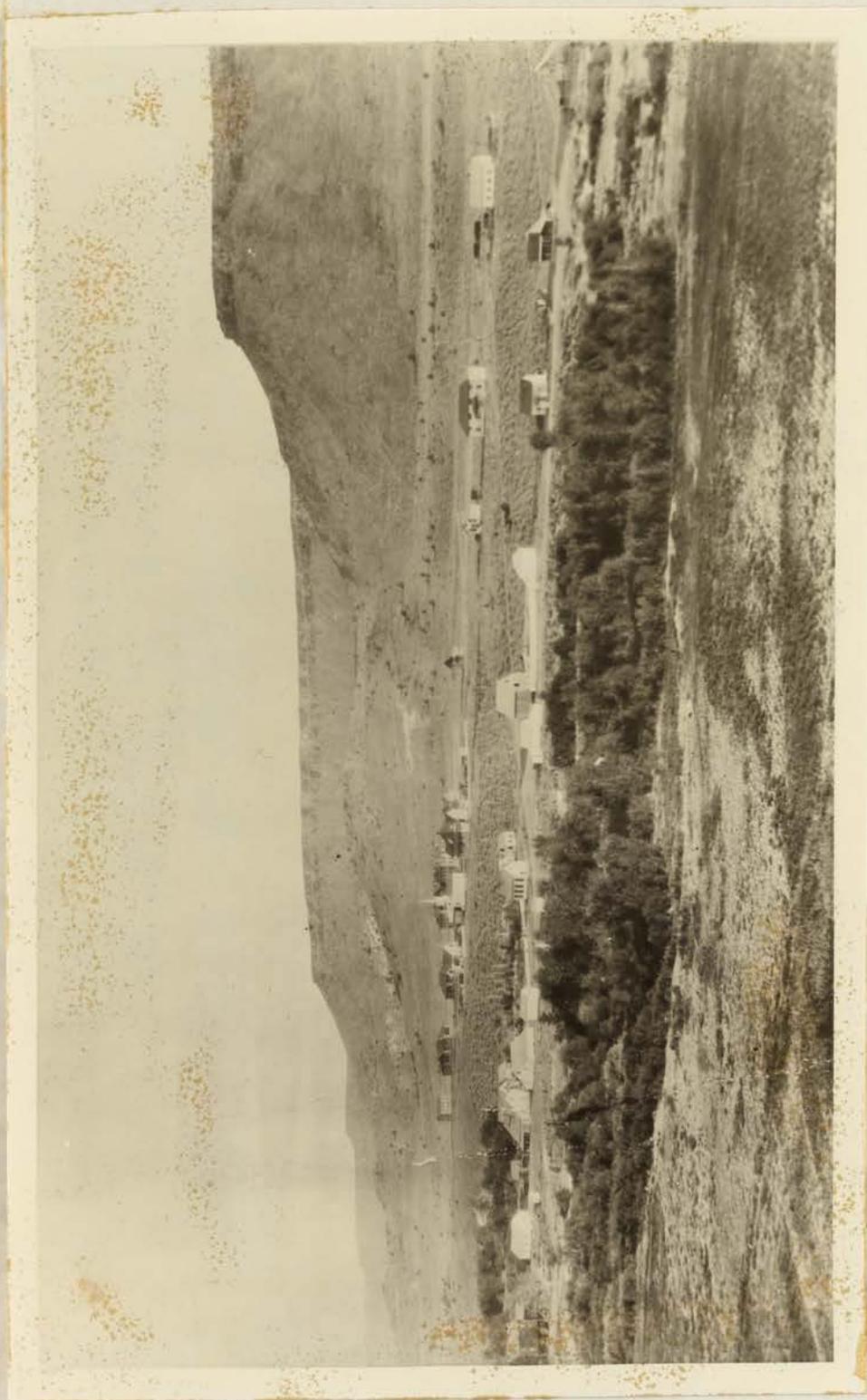
It seemed only right that protection should be given to the
 Snake Springs bands, for they had never engaged in hostilities against
 the white settlers, and when needed during the Yekima and Cayuse war,
 they had furnished volunteers to aid the citizens. In compliance with
 treaty provisions, they had been moved out of their own country into
 the immediate vicinity of their old enemies--the Snake Indians, whom
 they feared and dreaded.

There were, at this time, approximately 1,500 Indians on the
 Reservation, with the rest of the 8,000 Indians of the Agency remaining
 at large over the country. Many left the Reservation after the begin-
 ning of the depredations and refused to return, without being assured
 of protection.

1876.

Edward P. Smith to S. Chandler, November 1, 1876. 44th
 Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. 1, (Ser. 1808) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV,
 pt. 1, 278.

During the winter of 1858 while Dennison was on the Atlantic



Warm Springs, Oregon about 1896

establish his

resided at

re the confi-

return to

necessary to

maintain pos-

of the emp-

any bulging.

is necessary to

ring the

is of a st-

is of the

ed for

under

igate

They

1860. 370

1860, 443.

UNIVERSITY MICROFILMS
SERIALS ACQUISITION
300 N ZEEB RD
ANN ARBOR MI 48106

100

1881 June 10
New York



During the winter of 1859 while Dennison was on the Atlantic coast, Superintendent Geary directed Sub-agent Abbott to establish his headquarters at the Reservation.¹ Hitherto, the Agent had resided at The Dalles, but Geary realized that this action might inspire the confidence of some of the natives who could be induced thereby to return to the Reservation to cultivate their fields. It was also necessary to protect the buildings and fencing from destruction and to maintain possession. Some Indians did return and with the assistance of the employees built small cabins in the immediate vicinity of the Agency buildings.

The Snakes did not cease their incursions. It was necessary to herd the stock during the day and corral it at night, observing the strictest vigilance at all times. To leave a band of horses or a single animal without guard for a few hours was to ensure its loss.

Sub-agent Abbott reported the precarious condition of the Reservation to the military authorities of Oregon and applied for a temporary force. A detachment of twenty-five or thirty men under Lieutenant Robert Johnson was sent to the Reservation to investigate the matter, and "ascertain the truth of falsity of the report."² They en-

¹Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1860. 36th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1078) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 397.

²Ibid., G. H. Abbott to Edward R. Geary, July 30, 1860, 443.

During the winter of 1858 while Lemmon was on the Atlantic coast, Superintendent Geary directed Sub-agent Abbott to establish his headquarters at the Reservation. ¹ However, the Agent had resided at The Dalles, but Geary realized that this action might inspire the confidence of some of the natives who could be induced thereby to return to the Reservation to cultivate their fields. It was also necessary to protect the buildings and farming from destruction and to maintain possession. Some Indians did return and with the assistance of the Agency set built small cabins in the immediate vicinity of the Agency buildings. The Indians did not cease their incursions. It was necessary to

have the stock during the day and control it at night, observing the strictest vigilance at all times. To leave a band of horses or a single animal without guard for a few hours was to ensure its loss.

Sub-agent Abbott reported the precarious condition of the Reservation to the military authorities of Oregon and applied for a temporary force. A detachment of twenty-five or thirty men under Lieutenant Robert Johnson was sent to the Reservation to investigate the matter, and "ascertain the truth of the report."² They en-

¹ Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1850. 35th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1078) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, 337.

² Ibid., S. R. Abbott to Edward R. Geary, July 30, 1850, 443.

camped at the Agency one night and started on their return to Fort Dalles the next day, for the "stealthy enemy" was not visible.

Impelled by a desire to discover the rendezvous of the Snakes, and if possible to establish amicable relations with them, and induce them to cease their continual warfare upon the tribes who were in amity with the United States, Superintendent Geary and Sub-agent Abbott joined a military force¹ which was traversing their country. They were accompanied by nine men, five of whom were Indians. The party left The Dalles on the first of June and traveled for nineteen days across 250 miles of wilderness. Frequently they built fires on the hills, the usual signal for a conference, but they received no response.

Their first intimation of the presence of the Snakes was after they had overtaken the command of Major Enoch Steen on Buck Creek, a small tributary of Crooked River, about forty miles northwest of Harney Lake. The Indians had attacked the camp of the military guide near this place two nights before. From that point on they had daily indications of the nearness of a small group of Indians.

On June 14 they found two shod American horses, and on the following evening as they were pitching their tents, two men road into camp. They belonged to a company of fifty-four men from the Willamette

¹Ibid. Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1860, 443.

camped at the Agency one night and started on their return to Fort
 Dallas the next day, for the "stealthy enemy" was not visible.
 Impelled by a desire to discover the rendezvous of the Snakes,
 and if possible to establish amicable relations with them, and induce
 them to cease their continual warfare upon the tribes who were in amity
 with the United States, Superintendent Geary and Sub-agent Abbott
 joined a military force which was traversing their country. They were
 accompanied by nine men, five of whom were Indians. The party left
 the Dallas on the first of June and traveled for nineteen days across
 250 miles of wilderness. Frequently they built fires on the hills, the
 usual signal for a conference, but they received no response.
 Their first indication of the presence of the Snakes was
 after they had overtaken the command of Major Joseph Beeson on Buck Creek,
 a small tributary of Crooked River, about forty miles northwest of
 Harry Lake. The Indians had attacked the camp of the military guide
 near this place two nights before. From that point on they had daily
 indications of the nearness of a small group of Indians.
 On June 14 they found two good American horses, and on the
 following evening as they were pitching their tents, two men rode into
 camp. They belonged to a company of fifty-four men from the Williams

¹ Ibid. Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1880.

Valley, who, while enroute to the Owyhee River to prospect for gold, had been attacked by the Snakes at a lake thirty miles northeast of Harney Lake and robbed of seventy horses. Being on foot, with only animals enough to pack their provisions, they commenced a retreat. The next day they were intercepted by the enemy, a battle resulted, in which a white man was severely wounded and six or seven Indians killed. The miners continued their retreat without further molestation, and suffering from hunger and fatigue, they succeeded in reaching their homes.¹

After hearing of this attack, Major Steen sent a messenger to advise Captain A. J. Smith, who had left the reconnoitering party two days previously, and was now enroute to the City Rocks on the Salt Lake road. Major Steen and his command left the next day for Stampede Lake, a little north of Lake Harney, to be nearer the scene of the last attack, but although Geary and his party examined the vicinity with some thoroughness, they discovered no indications of Indians. On the twentieth they returned to the Reservation,² leaving the military in the field engaged in opening an emigrant road through the mountains to the Willamette Valley.

Two day after the Superintendent and the Sub-agent³ left them

¹Ibid.

²Ibid., A. B. Greenwood to R. R. Thompson, November 30, 1860,

³Ibid., Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1860, 295.

Valley, who, while enroute to the Cayuse River to prospect for gold, had
 been attacked by the Indians at a late thirty miles northeast of Barney
 late and robbed of seventy horses. Being on foot, with only animals
 enough to pack their provisions, they commenced a retreat. The next day
 they were intercepted by the enemy, a battle resulted, in which a white
 man was severely wounded and six or seven Indians killed. The miners
 continued their retreat without further molestation, and suffering from
 hunger and fatigue, they succeeded in reaching their homes.
 After hearing of this attack, Major Steen sent a messenger to
 advise Captain A. G. Smith, who had left the reconnoitering party two days
 previously, and was now enroute to the City Wells on the Salt Lake road.
 Major Steen and his command left the next day for Spangoda Lake, a little
 north of Lake Barney, to be near the scene of the last attack, but al-
 though Geary and his party examined the vicinity with some thoroughness,
 they discovered no indications of Indians. On the twentieth they re-
 turned to the reservation, leaving the military in the field engaged
 in opening an emigrant road through the mountains to the Willamette
 Valley.

Two days after the Superintendent and the Sub-agent left them

-
- ¹ Ibid.
 - ² Ibid., A. B. Greenwood to R. B. Thompson, November 30, 1880.
 - ³ Ibid., Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1880, 238.

the troops were attacked by a large body of Snakes,¹ who escaped with little punishment, owing to the rugged character of the country. The savages followed close upon their retreat, and made a sudden assault on the Warm Springs Reservation where they drove off all the stock. In attempting to recover the stolen property, the Warm Springs Indians came into collision with them and a number on each side were slain in the encounter. "The effect on the Snakes was to superadd the spirit of revenge to the desire of booty."²

This led to another plea for the establishment of a permanent military post at or near the Agency--or the abandonment of the Reservation. In response to this plea a detachment of troops was sent there, temporarily, for it remained just during the winter and was withdrawn the following spring.³

William H. Rector, Mr. Geary's successor as Superintendent for Oregon, criticized the method by which Geary had entered the Snake country, under military protection. "Every military expedition, heretofore, entering their country has gone for the express purpose of chastisement, and even in this, according to Mr. Geary's own report

¹Ibid., A. B. Greenwood to R. R. Thompson, November 30, 1860, 246.

²Ibid., Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1860, 397.

³William Logan to William H. Rector, July 28, 1862, 37th Cong. 3d Sess. (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 432.

the troops were attacked by a large body of Chasas,¹ who engaged with
 state punishment, owing to the rugged character of the country. The
 averages followed those upon their retreat, and made a sudden assault on
 the Warm Springs Reservation where they drove off all the stock. In
 attempting to recover the stolen property, the Warm Springs Indians came
 to collision with them and a number on each side were slain in the en-
 counter. The effect on the Chasas was to superadd the spirit of revenge
 to the desire of booty.²

This led to another plea for the establishment of a permanent
 military post at or near the Agency--or the abandonment of the Reservation.
 In response to this plea a detachment of troops was sent there, tempo-
 rarily, for it remained just during the winter and was withdrawn the fol-
 lowing spring.³

William H. Reector, Mr. Geary's successor as Superintendent for
 Oregon, criticized the method by which Geary had entered the Snake
 country, under military protection. "Every military expedition, here-
 before, entering that country has gone for the express purpose of
 chastisement, and even in this, according to Mr. Geary's own report

¹ Ibid., A. B. Greenwood to R. B. Thompson, November 30, 1880, 286.

² Ibid., Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1880, 287.

³ William Logan to William H. Reector, July 28, 1882, 374th Cong.
 38 Rees. (Ser. 1187) H. R. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 432.

. . . . one of the principle objects of the expedition was to 'impress a salutary fear on these marauders'."¹ The presence of an armed force was evidence that their intentions were undoubtedly hostile. Consequently the Indians evaded them, watching every movement, and seeking every opportunity to harass the troops. In closing his communication, he said, "I only refer to it to show that inasmuch as he failed in his efforts, some other course must be adopted"²

Early in 1862, a small party of miners was massacred by the Snakes on the John Day River.³ The military authorities feared a repetition of this outrage upon other miners on the Powder, Burnt and Malheur Rivers and attempted to induce the Indians who had participated to gather for a parley. They hoped to arrange an amicable settlement with the Snakes, whereby United States' citizens could explore and mine in the Indian country without further interruptions.

Superintendent Rector appointed a Special Agent, J. M. Kirkpatrick, to investigate the circumstances; and Agent Logan was asked to assist in securing some friendly Warm Springs, who could be relied upon for their fidelity, to carry a message to the hostile Snakes. There were

¹William H. Rector to William P. Dole, September 25, 1861. 37th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1117) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 766.

²Ibid.

³William H. Rector to J. M. Kirkpatrick, March 14, 1862, 32d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 613) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 3, 408-409.

... one of the principal objects of the expedition was to impress a salutary fear on these marauders.¹ The presence of an armed force was evidence that their intentions were undoubtedly hostile. Consequently the Indians evaded them, watching every movement, and seeking every opportunity to harass the troops. In closing his communication, he said, "I only refer to it to show that inasmuch as he failed in his efforts, some other course must be adopted."

Early in 1862, a small party of miners was massacred by the Snakes on the John Day River.² The military authorities feared a repetition of this outrage upon other miners on the Powder, Spirit and Malheur Rivers and attempted to induce the Indians who had participated to gather for a party. They hoped to arrange an amicable settlement with the Snakes, whereby United States' citizens could explore and mine in the Indian country without further interruptions.

Superintendent Hector appointed a Special Agent, J. M. Kirkpatrick, to investigate the circumstances; and Agent Logan was asked to assist in securing some friendly Warm Springs, who could be relied upon for their fidelity, to carry a message to the hostile Snakes. There were

¹William E. Hector to William F. Boies, September 22, 1861, 57th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1117) E. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, 785.

Index

²William E. Hector to J. M. Kirkpatrick, March 14, 1862, 32d Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 612) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 2, 403-404.

no Indians on the Reservation at this time,¹ however, who were familiar with the Snake language; so Kirkpatrick was compelled to secure runners among the tribes along the Columbia River.

Life on the Reservation settled into a rather peaceful routine during the years between 1860 and 1863. There were little flurries of excitement over reports of hostile Indians in the vicinity from time to time, but in October the Snakes made a raid, in which they succeeded in running off about 125 horses. The Reservation Indians immediately pursued them and recovered some fifty head.² In November the Warm Springs Indians organized a scouting party and traveled into the country east of the Deschutes River. They captured a child which had been stolen, and twenty horses.³

Early in the spring of 1864, Captain John M. Drake, commanding officer of the military district, requested that a small party of the Reservation Indians accompany him upon a trip into the Snake country to act as scouts for his command. After but a few days' march they discovered the enemy on Crooked River and regained some fifty horses. During the encounter, Stockwhitley, one of the most influential chiefs, who had become very friendly to the whites, was severely wounded and

¹J. M. Kirkpatrick to William H. Rector, July 22, 1862, 409.

²William Logan to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 28, 1864, 38th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1220) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. V, 241.

³Ibid.

no Indians on the Reservation at this time,¹ however, who were familiar
with the Snake language; so Kirkpatrick was compelled to secure interpreters
among the tribes along the Columbia River.

Life on the Reservation settled into a rather peaceful routine
during the years between 1860 and 1863. There were little intimacies of
contentment over reports of hostile Indians in the vicinity from time to
time, but in October the Snake made a raid, in which they succeeded in
running off about 125 horses. The Reservation Indians immediately pur-
sued them and recovered some fifty head.² In November the Nez Perce
Indians organized a scouting party and traveled into the country east of
the Deschutes River. They captured a child which had been stolen, and
twenty horses.³

Early in the spring of 1864, Captain John M. Frazer, commanding
officer of the military district, requested that a small party of the
Reservation Indians accompany him upon a trip into the Snake country to
act as scouts for his command. After but a few days' march they dis-
covered the enemy on Crooked River and regained some fifty horses.
During the encounter, Stockwhitney, one of the most influential chiefs,
who had become very friendly to the whites, was severely wounded and

¹J. M. Kirkpatrick to William H. Becker, July 22, 1862, 409.
²William Loken to J. W. Paris Huntington, July 23, 1864, 267b.
Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1220) H. Re. Doc. 1, Vol. 7, 261.

subsequently died. In the same fight, First Lieutenant Stephen Watson, James Haskison and another white man were killed.¹

As soon as the intelligence of this battle reached the Reservation, a war party of seventy warriors was mustered and proceeded to join Captain Drake. They were provided with food and ammunition which could be spared from the Reservation, and which the Agent felt authorized to furnish. Captain Drake, however, feared that it would be impossible to feed so large a party in a country barren of provisions, and he declined the company of more than ten or twelve to act in the capacity of scouts. The rest of the party returned to the Reservation but enroute they fell upon a party of Snakes and captured eleven women and children and nine horses without loss to themselves.

The Snakes attempted another raid during the same year, after Lieutenant James Halloran and his small force were stationed at the Agency and the troops pursued the Indians, recovering part of the stolen property.² In 1866 the War Department ordered all troops stationed at the Warm Springs blockhouse to be withdrawn for service elsewhere.

¹Ibid., The other man's name was Kennedy. Also Number 1 E, History of Depredations Committed by Snake Indians from 1862 to 1865; Compiled from the Newspapers of Oregon, May 28, 1864. 39th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1248) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 657. Note: In the preliminary encounter, Watson was killed, and his men retreated. Stockwhitley was attached to Lt. Watson and would not allow the Paiutes to scalp him. He and his men again charged and rescued Watson's body, but was so badly wounded himself that he died a few day later at the Warm Springs Reservation. Illustrated History of Central Oregon, (Spokane, Washington: Western Historical Publishing Company, 1905), 702.

²J. W. Perit Huntington to D. N. Cooley, October 15, 1866. 39th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 79.

... subsequently died. In the same light, First Lieutenant Stephen Watson, James Jackson and another white man were killed.¹

As soon as the intelligence of this battle reached the Reservation, a war party of seventy warriors was mustered and proceeded to John Captain Drake. They were provided with food and ammunition which could be spared from the Reservation, and which the Agent felt authorized to furnish. Captain Drake, however, feared that it would be impossible to feed so large a party in a country barren of provisions, and he declined the company of more than ten or twelve to suit the capacity of his stock. The rest of the party returned to the Reservation but accounts they tell upon a party of Snakes and captured eleven women and children and nine horses without loss to themselves.

The Snakes attempted another raid during the same year, after Lieutenant James Salton and his small force were stationed at the Agency and the troops pursued the Indians, recovering part of the stolen property.² In 1888 the War Department ordered all troops stationed at the Warm Springs blockhouse to be withdrawn for service elsewhere.

¹ Ibid. The other man's name was Kennedy. Also Number 1 B. History of Legislative Committee by Snake Indians from 1882 to 1888; Compiled from the newspapers of Oregon, May 28, 1886. 35th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1886) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 11, 527. Note: In the preliminary encounter, Watson was killed, and his men retreated. Subsequently he and his men again charged and retaken Watson's body, but was so badly wounded himself that he died a few days later at the Warm Springs Reservation. Illustrated History of Central Oregon . . . (Spokane, Wash.: Western Historical Publishing Company, 1908), 702.

² J. W. Parit Huntington to E. W. Cooley, October 15, 1888. 35th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1888) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 11, 76.

Immediately the Snakes swooped down upon the unprotected Reservation. A band under Chief We-wa-we-wa made the attack, and in the melee which followed several friendly Indians were wounded, and Poust-a-mi-ne, one of the more intelligent natives, was killed.¹ Captain George Crook and a party of men later captured We-wa-we-wa and forced his band to submit to authority.

The marauding Indians did not confine their raids to the Reservations, but they preyed upon the white settlements, until in 1866 the people of Canyon City, exasperated at outbreaks of the Snakes, raised a fund and offered a bounty of \$50 for each scalp taken.²

In April 1866, Major Louis Henry Marshall, then in command of troops in Idaho and eastern Oregon, applied to Superintendent J. W. Perit Huntington for a body of Indian scouts from the Warm Springs Reservation to assist him in operations against the hostile Snakes.³ Compensation was to be made in the form of horses, mules and other property captured from the Snakes. Major General Frederick Steele, in command of the western Oregon district, and Superintendent Huntington

¹John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 579.

²The Mountaineer, (Daily), The Dalles, Oregon, April 10, 1866.

³John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 579.

Immediately the Snakes swooped down upon the unprotected Reser-
 vation. A band under Chief We-we-we made the attack, and in the
 melee which followed several friendly Indians were wounded, and Post-
 a-mi-ne, one of the more intelligent natives, was killed. Captain
 George Crook and a party of men later captured We-we-we and forced
 his band to submit to authority.

The surrounding Indians did not confine their raids to the
 Reservations, but they preyed upon the white settlements, until in
 1868 the people of Canyon City, exterminated at outbreaks of the
 Snakes, raised a fund and offered a bounty of \$50 for each scalp taken.

In April 1868, Major Louis Henry Marshall, then in command of
 troops in Idaho and eastern Oregon, applied to Superintendent J. W.
 Perit Huntington for a body of Indian scouts from the Warm Springs
 Reservation to assist him in operations against the hostile Snakes.¹
 Compensation was to be made in the form of horses, mules and other
 property captured from the Snakes. Major General Frederick Steele,
 in command of the western Oregon district, and Superintendent Huntington

¹John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 30, 1868. 40th
 Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1868) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 579.

²The Mountaineer, (Daily), The Dalles, Oregon, April 10, 1868.

³John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 30, 1868. 40th
 Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1868) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 579.

countered this proposal with the suggestion that the Indians be paid as scouts by the Government. Offering plunder as an incentive for service would have a degrading effect upon the friendly Indians, and since the property to be captured was mostly some that had recently been stolen from the white settlers, it was subject to reclamation and its possession would bring the Indians into trouble with the white owners.

Nearly a hundred Indians were enlisted in the military service at this time¹ under pay as privates of cavalry, but in addition they were promised all the property they could capture and urged to make the war one of extermination. Major General Steele appointed Dr. William C. McKay and John Darragh to command the scouts,² to be recruited from the Indians on the Warm Springs Reservation. Dr. McKay had been the resident physician on the Reservation since 1861. He was an Indian prince of the Chinook tribe and son of Captain Thomas McKay. He had been reared in the home of his grandmother, Mrs. John McLaughlin at Vancouver and sent by Jason Lee to the states to be educated in medicine. Mr. John Darragh, a citizen of The Dalles, had served as sheriff and was later Superintendent of schools in Wasco County.

On November 7, Lieutenants McKay and Darragh, with about seventy mounted warriors arrived at Fort Dalles where they were to

¹The Mountaineer, (Daily), The Dalles, Oregon, April 10, 1866.

²J. W. Perit Huntington to Charles E. Mix, August 20, 1867, 40th Cong., 2d Sess, Vol. III, (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, 69.

countered this proposal with the suggestion that the Indians be paid as
 agents by the Government. Offering plunder as an incentive for services
 would have a demoralizing effect upon the friendly Indians, and since the
 property to be captured was mostly some that had recently been stolen
 from the white settlers, it was subject to reclamation and its pos-
 session would bring the Indians into trouble with the white owners.
 Nearly a hundred Indians were enlisted in the military service
 at this time¹ under pay as privates of cavalry, but in addition they were
 promised all the property they could capture and urged to make the war
 one of extermination. Major General Speer appointed Dr. William C.
 Hoke and John Darragh to command the route,² to be recruited from the
 Indians on the Warm Springs Reservation. Dr. Hoke had been the
 resident physician on the Reservation since 1881. He was an Indian
 prince of the Chinook tribe and son of Captain Thomas Hoke. He had
 been reared in the hope of his grandfather, Mrs. John Holmquist, an
 Vancouver and sent by Jason Lee to the States to be educated in medicine.
 Mr. John Darragh, a citizen of The Dalles, had served as sheriff and
 was later Superintendent of schools in Wasco County.

On November 7, Lieutenants Hoke and Darragh, with about
 seventy mounted warriors arrived at Fort Dalles where they were to

¹The Mountaineer, (Dalles), The Dalles, Oregon, April 10, 1886.

²J. W. Paris, Washington to Charles E. Cox, August 20, 1887,
 40th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. III, (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, 68.

be provided with the necessary arms and equipage for a winter campaign against the Snakes.¹

Before leaving on their expedition, the Indians at Fort Dalles gave a war dance for Major General Steele and his staff. An account of the exercises was printed in The Mountaineer, as follows:

At 2 P. M. the Indians made their appearance painted and dressed in their best, and mounted on horses furnished by the Government. Horsemanship was displayed.

At the conclusion of the riding, the Indians were lined up and General Steele addressed them, then presented two guidons and explained to them through Dr. McKay, the significance of the flag, et cetera.

The Indians signified their assent to the remarks made by General Steele by an exclamation of "Ay" along the whole line. The presentation being over the Indians prepared for a dance on the parade ground.

After dancing about half an hour, they formed in front of the General and several chiefs addressed him through an interpreter. They . . . made promises that they would do all they could to make their expedition a success.²

¹The Mountaineer, (Weekly), The Dalles, Oregon, November 9, 1866.

²The Mountaineer, (Weekly), The Dalles, Oregon, November 30, 1866. Lulu D. Crandall bound files of The Mountaineer, Fort Dalles Historical Society, The Dalles, Oregon.

be provided with the necessary arms and supplies for a winter campaign against the Snake.¹

Before leaving on their expedition, the Indians at Fort Dalles gave a war dance for Major General Steele and his staff. An account of the exercises was printed in The Mountaineer, as follows:

At 2 P. M. the Indians made their appearance painted and dressed in their best, and mounted on horses furnished by the Government. Horsemanship was displayed.

At the conclusion of the riding, the Indians were lined up and General Steele addressed them. Then presented two gulchons and explained to them through Mr. McKay, the significance of the flag, of colors.

The Indians signified their assent to the remarks made by General Steele by an exclamation of "Ay" along the whole line. The presentation being over the Indians prepared for a dance on the parade ground.

After dancing about half an hour, they formed in front of the General and several chiefs addressed him through an interpreter. They . . . made promises that they would do all they could to save their expedition a success.²

¹The Mountaineer, (Weekly), The Dalles, Oregon, November

²The Mountaineer, (Weekly), The Dalles, Oregon, November 30, 1858. John D. Grubbell found this of The Mountaineer, Fort Dalles Historical Society, The Dalles, Oregon.

At the time of enlistment the scouts were enjoined by Lt. William Borrows in a speech to take no prisoners, regardless of age or sex. Under these orders they left, with their commanders to surprise a camp of Snakes in a narrow canyon on a small fork of the Crooked River. The officers directed them to carry out their orders, although the Indians remonstrated. Finally, reluctantly, after killing the seven men, they killed and scalped the fourteen unresisting women and children whom they had wished to take prisoners.¹

Huntington writes: "I shudder when I recall the fact that this is the first instance on record in which soldiers in the service and wearing the uniform of the United States and by express orders, butchered in cold blood, unresisting women and children. There have been several other instances more recently in which women and children have been killed, but I am not advised as to the particulars"2

The Mountaineer printed a letter from Dr. McKay describing other engagements during this same expedition. The following letter is dated February 8, 1867:

On the sixth of January rumors came to our camp of hearing shots fired in a direction that none of the party had been. We sent out scouts who returned about 4 o'clock and reported signs of footprints in the snow and signs of deer being killed. That night at dark we left camp on the war path and reached their camp and attacked it at daylight. We killed three and took two children prisoners and captured two mules, one horse and ammunition.

¹ J. W. Perit Huntington to Charles E. Mix, August 20, 1867, 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 69.

²Ibid.

At the time of enlistment the recruits were enjoined by Lt. William Morrow in a speech to take no prisoners, regardless of sex or sex. Under these orders they left with their commanders to surprise a camp of Indians in a narrow canyon on a small fork of the Crooked River. The officers directed them to carry out their orders, although the Indians retreated. Finally, reluctantly, after killing the seven men, they killed and scalped the fourteen unwearied women and children whom they had wished to take prisoners.

Huntington writes: "I should like to recall the fact that this is the first instance on record in which soldiers in the service and wearing the uniform of the United States and by express orders butchered in cold blood, unwearied women and children. There have been several other instances more recently in which women and children have been killed, but I am not advised as to the particulars . . ."

The Mountaineer printed a letter from Dr. McKay describing other engagements during this same expedition. The following letter is dated February 8, 1887:

On the sixth of January there came to our camp of morning shots fired in a direction that none of the party had seen. We sent our scouts who returned about 4 o'clock and reported signs of footprints in the snow and signs of deer being killed. That night at dark we left camp on the war path and reached their camp and attacked it at daylight. We killed three and took two children, women and captured two miles, one horse and ammunition.

¹ J. W. Paris Huntington to Charles H. Mix, August 20, 1887, 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1222) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 82.
² ibid.

Another letter written by Dr. McKay was printed in The Idaho Statesman, August 24, 1867:

Immediately on the return of General Crook, we are to start on a month's expedition. It will be a large force consisting of 3 Companies of 1st Cavalry, as follows: Companies F, H and M; and 1 Company of mounted Infantry of the 23rd Regulars. Also 24 Snakes and 72 Indian scouts from Warm Springs Reserve.

The Indian scouts have since the opening of this campaign, June 15, killed and captured 75.¹

During the spring of 1868 the Reservation was terrorized for the last time by visits of the raiders. Thirty or forty head of horses were driven off, one of which belonged to the Department. Ten of the horses belonged to one Indian, and he followed the raiding party twenty miles but could not overtake them.²

The days of fear and terror were passed, peace was descending upon the central Oregon Indians--a peace which would encourage them to improve their farms, learn trades and educate their children. Settlers were pushing into the Deschutes Valley on the east side of the river, and their farms and small villages acted as an additional bulwark against the ravages and cruelty of the marauders.

The Canyon City Road, from The Dalles to Canyon City, which passed within twenty miles of the Agency, was the scene of constant attacks

¹The Idaho Statesman, Boise Idaho, August 24, 1867. Lulu D. Crandall Historical Collection, Scrapbook, Fort Dalles Historical Society, The Dalles, Oregon.

²John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 579.

Another letter written by Dr. McKay was printed in The Idaho

Statesman, August 24, 1887.

Immediately on the report of General Crook, we
are to start on a month's expedition. It will be a
large force consisting of 3 companies of 1st Cavalry,
as follows: Companies F, H and M; and 1 Company of
mounted Infantry of the 25th Regiment. Also 25 pack
and 25 Indian scouts from Fort Springs Reserve.
The Indian scouts have since the opening of this
campaign, June 18, killed and captured 75.

During the spring of 1888 the Reservation was terrorized for
the last time by visits of the robbers. Thirty or forty head of horses
were driven off, one of which belonged to the Department. Ten of the
horses belonged to one Indian, and he followed the robbers party twenty
miles but could not overtake them.⁵

The days of fear and terror were passed, peace was descending
upon the central Oregon Indians--a peace which would encourage them to
improve their farms, learn trades and educate their children. Settlers
were pushing into the Deschutes Valley on the east side of the river,
and their farms and small villages acted as an additional bulwark against
the ravages and cruelty of the marauders.

The Canyon City Road, from the Dalles to Canyon City, which
passed within twenty miles of the Agency, was the scene of constant attacks

¹The Idaho Statesman, Boise Idaho, August 24, 1887. Julia D.
Grandall Historical Collection, Borwick Ford Dalles Historical Society,
The Dalles, Oregon.

²John Smith to J. W. Fertig Remington, July 20, 1888. 400p
Cong. Rec. (Ser. 1888) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 11, 878.

from the Snakes during the early years. During 1865 and 1866, scarcely a week passed that there were not some depredations committed: pack-trains, with their cargoes stolen, wagons and teams, with their freight seized, stock driven off, teamsters, packers or travellers killed, in fact to pass over the road was to imperil one's life.

The Snakes had raided the Reservation every year since it had been established, sometimes stealing 750 to 800 animals at a time,¹ and killing and capturing the women and children, until the Warm Springs Indians feared to leave their houses and families unprotected.

It must be remembered that during these years the only statutes in which Indians were mentioned or controlled were those enacted in 1834, known as the Trade and Intercourse Acts, whose main purpose was to regulate traffic in furs and prevent the sale of ammunitions and intoxicating liquors and intrusion upon an Indian Reservation. There was no legal means by which the roaming bands of Indians could be controlled. No officer of the Government had authority by law to punish an Indian for crime or to restrain him in any degree, and the only way to enforce law and order was found in the "use of the bayonet by the military, or such arbitrary force as the agent might have at his command."²

¹John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 579.

²Edward P. Smith to C. Delano, November 1, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1639) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 325.

type the snakes during the early years. During 1885 and 1886, scarcely
 a week passed that there were not some depredations committed: pack-
 trains, with their cargoes stolen, wagons and teams, with their freight
 seized, stock driven off, cowboys, packers or travelers killed, in
 fact to pass over the road was to imperil one's life.
 The snakes had raided the Reservation every year since it had
 been established, sometimes stealing 750 to 800 animals at a time,¹ and
 killing and capturing the women and children, until the Warm Springs
 Indians feared to leave their houses and families unprotected.
 It must be remembered that during these years the only statutes
 in which Indians were mentioned or controlled were those enacted in 1854,
 known as the Trade and Intercourse Acts, whose main purpose was to regu-
 late traffic in furs and prevent the sale of ammunition and intoxicat-
 ing liquors and intrusion upon an Indian Reservation. There was no
 legal means by which the roving bands of Indians could be controlled.
 No officer of the Government had authority by law to punish an Indian
 for crime or to restrain him in any degree, and the only way to enforce
 law and order was found in the "use of the bayonet by the military, or
 such arbitrary force as the agent might have at his command."²

¹John Smith to J. W. Feltie Washington, July 20, 1888. 407th
 Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1888) H. Ex. Doc. I, Vol. II, 878.
²Edward P. Smith to G. DeLoach, November 1, 1874. 43d Cong.,
 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1873) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 322.

The nature of their country and their nomadic habits and fierce character gave the Snakes such an advantage that it was said that "10 good soldiers were required to wage successful war against 1 Indian."¹ Every Indian killed or captured by the military cost the Government at least \$50,000.² This seemed to indicate that it would be much cheaper to "feed them than to fight them."³

After many years the Government succeeded in locating many of the roving bands on a new Reservation, the Malheur, which was set aside for the Indians in southeastern Oregon. Between 1874 and 1876 some 570 Paiutes and 173 Bannocks and Snakes, vagrants of southeastern Oregon, were gathered there by the Government.⁴

Participation in the Modoc War

The subjugation of the Snakes did not end the activity of the Warm Springs scouts, for during the Modoc War, 1872-1873, the scouts were again called into service. The Commissioner of Indian Affairs directed Superintendent Odeneal to put the Modoc Indians upon the Klamath Reservation, peacefully if possible, but forcibly if necessary. Odeneal was unable to persuade them to return to the Klamath Agency, and the matter

¹J. W. P. Huntington to D. N. Cooley, September 17, 1865. 39th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1248) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 651.

²Ibid.

³Ibid.

⁴T. B. Odeneal to F. A. Walker, June 17, 1872. 42d Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1578) H. Ex. Doc. 98, Vol. III, 260. Also, Edward P. Smith to Z. Chandler, November 1, 1875. 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1680) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 578.

The nature of their country and their nomadic habits and habits
 therefore gave the Snakes such an advantage that it was said that "if
 good soldiers were required to wage successful war against Indians,"
 very Indian killed or captured by the military cost the Government at
 least \$50,000.² This seems to indicate that it would be much cheaper
 to lead them than to fight them."³
 After many years the Government succeeded in locating many of
 the roving bands on a new Reservation, the Malheur, which was set aside
 for the Indians in southeastern Oregon. Between 1874 and 1876 some 570
 Malheur and 175 Klamath and Snakes, remnants of southeastern Oregon,
 were gathered there by the Government.⁴

Participation in the Modoc War

The subjugation of the Snakes did not end the activity of the
 war springs account, for during the Modoc War, 1872-1873, the Snakes
 were again called into service. The Commissioner of Indian Affairs directed
 the Superintendent General to put the Modoc Indians upon the Klamath Reservation,
 as far as possible, but forcibly if necessary. General was
 able to persuade them to return to the Klamath Agency, and the matter

¹ U. S. F. Huntington to D. W. Conroy, September 17, 1868, 2844
 Cong. Rec. (Ser. 1243) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 681.
² Ibid.
³ Ibid.
⁴ U. S. General to F. A. Walker, June 17, 1872, 434 Cong. Rec. (Ser. 1578) H. Ex. Doc. 98, Vol. III, 280. Also, Edward F. Smith to
 Chandler, November 1, 1878, 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1630)
 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 278.

of removing them was referred to the military.¹

A body of regulars and volunteers under the command of General Edward R. S. Canby were soon in combat with the Modocs and their leader, Captain Jack, in the Lava Beds. The white soldiers fought against great odds, for this region was a natural fortress for the Indians who knew every foot of ground. Canby telegraphed Agent Smith for aid, and in six hours a company of scouts, commanded by Donald McKay, half-brother of Dr. Thomas McKay, was enlisted and ready to move.²

On April 16, General Cornelius Gilliam, who had awaited the arrival of the Warm Springs Indians, ordered the troops to be supplied with three-days' rations, and to be ready to move at 2 P. M. on the enemy. Colonel E. C. Mason, on the opposite side of the Lava Beds, was to move at the same hour.³ Wright's Cave and surroundings were bombarded with heavy shells on April 16, 17 and 18 by simultaneous attacks from both sides.⁴ General Canby had determined to make no attack on the Modocs until the arrival of the Warm Springs scouts, for he wished to save the white sol-

¹State Telegraph, Ashland, Oregon, December 7, 1872. Lulu D. Crandall Collection, Scrapbook, Fort Dalles Historical Society, The Dalles, Oregon.

²John Smith to E. P. Smith, September 1, 1873. 43d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1601) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 688.

³The Union, Yreka, California, April 16, 1873. Lulu D. Crandall Collection, Scrapbook, Fort Dalles Historical Society, The Dalles, Oregon.

⁴Contributions to North American Ethnology, 51st Cong., 1st Sess., H. Ex. Doc. 272, pt. 1, Vol. XLIV, 1891, lxxiii.

of removing them was referred to the military.¹

A body of regulars and volunteers under the command of General
 Thomas R. S. Gentry were soon in contact with the Indians and their leader,
 Captain Jack, in the Lava Beds. The white soldiers fought against great
 odds, for this region was a natural fortress for the Indians who knew
 every foot of ground. Gentry telegraphed Agent Smith for aid, and in six
 hours a company of scouts, commanded by Powell McKay, half-brother of Dr.
 Thomas McKay, was enlisted and ready to move.²

On April 18, General Cornelius Gilliam, who had awaited the ar-
 rival of the Warm Springs Indians, ordered the troops to be supplied with
 three-days' rations, and to be ready to move at 2 P. M. on the enemy.
 Colonel E. C. Mason, on the opposite side of the Lava Beds, was to move at
 the same hour.³ Wright's Cave and surroundings were bombarded with heavy
 shells on April 18, 19 and 20 by simultaneous attacks from both sides.⁴
 General Gentry had determined to make an attack on the Indians until the
 arrival of the Warm Springs scouts, for he wished to save the white sol-

¹State Telegraph, Ashland, Oregon, December 7, 1872. Miss D.
 Granda Collection, Soapbook, Fort Dalles Historical Society, The Dalles,
 Oregon.

²John Smith to E. F. Smith, September 1, 1873. 43d Cong., 1st
 Sess., Vol. 1 (ser. 1801) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 838.

³The Union, Yreka, California, April 18, 1873. Miss D. Granda
 Collection, Soapbook, Fort Dalles Historical Society, The Dalles, Oregon.

⁴Contributions to North American Ethnology, 51st Cong., 1st Sess.,
 H. Ex. Doc. 273, pt. 1, Vol. XLIV, 1887, 1231ff.

diers, and he knew the scouts were experienced warriors.¹ By this time about ninety scouts had joined the army, two-thirds of whom were Warm Springs, and one-third Wasco Indians, all under the command of Donald McKay.²

The Modocs vacated the Cave on April 19, and the Warm Springs scouts scattered out in small parties to hunt the enemy.³ They scouted the country east of the battle ground and worked around to the stronghold of the Modocs. On April 26 the Modocs were engaged by a detachment of regulars and thirty scouts at Sand Hill, four miles from the Cave. This was more disastrous to the troops than to the Modocs. One Modoc was killed and the Warm Springs scouts captured his body and gave it to the soldiers who scalped his head and skinned his body, dividing scalp and skin among the victors.⁴

Agent Smith commented on the work of the scouts as follows:

Their service during the war cannot be exaggerated as they undoubtedly saved the soldiers of Captain Hasbrouck from a total massacre at Sorass Lake, May 10. They were the captors of the Lava Beds and in fact did all the successful fighting that was done, and never

¹T. A. Bland, Life of Alfred B. Meacham, "The Tragedy of the Lava Beds", A Lecture Delivered by Alfred B. Meacham, May 24, 1874, (Washington: T. A. and M. C. Bland, 1883), p. 35.

²Contributions to North American Ethnology, 51st Cong., 1st Sess., H. Ex. Doc. 272, pt. 1, Vol. XLIV, 1891, lxxiii.

³The Union, Yreka, California, April 22, 1873. Lulu D. Crandall Collection, Scrapbook, Fort Dalles Historical Society, The Dalles, Oregon.

⁴Bland, op. cit., p. 35.

... and he knew the scouts were experienced warriors.¹ By this time
 about ninety scouts had joined the army, two-thirds of whom were Warm
 Springs, and one-third were Indians, all under the command of Donald
 May.²
 The Hobocs vacated the Cave on April 18, and the Warm Springs
 scouts scattered out in small parties to hunt the enemy.³ They ascended
 the country east of the battle ground and worked around to the strong-
 hold of the Hobocs. On April 28 the Hobocs were engaged by a detachment
 of regulars and thirty scouts at Sand Hill, four miles from the Cave.
 This was more disastrous to the troops than to the Hobocs. One Hoboc was
 killed and the Warm Springs scouts captured his body and gave it to the
 soldiers who scalped his head and skinned his body, dividing scalp and
 skin among the victors.⁴

Agent Smith commented on the work of the scouts as follows:

Their service during the war cannot be exaggerated
 as they undoubtedly saved the soldiers of Captain Mac-
 bride from a total massacre at Fort Lake, May 10.
 They were the captors of the last beds and in fact did
 all the successful fighting that was done, and never

¹T. A. Bland, Life of Alfred B. Neumann, "The Tragedy of the
 Lava Beds", A Lecture delivered by Alfred B. Neumann, May 24, 1874,
 (Washington: T. A. and M. G. Bland, 1883), p. 35.

²Contributions to North American Ethnology, Sixth Series, 1st
 Series, p. 22, No. 27, pt. 1, Vol. XLV, 1893, p. 133.

³The Union Yreka, California, April 22, 1873. Linn D. Green,
 Fall Collection, Scrapbook, Fort Baker Historical Society, The Palace,
 Yreka.

⁴Bland, op. cit., p. 35.

forgot their duty as Christians during the whole time.¹

The Modocs were forced to retreat. This was the beginning of the dissolution of their forces, and their provisions commenced to give out. One portion of the warriors became dissatisfied with the leadership of Kintpuash, and internal strife assisted the white soldiers; for during the month of May the fighting was brought to a close and in the following October, Captain Jack, their leader, and three of his companions were hanged.

An interesting note appeared in The Dalles' Mountaineer on June 28, 1873, regarding the paying of scouts for their services during the war.

When the Indians reached The Dalles they were met by their families, and by night had spent practically all of the \$7,000 in currency paid them by the United States Army disbursing officers.²

The Bannock Campaign

Within a few years the Warm Springs scouts were again called to action; this time to participate in the Bannock campaign during 1878. Major General William T. Sherman authorized him to enlist scouts from the Warm Springs or Nez Perce tribes.³ He received his authorization to

¹ John Smith to E. P. Smith, September 1, 1873. 43d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1601) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 688.

² The Mountaineer (Weekly), June 28, 1873, p. 2.

³ Major General McDowell to General W. T. Sherman, June 6, 1878. 45th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1843) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. I, 138.

forget their duty as Christians during the whole time.

The Indians were forced to retreat. This was the beginning of the dissolution of their forces, and their provisions commenced to give out. One portion of the warriors became disaffected with the leadership of Hunkpaha, and internal strife assailed the white soldiers; for during the month of May the fighting was brought to a close and in the following October, Captain Jack, their leader, and three of his companions were hanged.

An interesting note appeared in The Dallas Mountaineer on June 28, 1875, regarding the paying of scouts for their services during the war.

When the Indians reached the Dallas they were met by their families, and by night had spent practically all of the \$7,000 in currency paid them by the United States Army disbursing officers.²

The Hancock Campaign

Within a few years the Warm Springs scouts were again called to action; this time to participate in the Hancock campaign during 1878. Major General William T. Sherman authorized him to enlist scouts from the Warm Springs or Nez Perce tribes.³ He received his authorization to

¹ John Smith to W. T. Sherman, September 1, 1875. 43d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. 1, (Ser. 1891) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 688.
² The Mountaineer (Weekly), June 28, 1875, p. 2.
³ Major General McDowell to General W. T. Sherman, June 5, 1878. 45th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1882) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. I, 132.

enlist Indians as soldiers, for the number of scouts could not be increased at this time;¹ and through General O. O. Howard a request was sent to Agent Smith for not less than ten Indians.²

Many of the Indians were absent from the Reservation, hunting or fishing, and Smith had to send for them. After a few days' delay a council was held, which was attended by nearly all the principal head men, including the head chief. They were informed of the request of General Howard, and the Agent and the missionary, Reverend Fee, urged them to assist, but few of them wished to go.

Evidently the wrong impression was given to many people regarding their decision, and Smith endeavored to explain their action to the Commissioner. He wrote:

The principal reason given was that they were now living in peace with all mankind; that I had taught them that it was wrong to fight and they had abandoned it; and besides a missionary had come to teach them about God's law, and now to go to this war, they would have to go back and assume the old time character--have their war dance and be again savage--a character they were trying to throw off.

Besides it was near harvest time, and if they left they would have to hire someone to harvest their crops for them. They also called up their experience in the Modoc War where they rendered faithful service for which they received but little pay; and the relatives of those braves who were killed had never received pensions, though such promises were made to them when they enlisted.

¹Ibid., General W. T. Sherman to General Irvin McDowell, June 7, 1878. General McDowell to General Howard, June 7, 1878.

²John Smith to E. A. Hayt, August 17, 1878. 45th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1850) H. Ex.Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 620-621.

...and the number of agents could not be in-
creased at this time; and through General G. W. Howard a request was
sent to Agent Smith for not less than ten Indians.

Many of the Indians were absent from the Reservation, hunting
or fishing, and Smith had to send for them. After a few days' delay
a council was held, which was attended by nearly all the principal heads
of the band, including the head chief. They were informed of the request of
General Howard, and the Agent and the missionary, Reverend Lee, urged
them to assent, but few of them wished to go.

Evidently the wrong impression was given to many people re-
garding their decision, and Smith endeavored to explain their action to
the Commissioner. He wrote:

The principal reason given was that they were
not living in peace with all mankind; that I had
taught them that it was wrong to fight and they had
abandoned it; and besides a missionary had come to
teach them about God's law, and now to go to this
war, they would have to go back and assume the old
time character--have their war dance and be again
savages--character they were trying to throw off.
Besides it was near harvest time, and if they
left they would have to hire someone to harvest
their crops for them. They also called up their
experience in the Nodoc War where they rendered
valuable service for which they received but little
pay; and the relatives of those who were
killed had never received pensions, though such
pensions were made to them when they enlisted.

1Ibid., General W. T. Sherman to General Irvin McDowell, June 7,
1878. General McDowell to General Howard, June 7, 1878.
2Ibid. Smith to S. A. May, August 17, 1878. 48th Cong., 3d Sess.,
Vol. I (Ser. 1880) H. R. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 620-621.

The question here was asked, "If we go to this war and some of us get killed, who will provide for our wives and children?" It was also, they said, a long distance off to the seat of the war, and they were unwilling to go so far from home.¹

The principal trouble seemed to be that General Howard had not sent definite terms as to their pay, for he merely stated that he wanted them as scouts and they were to furnish their own horses. One Indian stated that he had received one hundred dollars a month as a scout in the Modoc War, so others demanded this price. They did not want to go unless a company of forty were enlisted at the above salary, and to this proposition, headquarters replied that no terms could be made, "except to give them pay and supplies of soldiers".

The matter rested here, and nothing further was done, although Agent Smith informed the Commissioner that a company of men could have been raised who would furnish their own horses and equipage for forty dollars a month. Their refusal occasioned many false and unjust rumors,² and Captain Smith was anxious that the truth of the situation be explained.

¹Ibid. Also G. H. Atkinson to A. C. Barstow, January 28, 1878. 10th Annual Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1878, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1879), p. 65. Ibid., Myron Eells to E. A. Hayt, July 16, 1878, p. 64.

²Ibid., John Smith to E. A. Hayt, August 17, 1878, p. 621. Also, G. H. Atkinson to A. C. Barstow, January 28, 1878, p. 65.

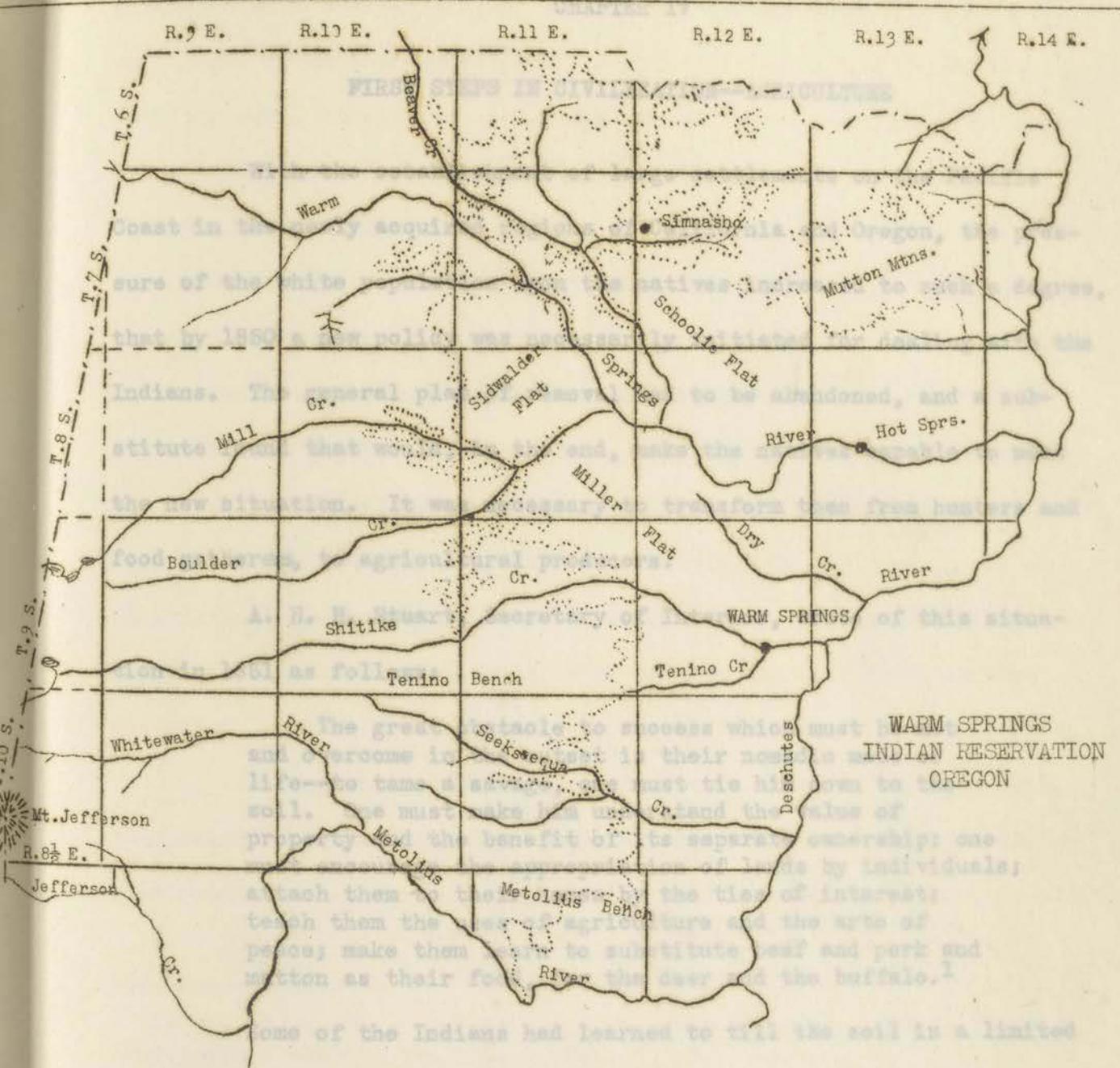
The question here was asked, "If we go to this war and some of us get killed, who will provide for our wives and children?" It was also, they said, a long distance off to the seat of the war, and they were unwilling to go so far from home.¹

The principal trouble seemed to be that General Howard had not sent definite terms as to their pay, for he merely stated that he wanted them as recruits and they were to furnish their own horses. One Indian stated that he had received one hundred dollars a month as a scout in the Indian War, so others demanded this price. They did not want to go unless a company of forty were enlisted at the above salary, and to this proposition, headquarters replied that no terms could be made, "except to give them pay and supplies of soldiers".

The matter rested here, and nothing further was done, although Agent Smith informed the Commissioner that a company of men could have been raised who would furnish their own horses and equipment for forty dollars a month. Their refusal occasioned many false and unjust rumors,² and Captain Smith was anxious that the fruits of the situation be explained.

¹ Ibid. Also G. R. Atkinson to A. C. Burdett, January 22, 1878. 10th Annual Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1878 (Washington Government Printing Office, 1879), p. 82. Ibid., Byron Wells to G. R. Atkinson, July 16, 1878, p. 82.

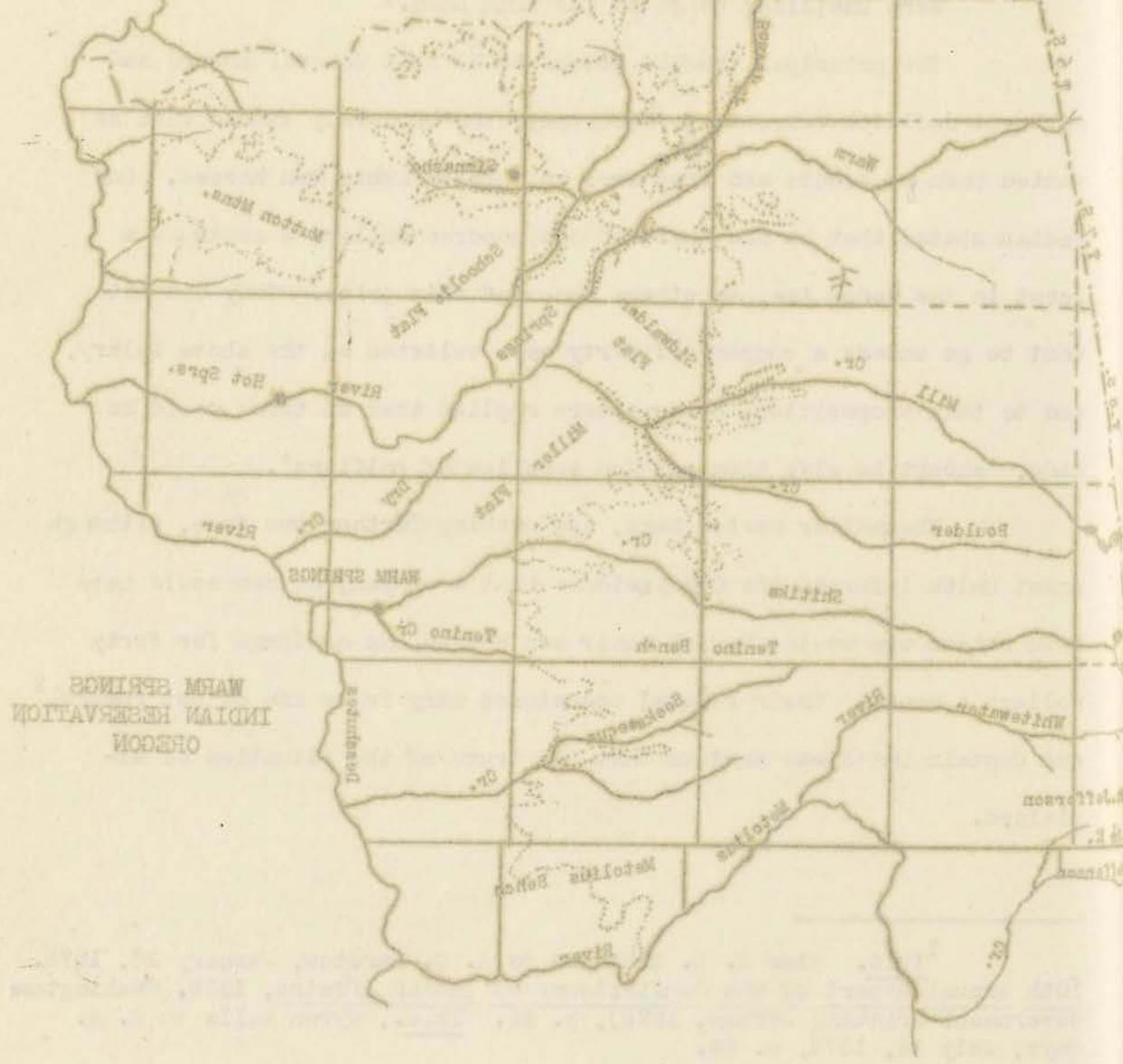
² Ibid. John Smith to G. R. Atkinson, August 17, 1878, p. 82. Also G. R. Atkinson to A. C. Burdett, January 22, 1878, p. 82.



Some of the Indians had learned to till the soil in a limited way, and in 1861, when Anson Dart visited the upper Columbia region, he

¹Annual Report of the Secretary of Interior, November 29, 1861. 32d Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 612) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, pt. 2, 303.

R. 14 E. R. 13 E. R. 12 E. R. 11 E. R. 10 E.



WARM SPRINGS
INDIAN RESERVATION
OREGON

Scale of Miles 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

CHAPTER IV

FIRST STEPS IN CIVILIZATION--AGRICULTURE

With the establishment of large settlements on the Pacific Coast in the newly acquired regions of California and Oregon, the pressure of the white population upon the natives increased to such a degree, that by 1850 a new policy was necessarily initiated for dealing with the Indians. The general plan of removal had to be abandoned, and a substitute found that would, in the end, make the natives capable to meet the new situation. It was necessary to transform them from hunters and food gatherers, to agricultural producers.

A. H. H. Stuart, Secretary of Interior, wrote of this situation in 1851 as follows:

The great obstacle to success which must be met and overcome in the outset is their nomadic mode of life--to tame a savage, one must tie him down to the soil. One must make him understand the value of property and the benefit of its separate ownership; one must encourage the appropriation of lands by individuals; attach them to their homes by the ties of interest; teach them the uses of agriculture and the arts of peace; make them learn to substitute beef and pork and mutton as their food, for the deer and the buffalo.¹

Some of the Indians had learned to till the soil in a limited way, and in 1851, when Anson Dart visited the upper Columbia region, he

¹Annual Report of the Secretary of Interior, November 29, 1851. 32d Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 612) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, pt. 2, 503.

FIRST STEPS IN CIVILIZATION--AGRICULTURE

With the establishment of large settlements on the Pacific coast in the newly acquired regions of California and Oregon, the pressure of the white population upon the natives increased to such a degree that by 1850 a new policy was necessarily initiated for dealing with the Indians. The general plan of removal had to be abandoned, and a substitute found that would, in the end, make the natives capable to meet the new situation. It was necessary to transfer them from hunters and food gatherers to agricultural producers.

A. E. Stearns, Secretary of Interior, wrote of this plan:

As follows:

The great obstacle to success which must be met and overcome in the outset is their nomadic mode of life--to have a savage, one must first understand the value of property and the benefits of the separate ownership; one must encourage the appropriation of lands by individuals; attach them to their lands by the ties of interest; teach them the ways of agriculture and the uses of husbandry; and finally, for the best and the healthiest

Some of the Indians had learned to till the soil in a limited way, and in 1851, when Lewis had visited the upper Columbia region, he

¹Annual Report of the Secretary of Interior, November 23, 1851, 224 Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 812) 3. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 11, pt. 1, 503.

reported that several of the tribes "manifested great desire to be furnished with useful farming implements--such as ploughs, axes, sickles, et cetera."¹ He found the Wascos in the vicinity of The Dalles cultivating small patches of land, many of the squaws using nothing but a stick to scratch the soil, but nevertheless, this was a progression from the hunting stage.

The instructions given to Joel Palmer in 1854,² authorizing him to negotiate treaties with the Oregon Indians, also admonished him of the importance of providing that the monies to be paid might at the discretion of the President be applied for the establishment of farms, the purchase of implements of agriculture, or any other objects of benefit to the Indians. This was duly provided in the treaty, and a stipulation was included for the allotment of land to be made, also at the discretion of the President, when the Indians were sufficiently advanced.

During the early years of the Reservation, as has been seen, the Indians were terrorized by repeated assaults of the Snakes from the Blue Mountains. Their crops were ruined and their stock was driven off.

¹Anson Dart to Luke Lea, September 23, 1852. 32d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 673) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 448.

²Annual Report of the Secretary of Interior, November 26, 1855. 34th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 840) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 332.

reported that several of the tribes "manifested great desire to be furnished with useful farming implements--such as ploughs, axes, stoves, &c. He found the Wapona in the vicinity of the Dalles exhibiting small patches of land, many of the spaces being nothing but a stick to scratch the soil, but nevertheless, this was a progression from the hunting stage.

The instructions given to Joel Paine in 1832, authorizing him to negotiate treaties with the Oregon Indians, also authorized him at the importance of providing that the notes to be paid might at the discretion of the President be applied for the establishment of farms, the purchase of implements of agriculture, or any other objects of benefit to the Indians. This was duly provided in the treaty, and a stipulation was inserted for the amount of land to be made, also at the discretion of the President, when the Indians were sufficiently advanced.

During the early years of the reservation, as has been seen, the Indians were terrorized by repeated assaults of the Indians from the Rio Mountains. Their crops were ruined and their stock was driven off.

¹Annual Report to Lake Lee, September 25, 1832, 254 Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 673) H. R. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, p. 1, 440.
²Annual Report of the Secretary of Interior, November 26, 1833, 254 Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 840) H. R. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, p. 1, 522.

Early in the spring of 1859, the attacks commenced, and although they had plowed over four hundred acres of land, probably sixty acres remained unplanted.¹ The Indians saw the futility of working without a protecting military force, when the Snakes could in one visit completely destroy all their efforts.

They had had difficulty in producing sufficient food to carry them through the first winter, so by spring it was necessary to go into the hills to dig roots. However, after the first attack of their enemy, they were so frightened that they refused to go out of sight of the Agency buildings to find food. Many of them left the Reservation with their families and stock, going into the neighborhood of the settlements along the Columbia River where they might find protection and food and work. So, through fear and need, they failed to put in crops and the plowed land remained unplanted.

The Indians progressed slowly but steadily. In 1860 Dennison reported that if they were protected from the depredations of the hostile Indians and given the ample provisions provided by the treaty, they could learn to live comfortably.² They had large herds of horses, for

¹A. P. Dennison to Edward R. Geary, July 14, 1859. 36th Cong. 1st Sess. (Ser. 1023) S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 802. Dennison divided the cultivated lands among the several families, requiring each family to cultivate its own fields.

²G. H. Abbott to Edward R. Geary, July 30, 1860. 36th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1078) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 443.

Early in the spring of 1855, the attacks commenced, and although they had given over four hundred acres of land, probably sixty acres remained unplanted.¹ The Indians saw the futility of working without a protecting military force, when the Sikes could in one visit completely destroy all their efforts.

They had had difficulty in producing sufficient food to carry them through the first winter, so by spring it was necessary to go into the hills to dig roots. However, after the first attack of their enemy, they were so frightened that they refused to go out of sight of the Agency buildings to find food. Many of them left the reservation with their families and stock, going into the neighborhood of the settlements along the Columbia River where they might find protection and food and work. So, through fear and need, they failed to put in crops and the ground remained unplanted.

The Indians progressed slowly but steadily. In 1855 Benjamin reported that if they were protected from the depredations of the hostile Indians and given the ample provisions provided by the treaty, they could learn to live comfortably.² They had large herds of horses, for

¹A. F. Dawson to Edward R. Gentry, July 14, 1855. 28th Cong. 1st Sess. (Ser. 1078) 2. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. 1, 28C. Dawson divided the cultivated lands among the several families, requiring each family to cultivate its own fields.

²C. E. Abbott to Edward R. Gentry, July 30, 1855. 28th Cong. 2d Sess. (Ser. 1078) 2. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, 445.

wealth with them was measured by the size of a man's herd,¹ and some of them, therefore, might even be considered wealthy.

Although occasionally in the first few years, crops were ample, yet there were natural handicaps that affected the fortunes of these people. Because of the altitude, the region was subject to frosts which damaged crops; also the rain- and snowfall was light, and the porous soil made some form of irrigation necessary. Consequently, all the farms were crowded onto narrow creek bottoms in rock-bound canyons. High water washed away some of the best land, forcing the farmers into the uplands. Not until this occurred did the Indians discover that some of the tablelands were excellent for raising grain. The farmers soon found a remedy which tended to minimize the loss by drought and the frequent scourge of grasshoppers. Grain planted in the fall matured three to four weeks earlier than spring wheat and could be harvested before crops were damaged.²

The winter of 1861 was unusually severe. By the twentieth of December snow had fallen to a depth of between twenty and thirty inches over the entire country, and it remained until the twentieth of March.³

¹Herds varied in size from one to three hundred horses. See table p.303 for the number of Indian horses from 1864-1900.

²John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, June 26, 1867. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 89.

³William Logan to William H. Rector, July 28, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 434.

weight with them was measured by the size of a man's hand, and some of
 them, therefore, might even be considered readily.
 Although occasionally in the first few years, crops were
 high, yet there were natural handicaps that affected the fortunes of
 these people. Because of the altitude, the region was subject to
 frosts which damaged crops; also the rain- and snowfall was light, and
 the porous soil made some form of irrigation necessary. Consequently,
 all the farms were crowded onto narrow creek bottoms in rock-bound
 regions. High water washed away some of the best land, forcing the
 farmers into the uplands. Not until this occurred did the Indians
 discover that some of the uplands were excellent for raising grain.
 The farmers soon found a remedy which tended to minimize the loss by
 drought and the frequent scourges of grasshoppers. Grain planted in the
 fall matured three to four weeks earlier than spring wheat and could be
 harvested before crops were damaged.
 The winter of 1881 was unusually severe. By the twentieth of
 December snow had fallen to a depth of between twenty and thirty inches
 over the entire country, and it remained until the twentieth of March.

¹ Herds varied in size from one to three hundred horses. See
 table p. 203 for the number of Indian horses from 1866-1900.
² John Smith to A. W. Davis Huntington, June 28, 1887. 400H
 Cong., 50th Sess., (Ser. 1887) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 82.
³ William Logan to William E. Lester, July 28, 1887. 370H
 Cong., 50th Sess., (Ser. 1887) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 484.

Two-thirds of the Government cattle and some horses and mules were killed by the unprecedented severity of the winter. The Indians, who turned their hardy ponies and cattle out on the range to forage, had no protection for them, and lost almost all their stock.¹ By spring the oxen were so weak from lack of food, that plowing could not be commenced until the grass had grown sufficiently to enable them to regain their strength. Some of the oxen were old and almost useless at best, having come across the plains with Governor Stevens of Washington in 1852, so the Superintendent of farming recommended that new animals be purchased and the old ones be allowed to become "fit for beef" so they would be of some use, otherwise they would die.²

In addition to the backwardness of the season, there was a shortage of seed grain, for Agent Logan had been forced to issue much of his supply for food during the winter while the roads were impassable and no other food could be obtained. However, the Indians worked well, enclosing and breaking 250 acres of new land.³ The Wascos and

¹ Ibid., James Hamil to William Logan, June 30, 1862, 197.

² James Whitney to William Logan, August 1, 1863. 38th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1182) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 197.

³ The military of the district rendered material aid in keeping the Indians on the Reservation during difficult years. About two-thirds of the Indians would have left their homes to prowl the country. William H. Rector to William P. Dole, September 2, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 397.

Two-thirds of the Government cattle and some horses and mules
 killed by the unprecedented severity of the winter. The Indians
 caused their hardy ponies and cattle out on the range to forage, had
 protection for them, and lost almost all their stock. By spring
 the oxen were so weak from lack of food, that they could not be
 used until the grass had grown sufficiently to enable them to regain
 their strength. Some of the oxen were old and almost useless at best,
 being some across the plains with Governor Stevens of Washington in
 1856, as the Superintendent of Trading recommended that new animals be
 purchased and the old ones be allowed to become "fit for beef" as they
 were of some use, otherwise they would die.

In addition to the purchase of the horses, there was a
 shortage of seed grain, for Agent Logan had been forced to issue much
 of his supply for food during the winter while the roads were impass-
 able and so other food could be obtained. However, the Indians worked
 hard, acquiring and breaking 250 acres of new land. The Winneba and

¹Ibid., James Smith to William Logan, Jan 30, 1852, 197.
²James Whitney to William Logan, August 1, 1852, 257B Camp.
 W. B. (Ser. 1187) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 197.
³The military of the district reported several acts in keeping
 the Indians on the reservation during difficult years. About two-thirds
 of the Indians would have left their homes to roam the country.
 William A. Rector to William P. Dole, September 2, 1882, 376B Camp.
 W. B. (Ser. 1187) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 297.

Deschutes cultivated about 198 acres altogether in corn and vegetables, using the Agency teams for plowing. Some of the Indians had learned to work without assistance, while others had to have the work done for them.

Chief Que-pe-mah of the Tyghs refused to engage in farming and influenced his followers; so that, although their seventy acres of land were enclosed and broken for them, the ground remained untilled. Que-pe-mah was more desirous of obtaining arms and ammunition on his infrequent visits to the Agency, than of securing agricultural implements and seed for his tribe.

Every year, the Department put in a small farm which varied in size according to the amount of seed that was available, and the time the farmer and employees had, after assisting the Indians. If it was late, there was usually very little yield, and the Agent would have to depend upon buying supplies from the Indians to issue to the needy and to feed the Department stock. This gave the Indians an income, helping them to provide their needs.

In addition to the natural handicaps, there were other hindrances to agricultural success on the Reservation. One was the fear of the Snakes, which has already been mentioned, and the other was the attraction to these salmon-eaters of the fisheries during the summer. Here, along the Columbia River, they spent their time, catching

and eating salmon, and many times in innocent amusements in The Dalles.¹

The distance of the fisheries from the Reservation necessitated the removal of the entire family to the fishing stations along the river, where the Indians remained during the entire summer, neglecting their crops which they left to the mercy of the wild weeds, unless some kindly neighbor cultivated their fields.

In these early years farms were inadequately fenced with poles, until a sawmill was built² to provide the Agency with lumber, and during the absence of the Indians, cattle often broke into the green fields, trampling or eating the entire crop.

If the individual farmers could have possessed their own harness and tools, they could have worked more efficiently, plowing when the ground was in the best condition, and cultivating when their fields needed care, without having to wait their turn for the Department implements. The Government would also have been saved the expense of feeding and caring for oxen, for the Indians could easily have used their own ponies for plowing and cultivating. The Agent asked for additional harness to be furnished to the Indians, but it was not

¹Ibid., James Hamil to William Logan, June 30, 1862, p. 435.

²Ibid., William Rector to William P. Dole, September 2, 1862, p. 401.

supplied to them at this time. Money and supplies arrived slowly. The Government was in the midst of war, and matters, not of immediate importance were easily sidetracked. The Agent and his employees had to use their own resources to a great extent. Lacking an adequate supply of tools, many Indians harvested wheat with common butcher knives. The implements furnished were very inferior and the plows could not be used in the rocky soil, for they were not of "chilled iron" as requested by the Agent.

Twenty-four years later the Agent, Alonzo Gesner, complained in his annual report of the scarcity of tools.¹ There was only one mower on the Reservation at that time, and it was the private property of an Indian. The acreage under cultivation had increased from about 425 to 2,000; yet the Indians cut their grain with ordinary mowing scythes or old-fashioned grain cradles, some using a reaping hook. Some of the farmers used harrows with wooden teeth, while others, more fortunate, used iron-tooth harrows. There was no machinery of any kind to clean grain for sowing, and Gesner added, that the tools were such as would not sell among farmers in the vicinity.² He continued:

It is necessary to furnish better implements as farming as now carried on is a drudgery, and it is only the Indian's wants and desires that keep him on the farm.³

¹Alonzo Gesner to H. Price, August 15, 1884. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2287) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XII, 196.

²Ibid.

³Ibid.

Contracts and Fraud

Repeated complaints were made by Oregon Agents and Superintendents to the Indian Department at Washington, D. C. regarding supplies furnished to the western Agencies. The treaties made with the Indians in Washington and Oregon provided that a large part of the first payment for the ceded lands should be applicable to "providing for their removal to the reservation", "breaking up and fencing farms", "building houses" and "supplying provisions and a suitable outfit", et cetera.

The aggregate amount to be expended for these objects and appropriated by Congress during 1860 was \$231,000: of which \$111,000 was expended in eastern markets.¹ Mr. Geary criticized this plan in his annual report of 1860.

This expenditure does not appear to be in accordance with the spirit and intent of these treaties; nor does it meet the just expectations of the Indians.

These purchases, by which large sums have been diverted from the original intention have greatly embarrassed the Agent, and occasion a loss to the several tribes that can only be made up by a remunerative appropriation. Some of the dry goods are not adapted to the condition and habits of the Indians on this side of the Rocky Mountains, and one-half the amount would have sufficed for the present wants²

¹Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1860. 36th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1078) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 409-410.

1870

...

...

...

The practice of purchasing supplies by contract in the east had been adopted during the days of the California "gold rush" when prices were at their peak on the Pacific Coast. It was generally supposed that even with additional freight charges, purchases could be made at a saving.¹ This necessity soon passed, and difficulty was frequently experienced in the receipt of impractical goods and materials of sub-standard quality purchased on contract. One Indian Commissioner, being impatient to make purchases, did not await receipt of the Oregon Superintendent's requisitions and sent goods which were neither needed nor fitting.² When Huntington received his annual supplies he found fancy mirrors in place of small steel plows, frying pans in place of harness for ponies, iron spoons in place of axes and grain cradles.³

In 1865 a special committee was appointed to investigate the condition of the Indian tribes, and its report showed graft and fraud in the purchases of supplies.

¹William P. Dole to Secretary of Interior, May 2, 1863. 39th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1279) H. Ex. Doc. 3, Vol. V, 15.

²Ibid. Sub-report of J. W. Nesmith to J. R. Doolittle, 15.

³Ibid.

The first part of the report is devoted to a general
 description of the country and its resources. It
 is followed by a detailed account of the
 various industries and occupations of the
 people. The third part of the report
 contains a list of the principal towns and
 villages of the country. The fourth part
 contains a list of the principal rivers and
 lakes of the country. The fifth part
 contains a list of the principal mountains
 and hills of the country. The sixth part
 contains a list of the principal islands
 and islets of the country. The seventh part
 contains a list of the principal harbours
 and anchorages of the country. The eighth
 part contains a list of the principal
 fortifications of the country. The ninth
 part contains a list of the principal
 castles and strongholds of the country.

The tenth part of the report contains a list
 of the principal cities and towns of the
 country. The eleventh part contains a list
 of the principal villages and hamlets of
 the country. The twelfth part contains a
 list of the principal inns and public
 houses of the country. The thirteenth
 part contains a list of the principal
 schools and colleges of the country. The
 fourteenth part contains a list of the
 principal churches and chapels of the
 country. The fifteenth part contains a
 list of the principal monasteries and
 convents of the country.

The time and manner in which the goods have been shipped have been most unfortunately chosen. The goods of 1863 were not only shipped by the costly Isthmus route, but they were subject to exorbitant charge for packing, drayage, et cetera, and the bulky nature of some of the articles was such as to make the freight a great deal more than the value of the goods themselves.

Handled axes, hatchets, pitchforks, garden hoes, were cased in heavy pine boxes to be transported over the route from Baltimore and New York to Warm Springs and Umatilla. The transportation of the bulky wooden handles was five times the value of the articles, handles and all after delivery, while the Indians would have thought it no hardship to make the handles themselves out of the timber which grows upon their reservations.

The purchases of 1864 were all shipped via Cape Horn and San Francisco to Salem,¹ Salem was the destination of no part of the goods.

The transportation cost from San Francisco to Salem was \$74 per ton, and the goods had to be re-shipped down the Willamette River to Portland and thence east to the Reservation. Goods destined for the coast reserves had to be packed across the mountains from Salem on horses.

The committee included a report of its investigation into the quality of the goods received in Oregon.

¹Ibid., pp. 13-14.



[The text on this page is extremely faint and illegible. It appears to be a handwritten entry or a page of notes, but the characters are too light to transcribe accurately.]

The article shipped as cotton duck was a light and inferior article of common drilling. A considerable part of the thread sent out was rotten and utterly worthless Fancy mirrors, costing \$5 per dozen were sent; they proved to be little looking-glasses about two inches in diameter and worth absolutely nothing to the Indians Scissors and sheers in inordinate quantity and utterly worthless in quality were sent. Tinware packed in roomy cases until the freight was far in excess of the value in short the entire purchases show either ignorance of the Indian's wants or design to defraud them.¹

Included in their report were suggestions made by the committee regarding future purchases for western Reservations, as follows:

1. The purchase of goods should invariably be made by a person acquainted with the Indians and their wants and with the character of the climate and country where they are to be consumed.
2. That purchases should be made at the wholesale mart nearest to the Agency where they are required.
3. That purchases in Baltimore and New York necessarily involve an enormous transportation charge or else the withholding of the goods from the Indians for the year.²

When contracts were let for supplies, some of the materials and implements furnished were neither suitable nor adaptable to the conditions of the Indians west of the Rocky Mountains. Suitable goods

¹Ibid., p. 14.

²Ibid.

The first part of the book is devoted to a general introduction to the subject of the history of the world. It is divided into two main parts, the first of which is devoted to the history of the world from the beginning of time to the present day. The second part is devoted to the history of the world from the present day to the future.

The second part of the book is devoted to a general introduction to the subject of the history of the world. It is divided into two main parts, the first of which is devoted to the history of the world from the beginning of time to the present day. The second part is devoted to the history of the world from the present day to the future.

The third part of the book is devoted to a general introduction to the subject of the history of the world. It is divided into two main parts, the first of which is devoted to the history of the world from the beginning of time to the present day. The second part is devoted to the history of the world from the present day to the future.

The fourth part of the book is devoted to a general introduction to the subject of the history of the world. It is divided into two main parts, the first of which is devoted to the history of the world from the beginning of time to the present day. The second part is devoted to the history of the world from the present day to the future.

The fifth part of the book is devoted to a general introduction to the subject of the history of the world. It is divided into two main parts, the first of which is devoted to the history of the world from the beginning of time to the present day. The second part is devoted to the history of the world from the present day to the future.

The sixth part of the book is devoted to a general introduction to the subject of the history of the world. It is divided into two main parts, the first of which is devoted to the history of the world from the beginning of time to the present day. The second part is devoted to the history of the world from the present day to the future.

1848
1849

of the best quality could be purchased in local markets at prices ranging but little above those paid for similar articles shipped from New York, and one-half the quantity would have sufficed for immediate needs. The freight might have been saved, and the risk and exposure avoided by which many articles were damaged in transportation.¹

During the spring of 1864 the first plague of grasshoppers infested the Reservation. In some instances whole fields were devastated, particularly north of the Warm Springs River--the stalks being denuded of leaf and grain. The crops were small, but altogether the Indians were in better circumstances than many of the settlers north of the Agency, whose crops were entirely destroyed.² From this year on, there were periodic visitations of these pests, until at times the Indians were completely discouraged.

In 1866, John Smith took charge of the Agency, succeeding William Logan.³ He found the Indians nearly destitute. Their crops had failed the preceding summer, and the severe winter which followed compelled them to use for food all the wheat, corn and potatoes which

¹Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1860. 36th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1078) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 409-410.

²William Logan to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 28, 1864. 38th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1220) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. V, 243.

³John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, August 25, 1866. 39th Cong. 2d Sess. (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 82. Smith was appointed June 11, 1866.

The first part of this manuscript is devoted to a general
description of the country and its inhabitants. The author
describes the various tribes and their customs, and
the different parts of the country. He also mentions
the various rivers and lakes, and the different
mountain ranges. The second part of the manuscript
is devoted to a description of the different
tribes and their customs. The author describes
the various tribes and their customs, and the
different parts of the country. He also mentions
the various rivers and lakes, and the different
mountain ranges. The third part of the manuscript
is devoted to a description of the different
tribes and their customs. The author describes
the various tribes and their customs, and the
different parts of the country. He also mentions
the various rivers and lakes, and the different
mountain ranges.

they had reserved for seed. As soon as the snow disappeared from the hills, they dug roots, subsisting on them until the fishing season opened.

Smith used the annuity fund to purchase seed wheat, corn and potatoes. The animals were in poor condition, and the Indians were necessarily late in their planting. In the middle of May the grasshoppers appeared in greater numbers, and two months earlier, than in 1865. They entirely consumed one field after another at different points on the Reservation; so that, although there was an abundant harvest for some, other Indians left the Reservation, compelled by the necessity to find food and did not return to their land for many years.¹

It was estimated that if the grain had not been destroyed the yield would have amounted to 5,000 bushels of wheat and 400 bushels of oats. As it was, they only realized 2,300 bushels of wheat, for which the Indians received \$6,900, and seventy-five bushels of oats which they sold for \$131. During the harvest, Smith visited the farm of every Indian on the Reservation, examining the crops and compiling the following statistics:²

¹John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 576.

²John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, August 25, 1866. 39th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 83.

They had reserved for seeds. As soon as the seed dispersed from the
 the, they dug roots, separating as usual with the flinty wooden spades.
 which used the country found to cultivate seed wheat, corn and
 tobacco. The animals were in good condition, and the Indians were
 consequently less in their habits. In the district of the grass-
 land appeared in several places, and two species of deer, that in
 the. They collected amongst the fields every species of animal
 that on the reservation to hunt. Although there was an abundant har-
 vest of corn, other Indian parts the settlement, the cultivation of the
 country to the land and the soil varies in their land for every year.
 In the cultivated part of the field and not been destroyed the
 the soil have been in a few fields of wheat and 500 bushels of
 the. In it was only half a bushel of wheat, the wheat
 the Indians received 2,000 and seventy-five bushels of corn which
 they sold for 250. During the harvest, John visited the farm of
 the Indian in the reservation, examining the crops and observing the
 planting and raising.

John Smith to J. W. Lewis Huntington, July 20, 1858. 407
 vol., 24 sess. (Ser. 1858) N. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, p. 57.
 John Smith to J. W. Lewis Huntington, August 20, 1858. 408
 vol., 24 sess. (Ser. 1858) N. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, p. 57.

Agricultural Production of Indians--1866

<u>Tribe</u>		<u>Wheat</u>	<u>Corn</u>	<u>Oats</u>	<u>Potatoes</u>
Deschutes	(16) ^a	1,335 ^b	71		256
Wasco	(38)	1,352	161	31	430
Tygh	(33)	<u>655</u>	<u>109</u>	<u>31</u>	<u>194</u>
Totals		3,342	341	31	930

^aNumber of Indians engaged farming.

^bYield given in bushels.

Acres Planted During Year, 1866

Wheat	260 acres
Corn	20
Oats	10
Potatoes	60
Garden vegetables	<u>25</u>
Total	375 acres

The Deschutes tribe was settled on meadowland which required little labor to clear and prepare for cultivation, explaining the large wheat crop harvested by so few men. One man belonging to that tribe, Lawlas, raised over 300 bushels, and two other men harvested over 200 bushels each.

The Wascos had more desire and were more willing to engage in farming operations, but their location on timbered land with heavy underbrush required a great amount of labor for cultivation.

Annual Production of Tobacco - 1934

Year	Value	Quantity	Price	Total
1933	1,330	17	1.330	
1934	1,330	17	1.330	
<u>1935</u>	<u>1,330</u>	<u>17</u>	<u>1.330</u>	
1936	1,330	17	1.330	
<u>Total</u>	<u>5,320</u>	<u>68</u>	<u>5,320</u>	

Amount of tobacco raised in 1934
Total value in 1934

Value of Tobacco Raised - 1934

Year	Value	Total
1933	1,330	
1934	1,330	
1935	1,330	
1936	1,330	
<u>Total</u>	<u>5,320</u>	

The production of tobacco in this district was estimated to be about 1,330 tons in 1934 and 1935. The value of the crop was estimated to be about 1,330,000 dollars in 1934 and 1935. The total value of the crop in 1934 and 1935 was estimated to be about 2,660,000 dollars. The value of the crop in 1936 was estimated to be about 1,330,000 dollars. The total value of the crop in 1934, 1935, and 1936 was estimated to be about 5,320,000 dollars.

The tobacco crop in this district is raised on small farms. The farmers who raise tobacco in this district are mostly of the Negro race. They are mostly poor and have very little land. They are mostly engaged in raising tobacco and are not engaged in any other business. They are mostly engaged in raising tobacco and are not engaged in any other business. They are mostly engaged in raising tobacco and are not engaged in any other business.

Few of the Tyghs were interested in farming. Nearly all of them lived together at the mouth of the Warm Springs River about twelve miles north of the Agency, where there was very little tillable land. Probably their land would not produce more than 200 bushels of wheat, in all. Poust-am-i-ne's band of Tyghs planted twenty-one acres of wheat, and one acre in corn and potatoes. There was no easy means of communication between their field and the Agency, so they constructed a very good wagon road during the winter. They had to labor very hard, for it lay over a mountainous and rocky country for a distance of sixteen miles.¹ Part of the Tygh tribe, which had been absent for two years, returned in August 1866 with their Chief Que-pe-mah, and put in twenty acres of grain.² This, their first crop, was destroyed on June 15, when cattle broke through their fences and totally destroyed their wheat.³

¹John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, June 26, 1867. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 85-90.

²Eight John Days also accompanied Que-pe-mah when he returned. John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, August 25, 1866. 39th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 83.

³John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, June 26, 1867. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 88-89.

to the degree of interest of the public in the
subject of the quality of the water supply in the
vicinity of the city of New York. It is a matter of
great importance to the health and comfort of the
population of the city, and it is the duty of the
authorities to see that the water supply is of the
highest quality. It is the duty of the authorities
to see that the water supply is of the highest
quality, and it is the duty of the authorities to
see that the water supply is of the highest
quality.

The water supply of the city of New York is
of the highest quality, and it is the duty of
the authorities to see that it remains so.
It is the duty of the authorities to see that
the water supply is of the highest quality,
and it is the duty of the authorities to see
that the water supply is of the highest quality.

There were only two John Day Indians on the Reservation at this time, and they were cultivating two acres of wheat.

In general, the interest of the Indians in agriculture was increasing. The Agent was anxious that they be instructed in more efficient methods, and he detailed the employees to spend as much time as possible among them, teaching the men to plow, drive teams and harvest. He also encouraged the men to do the labor on the farms, replacing women whose occupation it had always been.¹ The Indian men had considered it beneath the dignity of a "brave" to provide any food but fish or game.²

The summer of 1867 produced an abundant harvest, and the Indians were able to devote much of the following winter to improving their farms, repairing fences and enlarging their holdings.

An extremely cold winter followed, however, and much of the seed wheat was again fed to the animals to keep them alive. The Superintendent supplied them with seed which enabled them all to plant, and the harvest yield was nearly three times that of 1867.³

¹The Indians regarded their women as valuable only as to the amount of labor they were capable of enduring. As soon as a woman became aged or infirm, she was deserted and left to gain her own subsistence or die of starvation. John Smith to A. B. Meacham, July 1, 1869. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 602.

²T. W. Davenport, "Recollections of an Indian Agent." The Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society, VIII, No. 1, March 1907, 122.

³John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 575-576.

There were only two John Day Indians on the reservation at this time, and they were cultivating two acres of wheat. In general, the interest of the Indians in agriculture was small. The agent was anxious that they be instructed in some allied industry, and he revealed the necessity to spend as much time as possible among them, teaching the men to fish, drive teams and harvest. He also encouraged the men to do the labor of the farm, requesting women whose husbands were absent to do the same. The Indian men had cultivated in the past the raising of a few sheep, but this was not their main industry. The summer of 1887 proved an abundant harvest, and the Indians were able to devote most of the fall to other matters, such as planting their farms, raising calves and other stock.

An outbreak of influenza followed, however, and soon the men were unable to do the labor of the fields. The influenza epidemic also took with it some of the Indian men and women, and the harvest of 1887 was nearly three times that of 1886.

¹The Indians regarded their women as valuable help as to the amount of labor they were capable of enduring, as soon as a woman became aged or infirm, she was deserted and left to earn her own subsistence or die of starvation. John Smith to J. W. Fenwick, July 1, 1889. Star Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1889) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, 802.

²St. W. Fenwick, "Recollections of an Indian Agent," The Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society, VIII, No. 1, March 1907, 122.

³John Smith to J. W. Fenwick, July 30, 1888. 40th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1888) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 575-576.

In 1866, Smith estimated that there were some two hundred Indians engaged in farming, and the number promised to increase annually.¹ The lack of an adequate supply of farming implements and equipment prevented more satisfactory results. There were only twenty-four plows and twenty sets of old harness, where at least fifty plows and seventy-five sets of harness were needed. The five Department wagons had been in service for twenty years and were insufficient in quantity. The prosperity of the past two years had encouraged them, and they were all anxious to become farmers.

About this time a party of United States' surveyors called attention to another spot called "Sinnemarsh" about fifteen miles from the Agency which was supposed to be fit for cultivation, and probably large enough to make fifty small farms. It was situated 1,000 to 1,500 feet higher than the land already cultivated and would be subject to late and early frosts.² This spot soon became the northern center of population on the Reservation.

John Smith resumed charge of the Agency in the fall of 1870, after a short absence, and the conditions were much as they had been when he arrived in 1866.³ There were only 120 bushels of wheat on hand

¹Ibid., 576.

²Ibid., 533. Also written Sinnemasho and Simnasho, meaning "thorn bush".

³John Smith to A. B. Meacham, September 1, 1871. 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 725.

In 1868, Smith ascertained that there were some two hundred
 Indians engaged in farming, and the major business of the
 reservation. The lack of an adequate supply of farming implements and
 equipment presented some satisfactory results. There were only forty
 four plows and twenty sets of oxen, and at least fifty pairs
 and seventy-five sets of harness were needed. The Live Department
 began and soon in carrying for twenty years and were identified in
 country. The necessity of the fact the result had amounted to
 and they were all actions in future years.

About this time a party of United States' explorers called
 attention to a river that was called "Sinnissippi" about fifteen miles from
 the agency which was supposed to be fit for cultivation, and possibly
 large enough to raise fifty small farms. It was estimated 1,000 to 1,500
 feet higher than the land already cultivated and was to be subjected to
 late and early frosts. This spot soon became the northern portion of
 reservation on the Reservation.

John Smith resumed charge of the Agency in the fall of 1870,
 after a short absence, and the conditions were such as they had been
 when he arrived in 1868. There were only 150 bushels of wheat on hand

¹Ibid., 276.
²Ibid., 283. Also written Sinnissippi and Sinnisip, meaning
 "short bush".
³John Smith to A. S. Hanson, September 1, 1871, 425 Cong.
 Ed. Sec., Vol. 1, (Ser. 1803) R. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 728.

for the subsistence of the infirm Indians during the winter, and he was forced to buy seed wheat and feed for the Department stock.

The following spring and summer were unusually dry, not more than one in three of the Indian farmers raised anything. The principal yield was on the Shitike Creek, for all the other streams were dry. Not one pound of grain was produced on the Department farm, although the usual amount of land was cultivated. Fearing failure of crops, Smith gave the Indians permission to go to Tumwater, near The Dalles, after salmon and furnished them several tons of salt. They secured an ample supply of fish and roots, and only a few old persons needed Government aid during the winter.

The harvest of 1872 was the first large one for three years, and the Indians had a large surplus for which there was a ready market in the nearby settlements.¹ In anticipation of a crop failure, Smith had given them permission to go to the fisheries and into the mountains to dig for roots, so they had a good supply of provision aside from their crops and could dispose of their cereal grains for cash.

With success in farming and the satisfaction of an ample harvest, there was less disposition on the part of the Indians to leave the Reservation to search for food. They became more satisfied to remain

¹John Smith to T. B. Odeneal, September 1, 1872. 42nd Cong., 3d Sess. Vol. I, (Ser. 1560) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 749.

for the subsistence of the Indian families during the winter, and he was
 obliged to buy more wheat and corn for the department about
 the following spring and winter were necessary for the winter
 than one in three of the Indian families were able to procure. The
 field was an 8000 acre tract, but all the other tracts were less than
 one third of this and included in the Department for, although the
 total amount of land was 100,000 acres, the land was not all
 one tract, but divided into many tracts, some of which were
 small and scattered, and some of which were large and compact.
 They seemed to be in a state of nature, and only a few
 signs of human culture were visible. The land was not
 all during the winter.

The harvest of 1851 was the first for the first year,
 and the Indians had a large surplus for which they were already
 in the country, and in the collection of a crop of wheat
 and they were enabled to go to the mountains and into the mountains
 to dig for roots, as they had a good supply of potatoes and
 crops and could dispose of their surplus grain for seed.

With a season of famine and the collection of an early crop
 next year was less successful on the part of the Indians to leave the
 Department to search for food. They became more settled to winter

John Smith to U. S. General, September 1, 1851, 2d Gen. Cont.
 2d Gen. Cont. Vol. I, (Ser. 1850) U. S. Gen. Cont. Vol. I, pt. 1, p. 750.

on their farms, breaking new ground and building comfortable houses and barns. A few purchased fruit trees and farming implements, learned to make butter, and raised hogs and chickens.¹

During the next few years dry seasons and crickets alternately attacked the crops of the Indian farmers. In 1875, late rains benefited the grain somewhat, and the more thrifty farmers even had a surplus for sale.²

The Agent gave a large number of the natives permission to go to the mountains to hunt and pick berries, and to the Willamette Valley to pick hops in 1876 and 1877, that they might provide themselves with food and clothing for the winter. He appointed a few of their principal and most reliable men to oversee them and report any irregularities in conduct. The results were satisfactory, and this practice was continued during the following years. The Indians were thus taught to labor and earn something for themselves, and they were also brought in contact with a better class of white people.

¹ John Smith to A. B. Meacham, July 1, 1869. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 604.

² John Smith to E. P. Smith, August 23, 1875. 44th Cong. 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1680) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 857.

on their farms, breaking new ground and building comfortable houses
 and barns. A few purchased first trees and farming implements, learned
 to raise butter, and raised pigs and chickens.¹

During the next few years my seasons and visits alternately
 attended the progress of the Indian territory. In 1877, late rains desolated
 the grain somewhat, and the more early farmers even had a surplus for
 sale.²

The Agent gave a large number of the natives permission to go
 to the mountains to hunt and pick berries, and to the Klamath Valley
 to pick logs in 1878 and 1877. That they might provide themselves with
 food and clothing for the winter. He appointed a few of their principal
 men and their relatives to oversee them and report any irregularities in
 conduct. The results were satisfactory, and this practice was continued
 during the following years. The Indians were then taught to hunt and
 earn something for themselves, and they were also brought in contact
 with a better class of white people.

¹ John Smith to A. H. Meacham, July 1, 1882. Hist. Cong., 2d
 Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, 804.

² John Smith to E. P. Smith, August 23, 1878. 44th Cong., 1st
 Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1830) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 227.

In 1875, Captain Smith reported that several of the leading and influential men of the Warm Springs tribe had enclosed and broken new lands,¹ and he predicted that some day they would forge ahead of the other tribes in agricultural accomplishments. The Warm Springs had been the most backward of the peoples on the Reservation, clinging tenaciously to their own religion and superstitions, and preferring to lead a carefree and vagrant life rather than to submit to restrictions and regulations.

Within the next five years the John Day and Warm Springs Indians roused from their lethargy. They chose a new head man, and under his influence they opened farms, breaking about five hundred acres of new land, built more fences and cultivated more land within a space of about eight months than during the previous twenty years. Not less than twenty new farms were located with from five to twenty acres in each that was cultivated and fenced.²

Agent Smith reported to the Indian Commissioner in 1881:

Scarcely an Indian family upon this reservation can be found that does not have a patch of ground in cultivation. Hundreds of acres are now cultivated by the Warm Springs that were untouched three years ago.³

¹Ibid., 857.

²John Smith to E. A. Marble, August 16, 1880. 46th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1959) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 269.

³John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st Sess. Vol. II, (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 212.

In 1875, Captain Smith reported that several of the leading
 and influential men of the Great Smoky Mountains had decided and broken
 new lands, and he predicted that some day they would have about of
 the other portion of the mountainous country. The same day he had
 seen the most beautiful of the valleys in the Smoky Mountains, and
 consequently he felt that the valley was not only a beautiful one, but containing
 had a number of small settlements, and he felt that to build a settlement
 and a settlement.

Within the year the valley was settled by the Indian
 toward from their territory. They chose a new head man, and upon his
 influence they agreed to give up their land and to give up their
 land, and to give up their land and to give up their land within a space of about
 eight months from the present twenty years. The land was
 eighty new towns were located with from five to twenty acres in each
 that was cultivated and fenced.

Agent Smith reported to the Indian Commissioner in 1881
 that an Indian family upon this reservation can
 be found that has a patch of ground in culti-
 vation. Hundreds of acres are now cultivated by the same
 family that were abandoned three years ago.

1875

John Smith to H. A. Smith, August 16, 1880, 14th Cong., 2d
 Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1999) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 269.
 John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881, 17th Cong., 1st
 Sess., Vol. IX, (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. X, 212.

The people were beginning to depend more and more upon field and garden produce for their subsistence; while wild game, roots and berries were used to satisfy the appetite long accustomed to this food. Salted and dried salmon were also decreasing in the quantity prepared.

In 1888 the problem of agriculture and poor land was revived. The Agent found in looking over the Reservation, a large tract or plateau of level country lying between the Shitike Creek and the Warm Springs River.¹ It was from six to eight miles wide and eighteen miles long, sufficient to give the people 200 or 300 homes of improved quality. It was not susceptible to cultivation immediately for want of water, but he suggested that water could be supplied in abundance at a very small outlay by building an irrigating ditch. He also stressed the importance of additional good farming land to lure those Indians who had left the Reservation to return.

The greatest obstacle by this time to the cultivation of land on the Reservation was the obtaining of a permanent supply of water. By the last decade of the nineteenth century there was less grain raised than there had been two decades before, although more Indians were engaged in agriculture. Successive freshets had either carried off much of the soil along the creek bottoms or had cut deep ditches which left the cultivated land high and dry. The land that was still used had been cropped for so many years that it was "worn out."

¹Daniel W. Butler to John H. Oberly, August 27, 1888. 50th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2637) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. II, 216.

The people were beginning to depend more and more upon fields and garden produce for their subsistence; while wild game, roots and berries were used to satisfy the appetite long accustomed to this food. Salted and dried salmon were also decreasing in the quantity prepared. In 1888 the problem of agriculture and poor land was revived. The Agent found in looking over the Reservation, a large tract or plateau of level country lying between the Snake Creek and the Warm Springs River. It was from six to eight miles wide and eighteen miles long, sufficient to give the people 200 or 300 homes of improved quality. It was not susceptible to cultivation immediately for want of water, but he suggested that water could be supplied in abundance at a very small outlay by building an irrigating ditch. He also stressed the importance of additional good farming land to have those Indians who had left the Reservation to return. The greatest obstacle by this time to the cultivation of land on the Reservation was the obtaining of a permanent supply of water. By the last decade of the nineteenth century there was less grain raised than there had been two decades before, although more Indians were engaged in agriculture. Successive frosts had either carried off much of the soil along the creek bottoms or had cut deep ditches which left the cultivated land high and dry. The land that was still used had been cropped for so many years that it was "worn out."

¹Daniel W. Butler to John H. Oberly, August 27, 1888. 50th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2637) H. R. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 218.

Rainfall could never be depended upon. It is true that there were a number of splendid streams of water coursing through the Reservation and on two sides of it, but the nature of the country would necessitate a large outlay of money and labor to utilize them. In his annual report to the Indian Commissioner in 1890, Agent Luckey wrote:

Days of fishing and hunting are about over as a means of livelihood. The wild game is nearly all killed off and the salmon are lessening in number, so that comparatively few would be caught, even if these Indians had access to their old fishing places.¹ There are still plenty of roots. Their reservation is better for raising wild roots than for anything else, for many of the kinds of roots these Indians gather grow only in rocky places, the prevailing feature of this reservation.

The time is not far distant when some active work must be done toward irrigation, for the Indians are fast having to depend for their sustenance upon the products of the soil obtained by their own labor. The crops last season were a failure, from the heat and protracted drought, following a small rainfall during the previous winter and spring. Last winter was an exceedingly hard one upon man and beast, and starvation often stared these Indians in the face. All that saved much intense suffering and hunger, if not many deaths, was the giving out of subsistence sent to this agency for other purposes than issue to Indians except they were lame, blind, et cetera."²

¹A contest was being carried on strenuously between Indians and United States' citizens over the fishing rights along the Columbia River. Commercial fishermen disputed the Indians' treaty rights. See the chapter explaining this controversy in detail.

²J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 211.

rainfall could never be depended upon. It is true that there were a number of splendid streams of water coursing through the reservation and on two sides of it, but the nature of the country would necessitate a large outlay of money and labor to utilize them. In his annual report to the Indian Commissioner in 1880, Agent Luckey wrote:

Days of fishing and hunting are about over as a means of livelihood. The wild game is nearly all killed off and the season are lessening in number, so that comparatively few would be caught, even if these Indians had access to their old fishing places. There are still plenty of roots. Their reservation is better for raising wild roots than for anything else, for many of the kinds of roots these Indians gather grow only in rocky places, the prevailing feature of this reservation. The time is not far distant when some active work must be done toward irrigation, for the Indians are fast having to depend for their subsistence upon the products of the soil obtained by their own labor. The crops of the last season were a failure, from the heat and protracted drought, following a small rainfall during the previous winter and spring. Last winter was an exceedingly hard one upon man and beast, and starvation often stared these Indians in the face. All that saved much Indians suffering and hunger, it not many deaths, was the giving out of subsistence sent to this agency for other purposes than loans to Indians except they were loans of seed, of cattle, &c.

¹ A contest was being carried on strenuously between Indians and United States' citizens over the fishing rights along the Columbia River. Commercial fishermen claimed the Indians' treaty rights. See the chapter explaining the controversy in detail.

² J. C. Luckey to F. A. Berger, August 23, 1880. Sixty Cong. Ser., Vol. II (Ser. 2341) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 211.

An estimate was made in the next year that an appropriation of at least \$1,000 should be made for an irrigation fund, as the commencement of a more extensive system. Almost all the tillable land was classed as "arid land", and no one person owned enough land to justify the necessary outlay to bring water to it. Whereas it was believed by some¹ that this Reservation was the poorest and driest in the Northwest, and that since the Indians had always been loyal to the Government, furnishing more scouts to assist in Indian wars than any other tribes-- the Government should give them some reward for their loyalty and bravery: yet the situation of the small patches of tillable land made an extensive irrigation system impracticable.

An irrigating canal, one mile in length, was constructed in 1894 by Indian labor to furnish water for the school and Agency farms.² This was necessary to furnish hay and alfalfa for the stock, but nothing was done for the individual Indians. Plans were proposed for an efficient water system, and in 1897 a reservoir was built, and water was piped to all Department buildings.

¹J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 382.

²E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1894. 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 272.

Stock Raising

The handicaps to agriculture and the hardships endured by the Indians, most of whom labored apparently for day by day existence, rather than to lay aside material wealth for the future was noted by Felix Brunot, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, in 1871 when he visited the Reservations in Oregon and Washington. After his return to Washington, D. C. he made an extensive report to the Board of Indian Commissioners,¹ stating that he believed the land was not fitted for agriculture and described it as "miserable", estimating that only about 500 acres, already occupied by the Indians near the Agency, were actually tillable. The arable portion had been estimated variously between 1,500 and 4,000 acres, but he insisted that only a portion of this would yield crops. He continued:

A much smaller number of white men would find it difficult to sustain themselves by cultivating the soil of the Warm Springs Reservation, and certainly the Indians never can sustain themselves there without resorting to fishing, hunting, and gathering roots and berries. All these resources, in addition to their anti-civilizing effect . . . are rapidly diminishing and without them the Indians must again become dependent on the Government for food or become wanderers among the white settlements.²

¹Felix Brunot to Board of Indian Commissioners, November 20, 1871, 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 533.

²Ibid.

Stock Raisin

The package to which the name and the package number by the Indian, west of the Federal boundary for the year 1900, rather than to the other material which forms was noted by this Bureau, Department of Indian Affairs, in 1897 and in 1900. The investigations in Oregon and Washington. After its return to Washington, D. C. he was an extensive search in the Dept of Indian Affairs, stating that he had not the package and that for the package and described it as "raisins" and estimated that only about 100 acres, which yielded by the Indians near the 1000 ft. level in Idaho. The single portion had been examined and found to be 1,000 and 1,000 acres, but he stated that with a portion of this would yield more. He estimated:

A much smaller number of white oak would find it difficult to obtain themselves by cultivating the soil of the same spring. However, and certainly the Indians never can obtain themselves there without resorting to fishing, hunting, and gathering roots and berries. All these resources, in addition to their anti-civilizing effect . . . are really maintaining and without them the Indians must again become dependent on the Government for food or become wanderers among the white settlements.

John Hunt to Board of Indian Commissioners, November 10, 1897, 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. 1, (Ser. 1897) H. R. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 232.

1898

A. B. Meacham, the Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Oregon, devoted part of his annual report in 1870 to the advisability of encouraging stock raising, rather than agriculture on the Reservation.

Warm Springs Reservation as an agricultural country is a total failure. The only way the people can ever become self-supporting will be as stock-raisers. They are poor and have but little stock of their own, and the funds annually appropriated are expended in keeping up the Agency and feeding Indians from year to year.

A few individual Indians have small farms of poor land; nevertheless, they are advancing in agricultural pursuits and would make responsible citizens if allowed to become so. The remainder appear disheartened from repeated failure of crops and other causes and take but little interest in the land.¹

The Indians were urged to raise and breed cattle, for nourishing wild grass² grew abundantly on the Reservation and little care was necessary in proportion to the income the cattlemen received from the sale of their animals. Some of the people were more anxious to hunt and fish and provide for their immediate needs than to spend the days herding cattle on the ranges, but the more far-sighted Indian farmers bought all available animals from their neighbors. High grade Devon and Hereford cattle were introduced into the Reservation herds, and

¹A. B. Meacham to E. S. Parker, September 21, 1870, 41st Cong. 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 515.

²Indians living on reservations have in general the right to cut hay for the use of their livestock, but cannot cut and sell it to white persons. The military stationed on a reservation have a similar right regarding hay or timber. "Papers Accompanying the Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs", 1878. 45th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1850) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 487.

A. S. Johnston, the Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Oregon, devoted part of his annual report in 1870 to the advisability of encouraging stock raising rather than agriculture on the reservation.

John Springs reservation as an agricultural country is a novel feature. The only way the people can ever make self-sufficiency will be as stock-raisers. They are poor and have but little stock of their own, and the funds annually appropriated are expended in keeping up the Agency and building Indian houses from year to year. A few individual Indians have small farms of poor land; nevertheless, they are observed in agricultural pursuits and would raise considerable crops if allowed to become so. The remainder appear dissatisfied from repeated failure of crops and other causes and talk but little interest in the land.

The Indian was not to be allowed to raise stock, for the land will grow naturally in the hands of the white man and the necessity in proportion to the land the settlement brought the sale of their surplus. Some of the people were more and more to land and fish and to look for their immediate needs than to spend the days herding cattle on the range, but the same misguided Indian farmers bought all available surplus from their neighbors. High prices for wool and horseflesh were introduced into the reservation trade, and

A. S. Johnston to E. S. Johnston, September 21, 1870, Hist. Com. 3d Series, Vol. 1, (Ser. 1870) H. R. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 211.
Indians living on reservations in general the right to cut hay for the use of their livestock, but cannot cut and sell it to white persons. The military stationed on a reservation have a similar right regarding hay or timber. "Reports Accompanying the Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1878. Hist. Com., 3d Series, Vol. 1, (Ser. 1870) H. R. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 437.

the Agent attempted to educate the interested Indians in the care and breeding of their animals.¹

There was little market for horses, except in the canneries in Portland and Linnton where the meat was worked up into canned "corned beef". The established price for an ordinary horse in the last decade of the century was \$2.50, while an especially good animal might be worth \$5 or even \$8, but a good cow or steer brought \$30 or more.²

One Indian, Kishwalk, was engaged in sheep raising and in 1887 realized \$4,322.25 from the sale of mutton and \$4,105 from the sale of wool.³ In 1897, Kishwalk had a flock of 7,300 sheep, although he started with only seventy-five sheep in 1879. Sheep required more care than cattle or horses, for they had to be herded during the day and corraled at night to protect them from wild animals, but the country was well adapted for sheep raising, and an effort was made to interest other Indians in this form of industry.⁴

¹R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, March 13, 1856. 34th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 875) S. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. II, 759. They wished \$3,000 per year for the first 5 years to be retained from their annuities and expended in the purchase of stock, principally young cattle.

²A. O. Wright to W. A. Jones, August 6, 1900. 56th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 4101) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXVII, 368.

³James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 18, 1897. 55th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 3641) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 260-261.

⁴William W. Mitchell recommended in 1869 that \$2,500 of the annuity fund be expended annually in purchase of sheep, for three years, and that they be taught to spin, weave and make their own clothes. William W. Mitchell to A. B. Meacham, September 18, 1869. 41st Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, p. 605.

the Agent attempted to educate the interested Indians in the care and breeding of their animals.¹

There was little market for horses, except in the territories in Portland and Linnon where the best was worked up into canned "corned beef". The established price for an ordinary horse in the last decade of the century was \$25.00, while an especially good animal might be worth \$5 or even \$8, but a good cow or steer brought \$30 or more.²

The Indian, Kiamalk, was engaged in sheep raising and in 1887 realized \$2,323.25 from the sale of mutton and \$4,108 from the sale of wool.³ In 1887, Kiamalk had a flock of 7,300 sheep, although he started with only seventy-five sheep in 1870. Sheep required more care than cattle or horses, for they had to be herded during the day and corralled at night to protect them from wild animals, but the country was well adapted for sheep raising, and an effort was made to interest other Indians in this form of industry.⁴

¹ R. H. Thompson to Joel Palmer, March 15, 1855. 25th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 472) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. II, 738. They wished \$2,000 per year for the first 5 years to be retained from their annuities and expended in the purchase of stock, principally young cattle.

² A. O. Wright to W. A. Jones, August 6, 1800. 25th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 4101) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXVII, 268.

³ James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 18, 1887. 25th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 3641) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 240-241.

⁴ William W. Mitchell recommended in 1889 that \$2,500 of the annuity fund be expended annually in purchase of sheep, for three years, and that they be taught to spin, weave and make their own clothes. William W. Mitchell to A. H. Mason, September 18, 1889. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, p. 808.

Subsistence and Income

Under the influence of the Agent and his employees, the majority of the Indians were becoming civilized. Captain John Smith reported to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs in 1876 on the condition of the Reservation:

They are a people who ten years ago were as uncivilized as any Indians could be, without industry, without any apparent desire for or effort to obtain any better condition; without morals and without religion, thoroughly superstitious to the last degree; living in lodges and tents and eking out a precarious existence on fish, game and their own aboriginal foods.

Now they are lifting their heads and asking to be called men; working in civilized pursuits with commendable industry and making themselves comfortable homes; striving for independence and competency; learning that virtue, honesty and temperance are honorable to all, at least one-half signifying their acceptance of the Christian religion, and a goodly number showing themselves determined to maintain its ordinances and be guided by its precepts and showing by their actions that they desire to be free from their besetting superstitions.¹

Most of the Indians wore citizen's dress, some constantly, some only a portion of the time; governed to a considerable degree by their ability to obtain it. The women were especially quick to adopt the common female apparel, but Smith remarked, "when they paint they use a greater quantity and more conspicuous colors than is considered

¹John Smith to J. Q. Smith, September 6, 1876. 44th Cong., 2d Sess. Vol. I, (Ser. 1749) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 531.

CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY

The first of these is the fact that the constitution is not a single document, but a collection of many different laws and customs which have grown up over the centuries.

It is the result of a long and slow process of evolution.

The second of these is the fact that the constitution is not a set of rules which are imposed upon the people, but a set of rules which are made by the people themselves. The people have always had a say in the way their country is governed, and this has been true from the earliest times. The people have always been the source of the law, and the law has always been made by the people.

The third of these is the fact that the constitution is not a set of rules which are imposed upon the people, but a set of rules which are made by the people themselves. The people have always had a say in the way their country is governed, and this has been true from the earliest times. The people have always been the source of the law, and the law has always been made by the people.

¹John Smith on the British Constitution, 1790, ed. John Smith, 1890, Vol. 1, (Part I), p. 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200.

tasty in fashionable society." He added, however, "As an instance of their perception of the fitness of things, a painted face is rarely seen at church."¹

The Wascos and Teninos had made greater progress toward civilized manners and law-abiding habits than the Warm Springs Indians and were perhaps the most advanced Indians in the state.² Almost all of them were either provided with houses or had the material ready to build as soon as they could have land allotted to them, for they realized the advantages and comforts of houses in which to live. They lived within a radius of ten miles from the Agency. Most of them engaged in farming on a small scale, raising hay and grain, and their women were good gardeners, raising potatoes and other hardy vegetables for winter use. They were generally fairly prosperous farmers, working not only for the present, but for the future, laying up property for their families.

The Warm Springs with but few exceptions lived in tepees, up to the last decade of the nineteenth century, wearing long hair and speaking mostly Indian and the Chinook jargon. They lived about

¹John Smith to E. P. Smith, September 8, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess. Vol. I, (Ser. 1639) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 632-633.

²E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1894, 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3396) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 270-271.

easy in fashionable society." He added, however, "in an instance of their perception of the fitness of things, a painted face is rarely seen at church."

The Navaho and Teton had made greater progress toward civilized manners and law-abiding habits than the Warm Springs Indians and were perhaps the most advanced Indians in the state. Almost all of them were either provided with houses or had the material ready to build as soon as they could have land allotted to them, for they realized the advantages and comforts of houses in which to live. They lived within a radius of ten miles from the Agency. Most of them engaged in farming on a small scale, raising hay and grain, and their women were good gardeners, raising potatoes and other hardy vegetables for winter use. They were generally fairly prosperous farmers, working not only for the present, but for the future, laying up property for their families.

The Warm Springs with few exceptions lived in tepees, up to the last decade of the nineteenth century, wearing long hair and speaking mostly Indian and the Chinook Jargon. They lived about

¹John Smith to E. F. Smith, September 8, 1874, 254 Cong. Rec., Vol. I, (Ser. 1832) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VI, 232-233.

²E. F. Benjamin to D. W. Browning, August 15, 1894, 254 Cong. Rec., Vol. II, (Ser. 2326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 270-271.

twenty miles north of the Agency, and were not subjected to the civilizing influences of the association with white employees and visitors at Warm Springs. For several years their portion of the Reservation had been overrun with crickets which consumed the little that was sown and discouraged those who had been willing to farm this land.

Within the next fifteen years the prediction of John Smith commenced to be realized. Many of the Warm Springs Indians built houses and became thrifty farmers and cattlemen. All of them would readily work for pay to accumulate capital so as to become stock raisers or farmers. Some clung to blankets and tepees, and relied upon hunting and fishing for their subsistence, however, and most of them wore long hair, although the Wascos and Teninos cut theirs short.

The Paiutes were located on a small creek from six to eight miles south of the Agency, and by 1894 had apparently made no advancement since they had settled on the Reservation eight years before. They were in a condition of abject poverty, some of them seeming to have no desire to progress. They complained to the Agent that they were unable to get a start because nothing had been furnished them. Other Indians had been assisted by gifts of farming implements, but nothing was provided for the Paiutes and, although they were willing to do hard work, they had no money to buy tools, and the produce of the

twenty miles north of the Agency, and were not subjected to the
 dividing influences of the association with white employees and
 visitors at West Springs. For several years their portion of the
 Reservation had been overrun with crochets which consumed the little
 that was sown and discouraged those who had been willing to farm this
 land.

Within the next fifteen years the protection of John Smith
 commenced to be realized. Many of the West Springs Indians built
 houses and became thrifty farmers and cattlemen. All of them would
 readily work for pay to accumulate capital so as to become stock
 raisers or farmers. Some clung to plantains and papaws, and relied
 upon hunting and fishing for their subsistence, however, and most of
 them wore long hair, although the women and children cut theirs short.
 The Peutes were located on a small creek from six to eight
 miles south of the Agency, and by 1894 had apparently made no advance-
 ment since they had settled on the Reservation eight years before.
 They were in a condition of abject poverty, some of them seeming to
 have no desire to progress. They complained to the Agent that they
 were unable to get a start because nothing had been furnished them.
 Other Indians had been assisted by gifts of farming implements, but
 nothing was provided for the Peutes and, although they were willing
 to do hard work, they had no money to buy tools, and the produce of the

few small gardens was rapidly consumed, with nothing saved for winter, Agent Luckey asked for plows, wagons, harness and seeds to get them started toward civilization.

Some of the Indians continued to live as many white men do elsewhere, by a hand-to-mouth existence, raising a little grain, picking berries and hops, hiring out to other Indians or white men, gambling and idling away the time when they had something ahead and generally living for the present only. Their children had the advantage over the white children though, for they had allotments of land and opportunities for free schooling and might make something of themselves, in spite of their parents.

In general, however, the Indians were industrious and "tenaciously" competitive when Government work was available, such as hauling freight, cutting cord wood, or selling grain or beef. They thronged the Agent's office and were disappointed when they could not secure employment.¹

Many of the women were fairly good housekeepers, trying to live in the same manner as the average frontier family did, but they needed education and training in domestic economy. Something had been accomplished in the training of school girls in cooking and sewing, in care of dairy products and housekeeping, during the nineties, and this

¹James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1899. 56th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3915) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVIII, 325.

few small gardens was rapidly converted, with nothing saved for winter, Agent Mackey asked for plows, wagons, harness and seeds to get them started toward civilization.

Some of the Indians continued to live as early white men do elsewhere, by a hard-earned existence, raising a little grain, plowing, planting and hope, turning out to other Indians or white men, gambling and idling away the time when they had something ahead and generally living for the present only. Their children had the advantage over the white children though, for they had allotments of land and opportunities for free schooling and might make something of themselves, in spite of their parents.

In general, however, the Indians were industrious and "businessly" competitors when Government work was available, such as hauling freight, cutting cord wood, or killing grain of beet. They thrived the Agent's office and were disappointed when they could not secure employment.

Many of the women were fairly good housekeepers, trying to live in the same manner as the average frontier family did, but they needed education and training in domestic economy. Something had been accomplished in the training of school girls in cooking and sewing, in care of dairy products and housekeeping, during the nineties, and this

¹James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 18, 1888. Sixth Cong., Ist Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3313) S. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVIII, 255.

knowledge was carried into the home to benefit the family. Agent Cowan believed that if a field matron were appointed for the Warm Springs Agency, she could go from house to house instructing the women not only in housekeeping methods, but also in the necessary art of economizing supplies.¹ This education was left, however, to the schools at Warm Springs and Simnasho.

The new Supervisor² in charge, A. O. Wright, summed up briefly his general observations in his first annual report, August 6, 1900:

The dress varies from the old Indian dress to that of an ordinary white farmer. Most of the Warm Springs wear long hair, while nearly all the Wascos and Teninos wear it short. Nearly all wear moccasins, probably for convenience. I have not seen a single breechclout and leggings except on one or two at the War Dance. In daily life even the least civilized wear pantaloons. Many Warm Springs wear blankets.

The women in general wear handkerchiefs on their heads, which to my mind are better than fashionable bonnets. All travel on horseback, the women, of course, astride as all frontier white women do. A very few have any kind of carriage except a lumber wagon, which is used for hauling goods, but not for passengers.³

¹Ibid.

²In 1900 the title of "Agent" was changed to "Supervisor", and A. O. Wright, who succeeded Agent Cowan, first assumed this title.

³James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1899. 56th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3915) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVIII, 325.

knowledge was carried into the home to benefit the family. Agent Cowan believed that if a field station were appointed for the Warm Springs Agency, she could go from house to house instructing the women not only in housekeeping methods, but also in the necessary art of economizing supplies.¹ This education was felt, however, to be the schools at Warm Springs and Sinsasho.

The new Supervisor² in charge, A. O. Wright, summed up briefly his general observations in his first annual report, August 6, 1900:

The dress varies from the old Indian dress to that of an ordinary white farmer. Most of the Warm Springs wear long hair, while nearly all the Navaho and Tainah wear it short. Nearly all wear moccasins, probably for convenience. I have not seen a single pretentious and jangling except on one or two at the War Dance. In daily life even the least civilized wear pantaloons. Many Warm Springs wear blankets. The women in general wear handkerchiefs on their heads, which to my mind are better than fashionable pomps. All travel on horseback, the women of course, aside as all frontier white women do. A very few have any kind of carriage except a lumber wagon, which is used for hauling goods, but not for passengers.

¹Ibid.

²In 1900 the title of "Agent" was changed to "Supervisor" and A. O. Wright, who succeeded Agent Cowan, first assumed this title.

³James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 18, 1899, 58th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3315) H. Ex. 5, Vol. XVII, 288.

The Indians were virtually self-sustaining.¹ Rations were not ordinarily issued except to apprentices and policemen, or to occasional old or infirm persons with no other means of support; but in exceptional cases of destitution, the Agent gave individuals small amounts of wheat or flour. Sugar, rice and tea were kept for hospital purposes, but sometimes on such holiday occasions as Christmas or the Fourth of July, a little was given to the Indians.² The Agents also provided food for crews of men enlisted to work on roads or other Agency improvements.

However, in 1880 rations were issued to the twenty-seven Paiute Indians, newcomers to the Reservation, until they became established, for they, unlike the other Indians, were not accustomed to agricultural labor.³

The relative proportion of subsistence obtained from agriculture and part time employment of a civilized nature was difficult to estimate for it depended upon the season. When the crops were good, the Indians were not compelled to go outside the Reservation to seek food.

¹Ibid., p. 367. By 1900 there were no annuities or per capita payments to these Indians, and no rations were given to those capable of work. The issue goods given by the Government were either small articles like nails, bolts, hatchets and rope; or if large, like wagons and plows the Indians were required to work for them.

²John Smith to Edward P. Smith, August 23, 1875. 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1680) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 858.

³John Smith to E. A. Marble, August 16, 1880. 46th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1959) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 269, 272.

The Indians were virtually self-sustaining.¹ Rations were not ordinarily issued except to squatters and delinquents, or to occasional old or infirm persons with no other means of support; but in exceptional cases of destitution, the Agent gave individuals small amounts of wheat or flour, sugar, rice and tea were kept for hospital purposes, but sometimes on such holiday occasions as Christmas or the Fourth of July, a little was given to the Indians.² The Agents also provided food for crews of men enlisted to work on roads or other Agency improvements.

However, in 1880 rations were issued to the twenty-seven Paiute Indians, newcomers to the Reservation, until they became established, for they, unlike the other Indians, were not accustomed to agricultural labor.³

The relative proportion of subsistence obtained from agriculture and part time employment of a civilized nature was difficult to estimate for it depended upon the season. When the crops were good, the Indians were not compelled to go outside the Reservation to seek food.

¹ Ibid., p. 267. By 1800 there were no annuities or per capita payments to these Indians, and no rations were given to those capable of work. The issue goods given by the Government were either small articles like nails, bolts, hatchets and rope; or if large, like wagons and plows the Indians were required to work for them.

² John Smith to Edward P. Smith, August 22, 1878. 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1880) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. I, 288.

³ John Smith to E. A. Murrie, August 16, 1880. 46th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1882) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 288, 272.

In 1875, the Indians cultivated about 800 acres of land, raising 4,000 bushels of wheat and 1,000 bushels of vegetables.¹

The Agent estimated that fifty percent of their food was obtained from agricultural and civilized pursuits, while fifty percent was obtained by hunting and fishing.²

The acreage had been increased by 1880 to 2,000 acres and the same Indians were producing 10,000 bushels of wheat and 3,090 bushels of vegetables. Agent Smith estimated that they were obtaining sixty-three percent of subsistence from civilized and agricultural pursuits, an increase of thirteen percent in five years.³

By 1899 the acreage under cultivation had been increased to 6,465 acres with 393 acres broken during the year by the Indians.⁴ Many of them raised hay in place of grain, for the grist mill needed

¹Statistics, 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1680) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 634-635.

²Ibid.

³John Smith to E. A. Marble, August 16, 1880. 46th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1959) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 272.

⁴Statistics, 56th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3915) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVIII, p. 592.

In 1875, the Indians cultivated about 200 acres of land, raising 4,000 bushels of wheat and 1,000 bushels of vegetables.¹ The Agent estimated that fifty percent of their food was obtained from agricultural and civilized products, while fifty percent was obtained by hunting and fishing.²

The acreage had been increased by 1880 to 2,000 acres and the same Indians were producing 10,000 bushels of wheat and 2,000 bushels of vegetables. Agent Smith estimated that they were obtaining sixty-three percent of subsistence from civilized and agricultural products, an increase of thirteen percent in five years.³

By 1899 the acreage under cultivation had been increased to 6,482 acres with 385 acres broken during the year by the Indians.⁴ Many of them raised hay in place of grain, for the grist mill needed

¹Statistics, 45th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1880) H. R. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 224-225.

²Ibid.

³John Smith to E. A. Mearns, August 12, 1880, 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1880) H. R. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 242.

⁴Statistics, 56th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 1918) H. R. Doc. 5, Vol. XVIII, p. 238.

repairs, and the farmers had to carry their grain forty or fifty miles to the nearest mill to be ground for flour. Hay could be sold to the Department or schools for feeding stock, or used for feed during the winter for the Indian herds. Therefore, in 1899 the report shows only 4,000 bushels of wheat raised, but a yield of 3,000 tons of hay, an increase of 2,825 tons over 1880.¹ Only 1,500 bushels of vegetables were reported but there was an increase in the production of oats, barley and rye of 3,225 bushels.²

This shows the changed character of farming on the Reservation. Many of the Indians raised cattle for beef which they sold to the Department for the use of schools and employees, or to white neighboring farmers. In 1890 they sold to the Government for school and Agency use 41,725 pounds of beef, worth \$2,712.12, and 170 cords of wood³ for \$595, and hay to the amount of \$309.81, a total of \$904.31.⁴

¹Ibid.

²Ibid.

³The Indians are not permitted to cut timber for sale or speculation, but only for fuel, building and fencing purposes, or to clear forest land for cultivation. Of the timber cut solely for the last named purpose, they may sell such surplus as is not required. "Papers Accompanying the Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1878", 45th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1850) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5 Vol. IX, 487.

⁴J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 213.

and the farmers had to carry their grain forty or fifty miles to the nearest mill to be ground for flour. Hay could be sold to the Department or schools for feeding stock, or used for feed during the winter for the Indian herds. Therefore, in 1899 the report shows only 4,000 bushels of wheat raised, but a yield of 3,000 tons of hay, an increase of 1,828 tons over 1898. Only 1,500 bushels of vegetables were reported but there was an increase in the production of oats, barley and rye of 3,328 bushels.²

This shows the changed character of farming on the Reservation. Many of the Indians raised cattle for beef which they sold to the Department for the use of schools and employees, or to white neighboring farmers. In 1899 they sold to the Government for school and Agency use 41,728 pounds of beef, worth \$2,711.12, and 170 cords of wood for \$298, and hay to the amount of \$200.71, a total of \$504.31.³

¹Ibid.
²Ibid.

²The Indians are not permitted to cut timber for sale or speculation, but only for fuel, building and fencing purposes, or to clear forest land for cultivation. Of the timber cut solely for the last named purpose, they may sell such surplus as is not required. "Report Accompanying the Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1878", 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1880) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 487.

³J. C. Luskley to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1899. Dist Cong., 54 Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 213.

The Agent purchased all needed produce from the Indians whenever possible to give them an income of actual money¹ and encourage them in industry. The prices paid were not always regulated by the state of the outside market because of the distance, but the Agents tried to give the Indians a fair price. A. O. Wright, Supervisor in 1900, stated that he tried to buy hay from old women and blind men with no other means of livelihood.²

The Indians were on excellent terms with the white settlers of the community and labored for them during harvesting and roundup times. A good "pony" Indian was invaluable in herding and rounding up animals for the ranchers and was almost steadily employed. They were also engaged during hop- and berry-picking seasons in the Willamette Valley, leaving the Reservation on passes issued by the Agent.³ They were generally well treated and seldom violated the Agent's trust in them.

¹A considerable portion of their earnings is used for dress and trinkets. John Smith to Edward P. Smith, August 31, 1875. 44th Cong., 1st Sess. Vol. I, (Ser. 1680) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 858.

²A. O. Wright to W. A. Jones, August 6, 1900. 56th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 4101) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXVII, 367.

³John Smith to E. A. Hayt, September 1, 1877. 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 576.

The Agent purchased all needed produce from the Indians whenever possible to give them an income of actual money¹ and encourage them in industry. The prices paid were not always regulated by the state of the outside market because of the distance, but the Agents tried to give the Indians a fair price. A. O. Wright, Supervisor in 1890, stated that he tried to pay for old women and blind men with no other means of livelihood.²

The Indians were on excellent terms with the white settlers of the community and labored for them during harvesting and rounding times. A good "pony" Indian was invaluable in herding and rounding up animals for the ranchers and was almost steadily employed. They were also engaged during hop- and berry-picking seasons in the Williams Valley, leaving the Reservation on passes issued by the Agent.³ They were generally well treated and seldom violated the Agent's trust in them.

¹A considerable portion of their earnings is used for dress and trinkets. John Smith to Edward P. Smith, August 31, 1875. 44th Cong., 1st Sess. Vol. I, (Ser. 1880) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 888.

²A. O. Wright to W. A. Jones, August 6, 1890. 52th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 4101) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XXVII, 307.

³John Smith to E. A. Hoyt, September 1, 1877. 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. VII, 296.

In addition to working for white farmers or other Indians, some realized a considerable revenue from the sale of ponies, which ranged, half wild with the cattle on the rich grazing lands, requiring little care. The Agents had gradually succeeded in showing the people that large herds of horses were valueless in comparison to cattle,¹ and that they were depleting the supply of grass on the ranges so that within a few years the hills would be bare and all the animals would starve. At one time the number of wild horses on the Reservation was estimated at 42,000.²

They also sold pelts, mainly deerskins, with some coyote, beaver, otter and mink skins. As there was no post trader in the seventies, they were forced to dispose of them as they could, and it was difficult to keep a record of the amount the Indian trappers received. They used a great many deerskins for gloves, moccasins and in other ways, so their sales were not more than one-half or two-thirds of the number taken, but they received about fifty cents each for undressed deerskins and \$1.25 each for the dressed.³ The value

¹John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881, 47th Cong. 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 211.

²Ibid., 212.

³John Smith to Edward P. Smith, August 23, 1875. 44th Cong., 1st Sess. Vol. I, (Ser. 1680) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 858.

In addition to working for white farmers or other Indians, some realized a considerable revenue from the sale of ponies, which ranged, half with the cattle on the rich grazing lands, requiring little care. The Agents had gradually succeeded in showing the people that large herds of horses were valueless in comparison to cattle,¹ and that they were depleting the supply of grass on the ranges so that within a few years the hills would be bare and all the animals would starve. At one time the number of wild horses on the Reservation was estimated at 42,000.²

They also sold pelts, mainly beaver skins, with some coyote, beaver, otter and mink skins. As there was no post trader in the seventies, they were forced to dispose of them as they could, and it was difficult to keep a record of the amount the Indian traders received. They used a great many beaver skins for gloves, moccasins and in other ways, so their sales were not more than one-half or two-thirds of the number taken, but they received about fifty cents each for undressed beaver skins and \$1.25 each for the dressed.³ The value

¹ John Smith to H. Wilson, August 14, 1881, 47th Cong. 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. X, 211.

² Ibid., 212.

³ John Smith to Edward F. Smith, August 22, 1875, 44th Cong. 1st Sess. Vol. I (Ser. 1880) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 826.

of their income from such products was only \$200 in 1890,¹ while it had been estimated at \$1,000 and \$1,500 in the early eighties. But by the end of the century, settlements had crept up to the edge of the Reservation and much of the game had fled, or was wantonly slaughtered by white hunters, who killed for the sport--not for necessity. Unlike many of the white hunters, the Indians saved all they could of the deer they killed, for venison was a necessary article of food.²

Up to 1880 few wagons had been furnished for the Indian service, and those generally only for the use of the Agents and their employees to haul fuel for Agency buildings and fodder for Government stock. However, it was found advisable to furnish the Indians with wagons for farming purposes and for freighting their own supplies, and during 1879 and 1880, the Agency received five wagons provided with harness--a double set with each one required for farming, and two sets for those to be used in freighting.³

This business furnished a source of some income to those Indians participating in the hauling of goods to and from The Dalles.

¹Ibid.

²John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1883. 48th Cong., 1st Sess. Vol. II, (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 193-194.

³E. A. Marble to Carl Schurz, November 1, 1880. 46th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1959) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 91.

of their income from such products was only \$200 in 1880, while it had been estimated at \$1,000 and \$1,500 in the early eighties. But by the end of the century, settlements had crept up to the edge of the Reservation and much of the game had fled, or was vainly sought by white hunters, who killed for the sport-not for necessity. Unlike many of the white hunters, the Indians saved all they could of the deer they killed, for venison was a necessary article of food. Up to 1880 few weapons had been furnished for the Indians and those generally only for the use of the Agents and their employees to hunt fuel for Agency buildings and fodder for Government stock. However, it was found advisable to furnish the Indians with weapons for farming purposes and for protecting their own supplies, and during 1879 and 1880, the Agency received five weapons provided with harness--a double set with each one required for farming, and two sets for those to be used in fighting.

This business furnished a source of some income to those Indians participating in the handling of goods to and from the Bureau.

¹1881
 2John Smith to B. Price, August 14, 1880. 48th Cong., 1st Sess. Vol. II (Ser. 133) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 133-134.
 3W. A. Martin to Carl Johnson, November 1, 1880. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1383) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 51.

During 1883 and 1884 over 40,000 pounds of freight, mostly Indian supplies, was hauled from The Dalles, and the freighters received nearly \$400 in cash.¹ Two years later this had increased to 140,527 pounds of freight transported, with an income for the Indians of \$1,584.32.² In 1890 the amount transported had increased 25,000 pounds and the Indians realized \$2,098.68.³ The peak was reached in 1898 with an income of \$2,357, from 227,000 pounds of supplies hauled for the Government.⁴

Apprentices

There was a limited opportunity for the most capable and efficient Indians to enter the service of the Indian Department. As they advanced in civilization and proved their ability, some of them replaced white employees. This was made possible through apprenticeship to the white mechanics, the miller, the blacksmith and plowmaker, and to the farmer and teamsters.

¹John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1883. 48th Cong., 1st Sess. Vol. II, (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 194.

²Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1886. 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 2467) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 440.

³J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess. Vol. II, (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 213.

⁴James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1898. 55th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 3757) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 608.

During 1883 and 1884 over 40,000 pounds of freight, mostly Indian supplies, was hauled from the mines, and the freighters received nearly \$400 in cash.¹ Two years later this had increased to 140,837 pounds of freight transported, with an income for the Indians of \$1,684.33.² In 1880 the amount transported had increased 22,000 pounds and the Indians realized \$2,022.22.³ The peak was reached in 1882 with an income of \$2,587, from 227,000 pounds of supplies hauled for the government.⁴

Apprentices

There was a limited opportunity for the most capable and efficient Indians to enter the service of the Indian Department. As they advanced in civilization and proved their ability, some of them replaced white employees. This was made possible through apprenticeship to the white mechanics, the miller, the blacksmith and plowmaker, and to the farmer and teacher.

¹ John Smith to H. Prince, August 12, 1883, 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 192.

² James Wheeler to J. D. G. Atkins, August 18, 1885, 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 2827) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VIII, 440.

³ J. G. Mackay to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1880, 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2821) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 212.

⁴ James I. Cowen to W. A. James, August 15, 1882, 52nd Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 2727) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XV, 208.

James HAMIL, the Superintendent of the Indian Reservation, recommended in 1863 that Indian laborers be employed as APPRENTICES efficient and consistent workers.

Number of Apprentices as Reported During the Years

1879-1893 Inclusive.

<u>Year</u>	<u>Apprentices</u>
1879	6
1880	6
1881	6
1882	4
1883	2
1884	2
1885 ^a	
1886	1
1887	3
1888	4
1889	7
1890	3
1891	2
1892	2
1893	2

¹James HAMIL to William LORAN, Dec. 27, 1863, 34th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. 11, 452.

²Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, E. A. HUNT, December 1, 1877. 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. 1 (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VIII, 399.

^aNo Statistics available.

APPENDIX

Number of Applications Reported During the Year
1970-1973 Inclusive.

Year	Applications
1970	0
1971	0
1972	2
1973	4
1974	2
1975	2
1976	1
1977	3
1978	4
1979	7
1980	3
1981	2
1982	2
1983	2

The Statistics available

James Hamil, the Department farmer, recommended in 1862 that Indian laborers be employed under the supervision of whites to make them efficient and competent workers. He explained:

The Indian in his natural condition is entirely unused to anything like continuous labor and being ignorant of the first principles of agriculture, he can but partially comprehend any verbal directions given him on the subject, and lacks the necessary energy and perseverance to carry them into effect; but by working with white men he becomes accustomed to continued and steady labor and learns by experience and observation the method of conducting various farming operations

He also becomes a man of more consequence among those of his fellows who wish to make improvement; he knows more than they do and can do more than they can they watch him and listen to his instructions and from the circumstances [he] becomes a more efficient instructor than a white man can be.¹

In 1877 the Indian Commissioner, E. A. Hayt, refused to approve contracts made by Agents for cutting firewood and fencing, insisting that the work be given to the Indians so they might receive either some compensation or extra rations.² During the years many Indians were apprenticed to learn trades, and they gradually replaced their white masters.

¹James Hamil to William Logan, June 30, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 436.

²Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, E. A. Hayt, November 1, 1877. 45th Cong. 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1 pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 399.

James Hamill, the Department farmer, recommended in 1882 that Indian laborers be employed under the supervision of whites to make them efficient and competent workers. He explained:

The Indian in his natural condition is entirely unused to anything like continuous labor and being ignorant of the first principles of agriculture, he can but partially comprehend any verbal directions given him on the subject, and lacks the necessary energy and perseverance to carry them into effect; but by working with white men he becomes accustomed to continued steady labor and learns by experience and observation the method of conducting various farming operations He also becomes a man of more consequence among those of his fellow who wish to make improvement; he knows more than they do and can do more than they can they watch him and listen to his instructions and from the circumstances [he] becomes a more efficient instructor than a white man can be.

In 1877 the Indian Commissioner, E. A. Hays, refused to approve contracts made by Agents for cutting firewood and fencing, insisting that the work be given to the Indians so they might receive either some compensation or extra rations.² During the years many Indians were apprenticed to learn trades, and they gradually replaced their white masters.

¹ James Hamill to William Logan, June 30, 1882. 37th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1187) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 436.
² Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, E. A. Hays, November 1, 1877. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VIII, 392.

In 1895 C. W. Farber, the acting Indian Agent, wrote, "thus far I have nothing but praise to bestow on such as are holding and have held positions."¹ In that same year the position of teamster at \$25 a month was disallowed, evidently because of insufficient Government appropriation; and Farber mentioned that it deprived an Indian of a job.²

Many Indian men and women received employment especially during the last decade of the century in the schools and police service. Mention of them, however, will be made in later chapters.

Allotments

Disputes constantly arose in the tilling of tribal lands, over ownership of fields and parts of fields.³ Smith recommended in his last report before the Agency was transferred to the supervision of William Mitchell in 1869, that a survey be made, giving to each head of a family a field or farm to be his forever.⁴ He was convinced that this would inspire the people to renewed effort and exertion in making improvements.

¹C. W. Farber to D. M. Browning. August 13, 1895. 54th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3382) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 281.

²Ibid., 281.

³"Bands of Indians on ordinary treaty Reservations hold their lands by a tenure equivalent in legal effect to tenancy for life", "Papers Accompanying the Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs", 1878. 45th Cong. 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser 1850) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 487.

⁴John Smith to A. B. Meacham, September 20, 1869. 41st Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 603.

In 1898 G. W. Barber, the acting Indian Agent, wrote, "Thus far I have nothing but praise to bestow on such as are holding and have held positions."¹ In that same year the position of commissioner of the month was dissolved, evidently because of insufficient Government appropriation; and Barber mentioned that it deprived an Indian of a job.² Many Indian men and women received employment especially during the last decade of the century in the schools and police services. Mention of them, however, will be made in later chapters.

Litigation

Disputes constantly arose in the title of tribal lands, over ownership of lands and parts of lands.³ Saltz recommended in his last report before the Agency was transferred to the supervision of William Mitchell in 1898, that a survey be made, giving to each head of a family a field or farm to be his forever.⁴ He was convinced that this would inspire the people to renewed effort and exertion in making improvements.

¹G. W. Barber to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1898. 84th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3382) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. IV, 281.

²Id., 281.

³Hands of Indians on ordinary treaty Reservations hold their lands by a tenure equivalent in legal effect to tenancy for life. Report Accompanying the Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1898. 55th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1860) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 487.

⁴John Saltz to A. H. Maclean, September 20, 1897. 41st Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1415) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, 503.

The following year A. B. Meacham, Oregon Superintendent of Indian Affairs, suggested that those who were farming should be given lands in severalty, and the Reservation should be abandoned, removing the other Indians to some place that they could develop profitably.¹

With the increased interest in agriculture during the years, came the demand for the fulfillment of Article 5 of the treaty which provided for the allotment of lands.² Surveys were made before 1875,³ but the Agents received no plats or lists, and no further action was taken. The Indians showed their disappointment in a decrease of improvements, although they continued to repair and rebuild old fences and buildings.

Alonzo Gesner complained in his annual report of 1885 about the delayed action in making allotments on the Warm Springs Reservation, as follows:

¹A. B. Meacham to E. S. Parker, September 21, 1870. 41st Cong. 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 515.

²The President may cause whole or part of the Reservation to be surveyed and assign to single persons over 21, 40 acres; families of 2, 60 acres; family of 3, and not exceeding 5, 80 acres; family of 6 and not exceeding 10, 120 acres; and each family over 10, an additional 20 acres for each group of 3 members in excess of 10. Article 5, Wasco Treaty.

³John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 8, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1639) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 633-634.

The following year A. B. Meacham, Oregon Superintendent of Indian Affairs, suggested that those who were farming should be given lands in severalty, and the reservation should be abandoned, removing the other Indians to some place that they could derive profitably.

With the increased interest in agriculture during the years, came the demand for the fulfillment of Article 3 of the treaty which provided for the allotment of lands. Surveys were made before 1878, but the Agents received no plats or lists, and no further action was taken. The Indians showed their disappointment in a decrease of improvements, although they continued to repair and rebuild old houses and buildings.

Alonso Gentry complained in his annual report of 1888 about the delay in making allotments on the Warm Springs Reservation, as follows:

¹A. B. Meacham to E. S. Parker, September 21, 1870. Hist. Cong. 3d Sess., Vol. I (Sen. 1869) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 518.

²The President may cause whole or part of the reservation to be surveyed and assign to single persons over 21, 40 acres; families of 3, 60 acres; family of 5, and not exceeding 5, 80 acres; family of 8 and not exceeding 10, 120 acres; and each family over 10, an additional 20 acres for each group of 3 members in excess of 10. Article 3, Wagon Treaty.

³John Smith to Edward F. Smith, September 2, 1874. Hist. Cong. 3d Sess., Vol. I (Sen. 1873) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. VI, 633-634.

Those who negotiated the original treaty with these Indians intended that the Indian should have land in his own individual right, not collectively, as it is now held. Permanent improvements would take the place of temporary ones, and a stopping place would be converted into a home.¹

Mention had been made by the Agent three years before that although allotments had not been made, many of the Indians had developed small farms with boundaries or lines established by common consent, but not conforming to the surveys made many years before. The corners fixed then could not be identified, and he requested that the land be re-surveyed and allotments be made.²

It was not until 1888 that the work of allotting lands in severalty was begun.³ During the winter and spring, Special Agent H. J. Mint-horn allotted land to all the Indians living south of the Warm Springs River. This comprised nearly all the Wascos, Teninos, and Paiutes. He made but few allotments north of that river where most of the Warm Springs and John Day tribes resided, because at that time the northern boundary line was not fully decided upon. Subsequently, however,

¹Alonzo Gesner to J. D. C. Atkins, August 28, 1885. 49th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2379) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 398.

²John Smith to H. Price, August 24, 1882. 47th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 206.

³J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 212.

Those who negotiated the original treaty with these Indians intended that the Indians should have land in their own individual right, not collectively, as is now held. Permanent improvements would take the place of temporary ones, and a stopping place would be converted into a home.¹

Mention had been made by the Agent three years before that although allotments had not been made, many of the Indians had developed small farms with boundaries or lines established by common consent, but not conforming to the surveys made many years before. The corners fixed then could not be identified, and he requested that the land be re-surveyed and allotments be made.²

It was not until 1882 that the work of allotting lands in every city was begun.³ During the winter and spring, Special Agent H. J. Minn-horn allotted land to all the Indians living south of the White Springs River. This comprised nearly all the Nezacs, Yentnos, and Palises. He made but few allotments north of that river where most of the Warm Springs and John Day tribes resided, because at that time the northern boundary line was not fully decided upon. Subsequently, however,

¹Alonzo Gentry to J. D. McKim, August 28, 1882, 45th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2378) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 298.

²John Minn-horn to H. Price, August 28, 1882, 47th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 208.

³J. C. Lusk to T. J. Morgan, August 28, 1880, 46th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2821) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 212.

the matter was acted upon and the line, as was supposed, was definitely settled. But efforts were again made to change it, and it was resurveyed and a new Special Agent was appointed.

The western boundary was surveyed and plainly marked, and was generally satisfactory to the Indians. It was made to conform as nearly as possible to the meaning and intent of the treaty of June 25, 1855.¹

It was impossible to complete allotments until a census could be taken, and the correct number of Indians belonging to the Reservation could be determined. A number of them resided at The Dalles, Celilo, Cascade Locks and Tumwater, and they had never come on the Reservation until allotments were begun. Then each head of a family who belonged to these tribes, but resided along the Columbia, was anxious to have his lands allotted.

Very little was accomplished for another two years. The new Special Agent, S. Hartwig, and his surveyor, J. J. Powers, worked carefully, but corners had been mutilated, and the rocky and hilly country made the establishment of new corners difficult. By 1892, however, allotments were being made on the tablelands.²

¹Ibid.

²J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1892. 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3088) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XIII, 423.

the matter was acted upon and the line, as was supposed, was definitely
 settled. But efforts were again made to change it, and it was re-
 viewed and a new Special Agent was appointed.

The western boundary was surveyed and plainly marked, and was
 generally satisfactory to the Indians. It was made to conform as nearly
 as possible to the meaning and intent of the Treaty of June 26, 1855.¹

It was impossible to complete allotments until a census could
 be taken, and the correct number of Indians belonging to the Reservation
 could be determined. A number of them resided at the Dalles, Collio,
 Cascade Locks and Tumwater, and they had never come on the Reservation
 until allotments were begun. Then each head of a family who belonged
 to these tribes, but resided along the Columbia, was anxious to have
 his lands allotted.

Very little was accomplished for another two years. The new
 Special Agent, Harwitz, and his surveyor, J. J. Powers, worked care-
 fully, but corners had been established, and the rocky and hilly country
 made the establishment of new corners difficult. By 1882, however,
 allotments were being made on the tablets.²

Footnote

¹ J. C. Lusk to F. J. Morgan, September 1, 1882. 524 Cong. Rec., Vol. II (Ser. 3068) H. R. Doc. 1, Pt. 2, Vol. XIII, 422.

The allotments were, as might be supposed, not equally appreciated by all the Indians. Gallagher reported in 1896 that although in the majority of cases it was well, in some instances "it might better have been delayed, for necessary attention has not been given, and as a consequence but little done by allottees, some giving one reason and some another as being destitute and too poor and many have been careless."¹

Agent Cowan mentioned the seeming dislike of the Indians for the allotments in a letter to the Secretary of the Bureau of Indian Commissioners.

I find great objection among the Indians to accepting and receipting for their allotment patents. They seem to entertain the false impression that when they receive their patents, the reservation will be opened to white settlement, and they will then be subjected to taxes and all laws governing the whites.²

However, he also stated that in his opinion the system would be advantageous to the Indians, for individual holdings prompted them to greater industry and encouraged them to maintain better improvements. "In fact," he wrote, "I think it adds energy to self-reliance and also

¹P. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 282.

²James L. Cowan to Hon. E. Whittlesey, April 22, 1898. 55th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 3757) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 1107.

The allotments were, as might be supposed, not equally ap-
 preciated by all the Indians. Gallagher reported in 1886 that although
 in the majority of cases it was well, in some instances "it might
 better have been delayed, for necessary attention has not been given,
 and as a consequence but little done by allottees, some giving one
 reason and some another as being destitute and too poor and many have
 been careless."¹

Agent Cowan mentioned the seeming dislike of the Indians
 for the allotments in a letter to the Secretary of the Bureau of
 Indian Commissioners.

I find great objection among the Indians to
 accepting and receiving for their allotment patents.
 They seem to entertain the false impression that when
 they receive their patents, the reservation will be
 opened to white settlement, and they will then be
 subjected to taxes and all laws governing the whites.

However, he also stated that in his opinion the system would
 be advantageous to the Indians, for individual holdings prompted them
 to greater industry and encouraged them to maintain better improvements.
 "In fact," he wrote, "I think it adds energy to self-reliance and also

¹ R. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1886. 54th
 Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 282.
² James I. Cowan to Hon. E. W. Wittersey, April 22, 1898. 55th
 Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 3787) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 1107.

prevents active leading men from dictating the possessions of individual Indians."¹

By 1900 allotments had been almost completed and in general the Indians were living on their own land and farming it, with no record of any leasing of land. An increased interest was manifested in agriculture and new land was broken and fenced.²

¹Ibid.

Note: A number of acts were passed by Congress regulating the activity of the Indians and pertaining to allotments in severalty. In 1887 an act was passed providing that Indians residing on allotted land should be considered as citizens of the United States without the formality of naturalization. Act of 1887, "Indian Legislation," 50th Cong., 1st Sess. Annual Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1887, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1888), p. 274. Similarly the agent was "instructed to protect those Indians who had adopted the habits of civilized life and received their lands in severalty by allotment". Damages were withheld from annuity payments of a trespasser and paid to the injured party, and if the trespasser was a chief or head man, the agent was authorized to suspend him from office for three months. From Rules and Regulations of the Indian Department, Stats. II, Chap. 46, Secs. 532, 540, 541., p. 128.

²James L. Cowan to Merrill E. Gates, December 18, 1899. 56th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 2, (Ser. 3916) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIX, 291.

a range of high lands, usually known as the ...
Mountains; thence westerly to the summit of ...
along the divide to its junction with the ...
Mountains; thence to the summit of ...
thence southerly to Mount Jefferson; thence down the
main branch of the ... river; thence to its
peak to its junction with the ... river; and
thence down the middle of the channel of said river

¹T. J. Morgan to John F. Smith, February 8, 1890. 51st Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1885) S. Ex. Doc. 67, Vol. II, 5.

prevents active leading men from dictating the possessions of individual Indians. By 1800 allotments had been almost completed and in general the Indians were living on their own land and tending it with no record of any leasing of land. An increased interest was manifested in agriculture and new land was broken and tilled.

Notes

A number of acts were passed by Congress relating to the activity of the Indians and pertaining to allotments in several years. In 1887 an act was passed providing that Indians residing on allotted land should be considered as citizens of the United States without the formality of naturalization. Act of 1887, "Indian Legislation," 50th Cong., 1st Sess., Annual Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1888), p. 274. Similarly the agent was "instructed to protect those Indians who had adopted the habits of civilized life and received their lands in severalty by allotment." Damages were withheld from annuity payments of a trespasser and paid to the injured party, and if the trespasser was a chief or head man, the agent was authorized to send him from office for three months. From Rules and Regulations of the Indian Department, Part II, Chap. 48, Secs. 232, 240, 241, p. 128.

James L. Cowan to Merrill E. Gates, December 18, 1889. 50th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 2, (Ser. 2818) H. R. Doc. 8, Vol. XIX, 291.

CHAPTER V

BOUNDARY DISPUTE

The extension of public surveys in the vicinity of the Reservation in 1885 showed that the boundaries on the north, south and east had not been properly respected, and that some of the lands belonging to the Reservation had been surveyed as public lands.¹

White settlers had taken up land along the edges of the Reservation, and, particularly on the northern border, had allowed their herds to graze on the slopes of the Mutton Mountains. Indian herders and white herders disputed ownership of the region, and the white Agents were helpless in settling the difficulty for markers could not be discovered which would give a basis for either Indian or white claims.

The entire question arose from the interpretation of the terms of the treaty which are as follows:

Commencing in the middle of the channel of the De Chutes river, opposite the eastern termination of a range of high lands, usually known as the Mutton Mountains; thence westerly to the summit of said range, along the divide to its connexion with the Cascade Mountains; thence to the summit of said mountains; thence southerly to Mount Jefferson; thence down the main branch of De Chutes river; and heading in this peak to its junction with De Chutes river; and thence down the middle of the channel of said river

¹T. J. Morgan to John W. Noble, February 8, 1890. 51st Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 2686) S. Ex. Doc. 67, Vol. IX, 5.

CHAPTER V

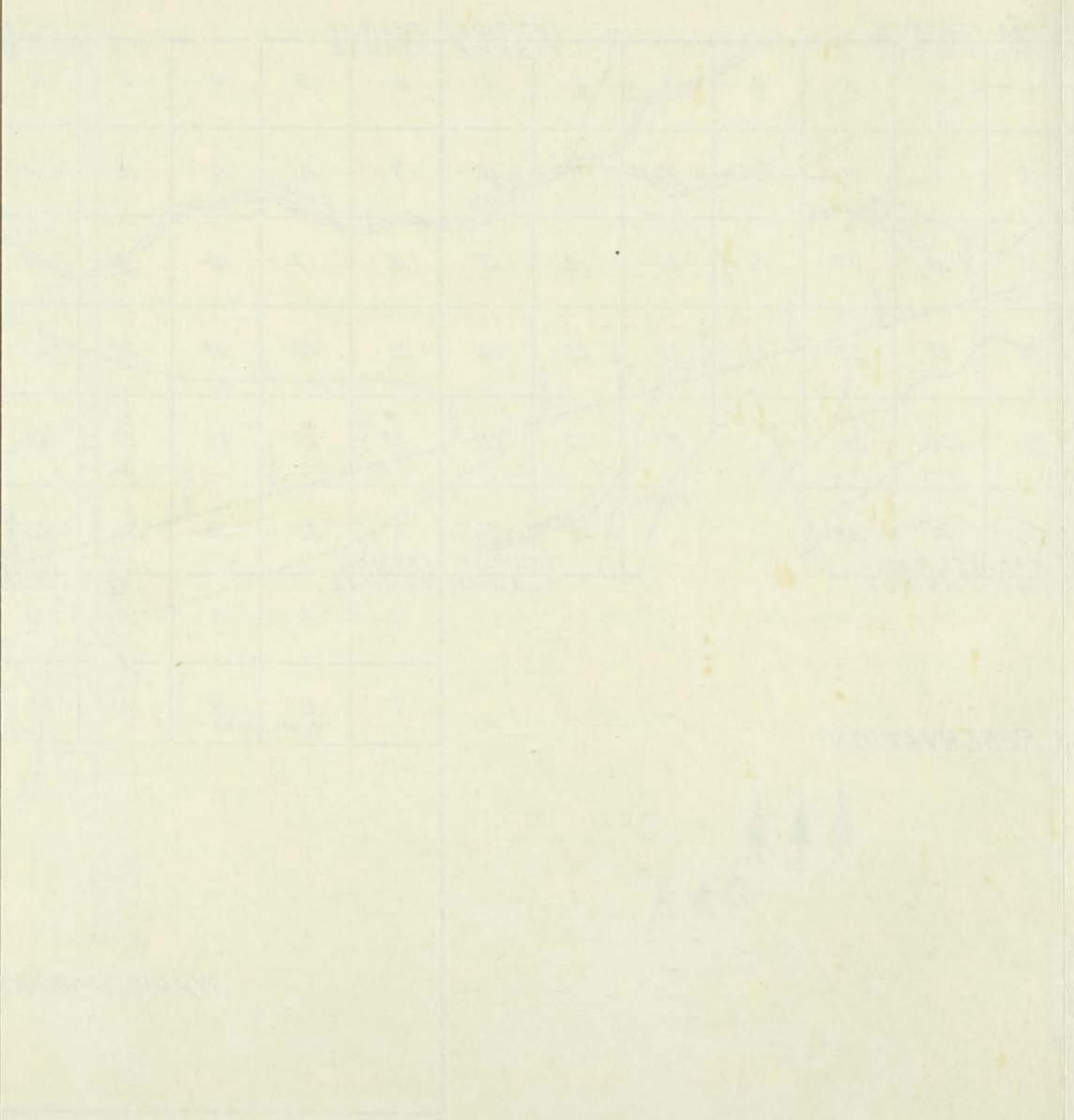
BOUNDARY SURVEYS

The extension of public surveys in the vicinity of the Reservation in 1883 showed that the boundaries on the north, south and east had not been properly respected, and that some of the lands belonging to the Reservation had been surveyed as public lands. White settlers had taken up land along the edges of the Reservation, and, particularly on the northern border, had allowed their lands to grow on the slope of the Indian mountains. Indian hunters and white hunters hunted generally on the slope, and the white agents were advised in settling the title for water could not be discovered which would give a basis for either Indian or white claims.

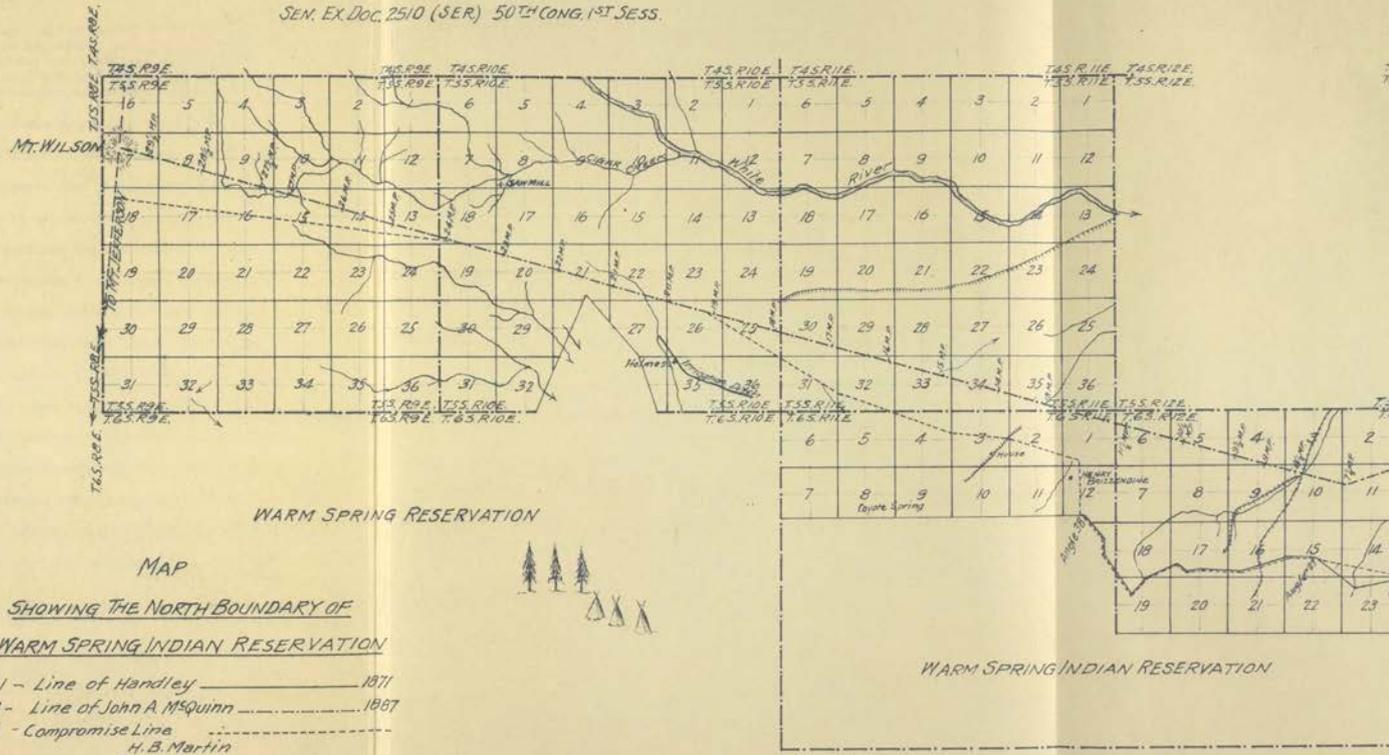
The entire question arose from the interpretation of the terms of the treaty which are as follows:

Commencing in the middle of the channel of the
 the Gutes river, opposite the narrowest part of
 a range of high lands, usually known as the Indian
 mountains; thence westerly to the mouth of said range,
 along the divide to its connection with the second
 mountain; thence to the summit of said mountain;
 thence westerly to Mount Jefferson; thence down the
 main branch of the Gutes river; and thence in this
 bend to its junction with the Gutes river; and
 thence down the divide of the channel of said river.

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
130 St. George Street
Toronto, Ontario M5S 1A5

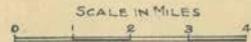


SEN. EX. DOC. 2510 (SER) 50TH CONG. 1ST SESS.



MAP
 SHOWING THE NORTH BOUNDARY OF
 THE WARM SPRING INDIAN RESERVATION

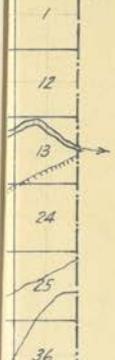
- 1 - Line of Handley _____ 1871
 - 2 - Line of John A. McQuinn 1887
 - 3 - Compromise Line
- H. B. Martin
 Geo. W. Gordon.



T4S R.11E T4S R.12E
T3S R.11E T3S R.12E

T4S R.12E T4S R.13E
T3S R.12E T3S R.13E

T4S R.12E T4S R.14E
T3S R.12E T3S R.14E



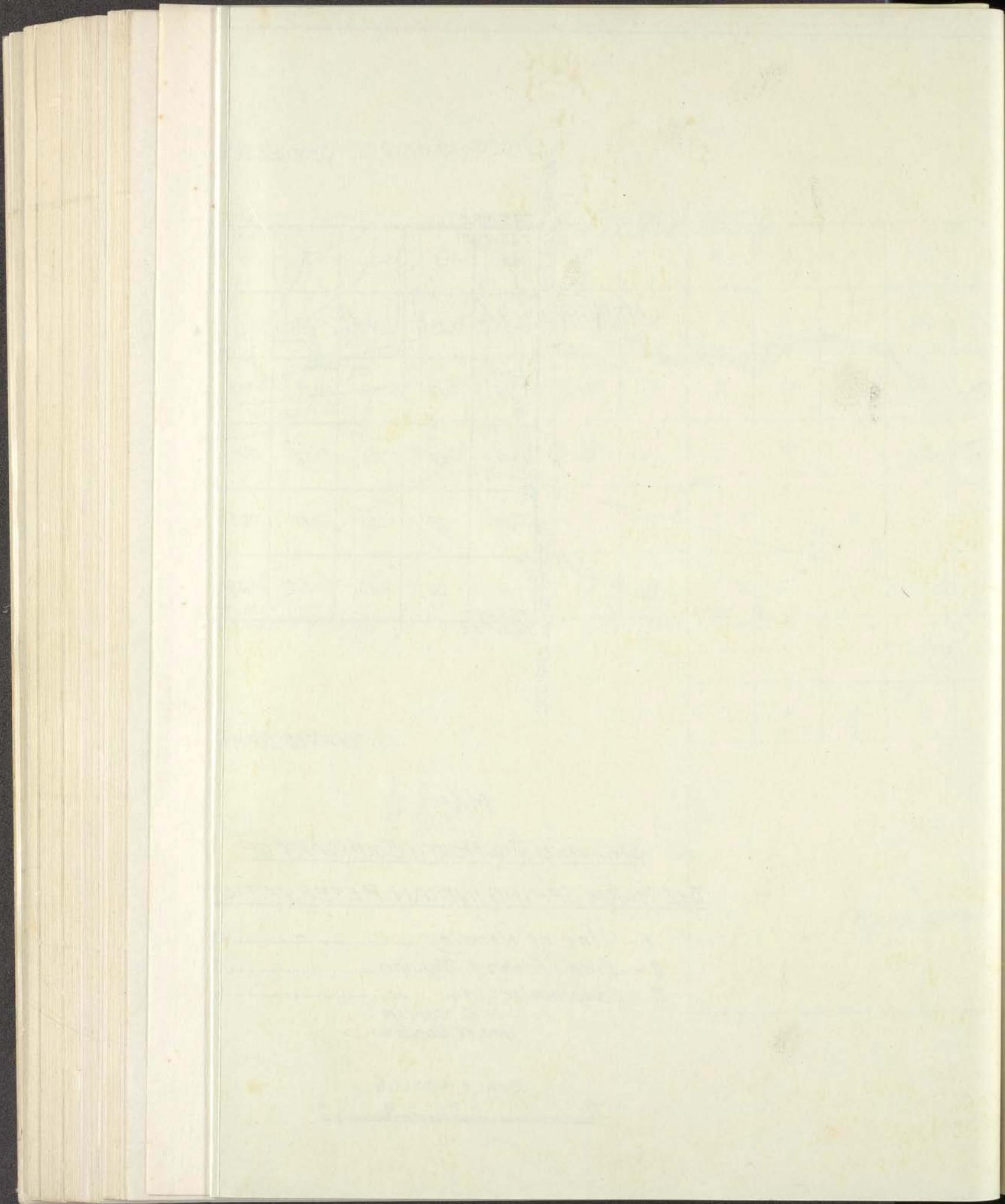
T3S R.11E T3S R.12E
T2S R.11E T2S R.12E

T3S R.12E T3S R.13E
T2S R.12E T2S R.13E

T3S R.12E T3S R.14E
T2S R.12E T2S R.14E



INDIAN RESERVATION



to the place of beginning. All of which tract shall be set apart, and, so far as necessary, surveyed and marked out for their exclusive use; nor shall any white persons be permitted to reside upon the same without the concurrent permission of the agent and superintendent.¹

The name Mutton Mountains was originally applied to a large area of mountainous country lying south of Juniper Flat, (Wapinitia Plains), which was crossed by the wagon road going south from Juniper Flat to the Warm Springs River.² It was evidently believed by Thompson and his party of Indians who explored the Reservation in 1856 that there was but one range of mountains which formed the northern border. However, in 1884, C. H. Walker, formerly a clerk of the Agency, ascended Mount Hood and took "particular notice as to the divides, peaks, et cetera, of the Cascade and Mutton Mountain ranges."³

According to his report, there were at least three ranges of highlands on the Mutton Mountain system. Only the most northern of the three could be said to be a continuous range or divide from the Deschutes to the Cascade Mountains. The next south is mostly a succession of peaks; the divide is run out long before reaching the Cascades. The most southern runs in a southerly direction, and

¹Stats. XII, p. 963. Article 1.

²R. V. Belt, Acting Commissioner, Report to Committee on Indian Affairs, February 19, 1890. 51st Cong, 1st Sess. (Ser. 2686) Sen. Ex. Docs. 67, Vol. IX, 11.

³Ibid.

to the place of beginning. All of which shall be set apart, and so far as necessary, surveyed and marked out for their exclusive use; nor shall any white persons be permitted to reside upon the same without the concurrent permission of the agent and superintendent.¹

The name Hutton Mountains was originally applied to a large

area of mountainous country lying south of Juniper Lake (Wapinitia Plateau), which was crossed by the wagon road going south from Juniper Lake to the Warm Springs River.² It was evidently believed by Thompson

and his party of Indians who explored the Reservation in 1856

that there was but one range of mountains which formed the northern

border. However, in 1884, G. H. Walker, formerly a clerk of the

Agency, ascended Mount Hood and took "particular notice as to the

divides, peaks, et cetera, of the Cascade and Hutton Mountain ranges."³

According to his report, there were at least three ranges

of highlands on the Hutton Mountain system. Only the most northern

of the three could be said to be a continuous range or divide from

the Pugetes to the Cascade Mountains. The next south is mostly

a succession of peaks; the divide is run out long before reaching the

Cascades. The most southern runs in a southerly direction, and

¹State, XII, p. 262, Article I.

²R. V. Bell, Acting Commissioner, Report to Committee on Indian Affairs, February 18, 1890. Hist. Cong. Rec. (Ser. 2885) 2: 24, Ex. Doc. 87, Vol. IX, II.

³Ibid.

terminates at the Warm Springs canyon, a few miles west of the point where the Agency road crosses the river.

The problem was first presented to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs by Alonzo Gesner, Agent of Warm Springs Reservation, in 1885.¹ He complained of the frequent embarrassment produced by lack of a well-marked boundary and requested that a resurvey be made. On December 17, 1886, a contract was made with John A. McQuinn for the survey of the north line.²

Recommendations had been made that the initial point of the line should be located several miles north of the initial point established by T. B. Handley's survey in 1871. McQuinn, however, located his initial point a short distance south of Handley's and proceeded to run his line therefrom. The Indians were not satisfied and threatened to destroy all monuments set in that line.

The Commissioner instructed the Agent to confer with the surveyor and attempt to reach an agreement that would be acceptable to the Indians.³ Thereupon a line was run as pointed out by the

¹Ibid. T. J. Morgan to John W. Noble, February 8, 1890, 4.

²Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, John H. Oberly, December 3, 1888. 50th Cong., 2d Sess. Vol. II, (Ser. 2637) H.Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, ixxvii.

³Telegram to Jason Wheeler, June 6, 1887. 51st Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 2686) S. Ex. Doc. 67, Vol. IX, 5.

terminates at the West Spring canyon, a few miles west of the point

where the Agency road crosses the river.

The problem was first presented to the Commissioner of

Indian Affairs by James Gannett, Agent of West Spring Reservation,

in 1885.¹ He complained of the treatment administered by

lack of a well-marked boundary and requested that a survey be made.

On December 19, 1886, a contract was made with John A. Hoffman for

the survey of the north line.²

Recommendations had been made that the initial point of the

line should be located several miles north of the initial point es-

tablished by T. S. Harding's survey in 1871. Hoffman, however, located

his initial point a short distance south of Harding's and proceeded

to run his line thence. The Indians were not satisfied and threat-

ened to destroy all monuments set in that line.

The Commissioner instructed the Agent to confer with the

surveyor and attempt to reach an agreement that would be acceptable

to the Indians.³ Thereupon a line was run as pointed out by the

¹ T. J. Morgan to John W. Noble, February 5, 1885, p. 4.

² Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, John H. Gentry, December 3, 1886, 5th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2214) p. 1, Vol. III, 1887.

³ Report to Isaac Whelan, June 4, 1887, 5th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 2225) 2d Ex., Dec. 27, Vol. IX, p. 2.

twenty Indians working with them. To quote Agent Wheeler's report of their work:

We made a line no future doubt will ever rise about. We cut out the brush and timber, a rod wide and deeply blazed all the trees in the line, and erected at short distances large piles of stone, 4 or 5 feet high and as many feet in diameter.¹

Dissatisfaction arose among the white settlers of Oak Grove, the adjoining settlement, concerning the beginning point and the subsequent traversing of the line, and in a mass meeting they petitioned the Government for redress, asking that a Commissioner be sent to review and resurvey the line according to the intent of the treaty.

The Surveyor General was also dissatisfied and a joint investigation was made by Special Agent H. B. Martin of the General Land Office, and Special Indian Agent George W. Gordon. They submitted their joint report, expressing the belief that Handley's line more nearly conformed to the requirements of the treaty than that established by McQuinn's survey. They recommended, however, a line to commence at the initial point first adopted by McQuinn, but in its prolongation differing materially from either of the surveys theretofore made.²

All parties supposed to have knowledge of the true location of the line or of the reasons which had caused the previous locations thereof, were called upon for all additional information in their

¹Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 23, 1887. 50th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2542) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 195.

²Ibid.

twenty Indians working with them. To quote Agent Wheeler's report of their work:

We made a line no future doubt will ever rise about. We cut out the brush and timber, a rod wide and deeply placed all the trees in the line, and erected at short distances large piles of stone, 4 or 5 feet high and as many feet in diameter.

Classification arose among the white settlers of Oak Grove, the adjoining settlement, concerning the beginning point and the subsequent traversing of the line, and in a mass meeting they petitioned the government for redress, asking that a Commissioner be sent to review and survey the line according to the intent of the treaty.

The Surveyor General was also dissatisfied and a joint investigation was made by Special Agent H. B. Martin of the General Land Office, and Special Indian Agent George W. Gordon. They submitted their joint report, expressing the belief that Hendley's line more nearly conformed to the requirements of the treaty than that established by McGinnis survey. They recommended, however, a line to commence at the initial point first adopted by McGinnis, but in the proposition differing materially from either of the surveys heretofore made.

All parties supposed to have knowledge of the true location of the line or of the reasons which had caused the previous locations thereof, were called upon for all additional information in their

¹ Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 25, 1887. 50th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2823) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 188.

possession.¹ After close scrutiny of these papers, the Department of Interior returned them August 20, 1888 to the Department of Indian Affairs, remarking that sufficient information was "not found in the papers presented, showing the claims of the Indians as to where the line should be indicated, and their reasons for its location as claimed by them."² The Acting Commissioner, R. V. Belt, did not believe that there was sufficient specific information in the report of Martin and Gordon who had set forth the reasons why, in their opinion, the line should be located as recommended by them. In the main, however, the office approved of their recommendations, but on July 19, 1889, Mc Quinn's line as surveyed in 1887 was adopted by the Department,³ for lack of additional information.

At the same time, Commissioner Belt suggested the survey of the western boundary with "monuments to be erected at intervals of every quarter of a mile on that part of the line where there is no timber, and on the portion where there is timber, the trees to be numerous and plainly blazed, and monuments to be established

¹Ibid.

²R. V. Belt, Acting Commissioner, Report to Committee on Indian Affairs, February 19, 1890. 51st Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 2686) S. Ex. Doc. 67, Vol. IX, 6.

³Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, T. J. Morgan, October 1, 1889. 51st Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2725) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 83.

possession.¹ After close scrutiny of these papers, the Department of Interior returned them August 20, 1888 to the Department of Indian Affairs, remarking that sufficient information was not found in the papers presented, showing the status of the Indians as to where the line should be located, and their reasons for its location as obtained by them.² The Acting Commissioner, N. V. Bell, did not believe that there was sufficient specific information in the report of Martin and Gordon who had set forth the reasons why, in their opinion, the line should be located as recommended by them. In the main, however, the office approved of their recommendations, but on July 19, 1888, the Galena line as surveyed in 1887 was adopted by the Department,³ for lack of additional information.

At the same time, Commissioner Bell suggested the survey of the western boundary with monuments to be erected at intervals of every quarter of a mile on that part of the line where there is no timber, and on the portion where there is timber, the trees to be measured and plainly placed, and monuments to be established

¹Idib.

²R. V. Bell, Acting Commissioner, Report to Committee on Indian Affairs, February 18, 1880, 51st Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 2388) 2d Exr. Doc. 07, Vol. IX, 8.

³Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, T. J. Morgan, October 1, 1888, 51st Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2725) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. XII, 82.

at intervals of every one-half mile."¹ The cost of the survey of the western line was estimated not to exceed \$40 per mile, a probable total of about \$1,600.²

The following year the question of the northern boundary was reopened. Settlers on and along this line, some of whom were actually living on lands included within the boundaries of the Reservation, asserted that this line did not conform to the treaty intentions. They insisted that the Handley line of 1871, which ran from two to twelve miles south of the McQuinn line was in accordance with the Indians's understanding of the boundary which had been recognized by them for thirty-five years. They, therefore, requested that a re-examination be made by a commission.³

By virtue of a clause in the Indian Appropriation Act approved August 19, 1890,⁴ the President appointed Mark A. Fullerton, William H. Dufur and James F. Payne, Commissioners, for the purpose of determining the northern line of the Reservation according to the treaty of 1885.⁵

¹R. V. Belt, Acting Commissioner, Report of Committee on Indian Affairs, February 19, 1890. 51st Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 2686) S. Ex. Doc. 67, Vol. IX, 15.

²Ibid.

³Ibid. Annual Report of Secretary of Interior, February 15, 1890, 1.

⁴Stats. XXVI, 355.

⁵Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, T. J. Morgan, October 1, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 48.

at intervals of every one-half mile.¹ The cost of the survey of the western line was estimated not to exceed \$40 per mile, a probable total of about \$1,800.²

The following year the question of the northern boundary was reopened. Settlers on and along this line, some of whom were actually living on lands included within the boundaries of the Reservation, asserted that this line did not conform to the treaty intention. They insisted that the boundary line of 1847, which ran from two to twelve miles south of the northern line was in accordance with the Indians' understanding of the boundary which had been recognized by them for thirty-five years. They, therefore, requested that a re-examination be made by a commission.³

By virtue of a clause in the Indian Appropriation Act approved August 12, 1860,⁴ the President appointed Mark A. Sullivan, William H. Dyer and James F. Payne, Commissioners, for the purpose of determining the northern line of the Reservation according to the treaty of 1847.⁵

¹ H. V. Bell, Acting Commissioner, Report of Committee on Indian Affairs, February 12, 1860, 1st Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 2888) S. Ex. Doc. 87, Vol. IX, 15.
² Ibid.
³ Ibid. Annual Report of Secretary of Interior, February 12, 1860, 1.
⁴ Stat., XXVI, 355.
⁵ Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, T. L. Harlan, October 1, 1861, 82d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2834) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 48.

They submitted their report on June 8, 1891, stating among other things:

... that the line known as the McQuinn line, as surveyed and run, in no respect conforms to the said treaty of 1855, and is not the line of the northern boundary of the Warm Springs Reservation or any part thereof; that the line known as the Handley line, as surveyed and run, substantially and practically conforms to the calls of the said treaty of 1855, from the initial point of said line up to and including the twenty-sixth (26th) mile thereof, (and) it is, therefore, considered and declared by the Commission that the northern boundary of the Warm Springs Indian Reservation, in the State of Oregon, is that part of the line run and surveyed by T. B. Handley, in the year 1871, from the initial point up to and including the twenty-sixth (26th) mile thereof, thence in a due west course to the summit of the Cascade Mountains.¹

Agent Luckey commented on the decision in his 1891 report to the Indian Commissioner:

This will not be satisfactory to the Indians. Had the commission passed over the entire length of the two lines there could not be so much fault found with their decision. It is a pity that white settlers, living on broad prairie farms should begrudge these Indians any part of this rocky, hilly, mountainous, broken country, even counting it all up to the McQuinn line.

It is plain to my mind that the working of the treaty naming the boundaries of this reservation was not fully comprehended by the Indians, if it was understood at all. There was evidently not a definite idea in the minds of

¹Ibid. In a letter to Rev. J. W. McBride regarding the boundary, W. J. Thompson writes: "I do know that our knowledge of the topography of that country south of the High Valley was extremely vague. Whites and Indians had traveled along that trail by the Warm Springs toward the Elmore country and back, but knew little or nothing of the country." R. V. Bell, Acting Commissioner, Report of Committee on Indian Affairs, February 19, 1890. 51st Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 2686) S. Ex. Doc. 67, Vol. IX, 2.

²J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 1934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, 565.

They submitted their report on June 8, 1891, stating among

other things:

... that the line known as the Mountain line, as surveyed and run, in no respect conforms to the said treaty of 1855, and is not the line of the northern boundary of the Warm Springs Reservation or any part thereof; that the line known as the Handley line, as surveyed and run, substantially and practically conforms to the said treaty of 1855, from the initial point of said line up to and including the twenty-sixth (26th) mile thereof, (and) it is, therefore, considered and declared by the Commission that the northern boundary of the Warm Springs Indian Reservation, in the State of Oregon, is that part of the line run and surveyed by T. B. Handley, in the year 1871, from the initial point up to and including the twenty-sixth (26th) mile thereof, thence in a due west course to the summit of the Cascade Mountains.

Agent Lacey commented on the decision in his 1891 report

to the Indian Commissioners

This will not be satisfactory to the Indians, and the commission passed over the entire length of the two lines there could not be so much fault found with their decision. It is a pity that white settlers, living on broad fertile farms should begrudge these Indians any part of this rocky, hilly, mountainous, broken country, even counting it all up to the Mountain line. It is plain to my mind that the working of the treaty limiting the boundaries of this reservation was not fully comprehended by the Indians, if it was understood at all. There was evidently not a definite idea in the minds of

131

of the writers of the treaty as to the true topography¹ of the country, and the Indians on the other hand did not understand the full meaning of our language, translated into their own, even if they heard the treaty read, of which there seems to be some doubt.

If the department approves the decision of the commission and adopts the Handley line, then give these Indians several thousand dollars, not only to have them feel that the loss has been made up in some degree, but also make up what they have lost by the fraudulent treaty, as they claim, by which they lost their fisheries and then lost a large part of the consideration they received by the taking of the oxen and wagons by Superintendent Huntington to the Klamath Agency and never returning them.²

On June 6, 1894 an act was passed defining and permanently fixing the northern boundary of the Reservation. Quoting from the Statutes at Large:

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the true northern boundary line of the Warm Springs Indian Reservation in the State of Oregon, as defined in the treaty of June 25, 1855, made between the United States, represented by Joel Palmer, Superintendent of Indian Affairs of Oregon Territory, and the confederated tribes and bands of Indians in middle Oregon, in which the boundaries of the Indian reservation now called the Warm Springs Reservation were fixed, is hereby declared to be that part of the line run and surveyed by T. B. Handley, in the year 1871, from the initial point up to and including the 26th mile thereof;

¹In a letter to Rev. R. W. McBride regarding the boundary, R. R. Thompson wrote: "I do know that our knowledge of the topography of that entire country south of the Tigh Valley was extremely vague. Whites and Indians had traveled along that trail by the Warm Springs toward the Klamath country and back, but knew little or nothing of the country." R. V. Belt, Acting Commissioner, Report of Committee on Indian Affairs, February 19, 1890. 51st Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 2686) S. Ex. Doc. 67. Vol. IX, 9

²J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 383.

of the writers of the treaty as to the true topography of the country, and the Indians on the other hand did not understand the full meaning of our language, translated into their own, even if they heard the treaty read, of which there seems to be some doubt.

If the department approves the decision of the commissioner and adopts the Hambley line, then give these Indians several thousand dollars, not only to pay them for the loss of their property, but also to make up what they have lost by the fraudulent treaty, as they claim, by which they lost their fisheries and then lost a large part of the consideration they received by the taking of the oxen and wagons by Superintendent Hamilton to the Klamath Agency and never returning them.

On June 8, 1884 an act was passed defining and permanently

fixing the northern boundary of the Reservation. Getting from the

Statutes at large:

It is enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the northern boundary line of the Warm Springs Indian Reservation in the State of Oregon, as defined in the treaty of June 23, 1855, made between the United States, represented by Joel P. Walker, Superintendent of Indian Affairs at Oregon Territory, and the confederated tribes and bands of Indians in Middle Oregon, in which the boundaries of the Indian reservation now called the Warm Springs Reservation were defined, is hereby declared to be that part of the line run and surveyed by G. B. Hambley, in the year 1871, from the initial point up to and including the 24th mile thereof;

¹In a letter to Rev. A. W. Horstie regarding the boundary, R. E. Thompson writes: "I do know that our knowledge of the topography of that entire country south of the High Valley was extremely vague. Whites and Indians had traveled along that trail by the Warm Springs toward the Klamath country and back, but knew little or nothing of the country." R. V. Heit, Acting Commissioner, Report of Committee on Indian Affairs, February 19, 1890. Stat. Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 2885) 2d. Ex. Doc. 67, Vol. II, p. 9

²J. G. Luskley to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1881. 282 Cong. Rec., Vol. II (Ser. 2824) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV, 282

thence in a due west course to the summit of the Cascade Mountains, as found by the commissioners, Mark A. Fullerton, William H. H. Dufur, and James F. Payne, in the report to the Secretary of the Interior of date, June 8, 1891, in pursuance of an appointment for such purpose under a provision of the Indian Appropriation Act approved August 19, 1890.¹

Although the boundary had been apparently fixed by Congressional action, the Indians were not satisfied; and it remained a matter of dispute between Indians and white farmers for another fifty years.

sorted in the treaty, the following clause:

Provided, also, that the exclusive right of taking fish in the streams running through and bordering said reservation is hereby secured to said Indians and to all other usual and accustomed stations, in common with citizens of the United States, and of erecting suitable houses for curing the same

During the early years they depended to a great extent upon fish and roots for their subsistence. This was necessary, for their knowledge of agriculture was meagre, and the Agency possessed few farming implements which could be loaned to the individual Indians. As they became more skilled, and accumulated tools, the Agents objected to the Indians leaving the reservation en masse for the entire summer, to fish at The Dalles, when they should have remained on their farms caring for their crops.

The fishing season opened in May and continued until late

fall, and because the fishing grounds were from thirty to seventy-five miles distant the Indians moved their entire families to the Columbia.

¹Stats. XXVIII, 86.

¹Stats. XII, 263. Article I of Treaty of 1855.

thence in a due west course to the summit of the Cascade Mountains, as found by the commissioners, Mark A. Fisher, William H. B. Dyer, and James F. Payne, in the report to the Secretary of the Interior of date, June 8, 1891, in pursuance of an appointment for such purpose under a provision of the Indian Appropriation Act approved August 19, 1890.

Although the boundary has been apparently fixed by Congress-

in action, the Indians were not satisfied; and it remained a matter of

dispute between Indians and white farmers for another fifty years.

State, XVII, 88.

CHAPTER VI

THE FISHERIES DISPUTE

The Indians, parties to the Wasco treaty of 1855, attempted to secure for the future their inherent rights to fish without restrictions at their ancient fishing stations when they caused to be inserted in the treaty, the following clause;

Provided, also, That the exclusive right of taking fish in the streams running through and bordering said reservation is hereby secured to said Indians; and at all other usual and accustomed stations, in common with citizens of the United States, and of erecting suitable houses for curing the same¹

During the early years they depended to a great extent upon fish and roots for their subsistence. This was necessary, for their knowledge of agriculture was meagre, and the Agency possessed few farming implements which could be loaned to the individual Indians. As they became more skilled, and accumulated tools, the Agents objected to the Indians leaving the Reservation en masse for the entire summer, to fish at The Dalles, when they should have remained on their farms caring for their crops.

The fishing season opened in May and continued until late fall, and because the fishing grounds were from thirty to seventy-five miles distant the Indians moved their entire families to the Columbia

¹Stats. XII, 963. Article I of Treaty of 1855.

CHAPTER VI

THE FISHERIES DISPUTE

The Indians, parties to the Waco treaty of 1868, attempted to secure for the future their inherent rights to fish without restrictions at their ancient fishing stations when they caused to be inserted in the treaty, the following clause:

Provided, also, That the exclusive right of taking fish in the streams running through and bordering said reservation is hereby secured to said Indians; and all other laws and regulations, in common with citizens of the United States, and of existing and future laws for carrying the same

During the early years they depended to a great extent upon fish and roots for their subsistence. This was necessary, for their knowledge of agriculture was meagre, and the Agency possessed few farming implements which could be loaned to the individual Indians. As they became more skilled, and accumulated tools, the Agents objected to the Indians leaving the Reservation en masse for the entire summer, to fish at the Delta, when they should have remained on their farms caring for their crops.

The fishing season opened in May and continued until late fall, and because the fishing grounds were from thirty to seventy-five miles distant the Indians covered their entire families to the Columbia

¹Article XII, 983. Article I of Treaty of 1868.

living along the River during the summer months. The Agents alleged that the farmers left as soon as crops were planted, seldom returning during the entire growing season to weed or cultivate. Consequently in many instances the labor of plowing and planting, and the money spent for seeds was wasted, for the neglected crops were ruined by drought, weeds, or destroyed by cattle which broke into the ill-fenced fields and trampled or ate the grain. William Logan, in charge of the Agency, wrote of this in 1862:

It would be of infinite good for the efficiency of the Indian Department Service if the Indians could be prevented from going to these fisheries. . . It is true they are permitted by treaty stipulation to take fish there and some go there for that purpose, but at the same time it is a fair excuse for others to leave the reservation and go to the fisheries not for the purpose of taking fish. They will be thrown in contact with vicious white people who barter off to them liquors and steal from them or cheat them out of their horses and women.

I consider it entirely impossible for the agent in charge to keep the Indians on the reservation and to have them cultivate the soil in a manner to derive any benefit therefrom unless they are entirely prohibited from going to the fisheries.¹

The following year the Oregon Superintendent, J. W. Perit Huntington, discussed this problem in his annual report to the Department of Indian Affairs at Washington.

The Indians really reside at the reservation but a small portion of the year. Under pretense of fishing and herding their stock, they infest the towns along the Columbia River, and defy the efforts of the agent

¹William Logan to William H. Rector, July 28, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 435.

living along the River during the summer months. The Agents alleged that the farmers left as soon as crops were planted, seldom returning during the entire growing season to weed or cultivate. Consequently in many instances the labor of plowing and planting, and the money spent for seeds was wasted, for the neglected crops were ruined by drought, weeds, or destroyed by cattle which broke into the ill-fenced fields and trampled or ate the grain. William Logan, in charge of the Agency, wrote of this

in 1882:

It would be of infinite good for the efficiency of the Indian Department Service if the Indians could be prevented from going to these Reservations. . . . If it is true they are permitted by treaty stipulation to take fish there and some go there for that purpose, but at the same time it is a fair excuse for others to leave the reservation and go to the Reservations not for the purpose of taking fish. They will be thrown in contact with whites who barter off to them furs and steal from them or cheat them out of their horses and women.

I consider it entirely impossible for the agent in charge to keep the Indians on the reservation and to have them cultivate the soil in a manner to derive any benefit therefrom unless they are entirely prohibited from going to the Reservations.

The following year the Oregon Superintendent, J. W. Paris Hunt-

ington, discussed this problem in his annual report to the Department of

Indian Affairs at Washington.

The Indians really reside at the reservation but a small portion of the year. Under pretenses of fishing and herding their stock, they leave the town along the Columbia River, and defy the efforts of the agent

William Logan to William H. Reeder, July 28, 1882. 37th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1187) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 438.

to prevent their procuring whiskey. The sales of fish and berries, and the prostitution of their women afford them plenty of money, and render them less desirous than they otherwise would be to engage in agriculture. If they would give up this right it would relieve the white settlements of a very great nuisance and very much better the condition of the Indians. I recommend an appropriation of \$3,000 to be paid in two annual installments for that purpose.¹

In 1864 Huntington recommended that a law be enacted which would require the Indians to remain upon the Reservation and would provide for their punishment by withholding annuities or otherwise, if they absented themselves without consent of the Agent. He also suggested that it should be made an offense for any white person to entice an Indian to leave, or to conceal or harbor him after he had left the Reservation without permission.²

An act was subsequently passed by Congress authorizing an arrangement with the Indians by which they should yield a right which they had to leave the Reservation to fish, upon the payment of a moderate sum in necessary agricultural implements or other useful articles.³

On November 15, 1865, Huntington made a supplemental treaty with the confederated tribes by which they relinquished their right to fish, hunt, gather roots and berries and pasture their stock upon lands

¹J. W. Perit Huntington to William Dole, September 12, 1863. 38th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1182) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 166.

²J. W. Perit Huntington to William P. Dole, September 25, 1864. 38th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1220) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. V, 226.

³Ibid., Annual Report of Secretary of Interior, November 15, 1864, 154.

to prevent their procuring whiskey. The sales of fish and berries, and the prostitution of their women afford them plenty of money, and render them less desirous than they otherwise would be to engage in agriculture. If they would give up this right it would relieve the white settlements of a very great nuisance and very much better the condition of the Indians. I recommend an appropriation of \$5,000 to be paid in two annual installments for that purpose.

In 1864 Huntington recommended that a law be enacted which would require the Indians to remain upon the Reservation and would provide for their punishment by withholding annuities or otherwise, if they absented themselves without consent of the Agent. He also suggested that it should be made an offense for any white person to entice an Indian to leave, or to conceal or harbor him after he had left the Reservation without permission.

An act was subsequently passed by Congress authorizing an arrangement with the Indians by which they should yield a right which they had to leave the Reservation to fish, upon the payment of a moderate sum in necessary agricultural implements or other useful articles.

On November 18, 1865, Huntington made a supplemental treaty with the confederated tribes by which they relinquished their right to fish, hunt, gather roots and berries and pasture their stock upon lands

¹J. W. Peritt Huntington to William P. Dole, September 12, 1865. 28th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1188) H. R. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 186.

²J. W. Peritt Huntington to William P. Dole, September 25, 1864. 28th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1230) H. R. Doc. 1, Vol. V, 236.

³Ibid., Annual Report of Secretary of Interior, November 18, 1864.

outside the Reservation, which was reserved in the original treaty of June 25, 1855.¹ Following is a resume of the treaty which was to prove a point of controversy in the future:

Article 1. The rights secured under Article 1 of the treaty of June 25, 1855, to fish, erect houses, hunt game, gather roots and berries upon lands without the reservation hereby relinquished, it having become evident that it is detrimental to the interests of the Indians and the whites.

Article 2. The tribes covenant and agree to remain upon the Reservation subject to the laws of the United States and regulations of the Indian Department and control of the officers thereof, and to pursue and return any members who shall attempt to leave the Reservation.

Article 3. When necessary for an Indian to go beyond the borders of the Reservation, the Agent at his discretion to give each Indian a written pass always for a short period and the expiration definitely fixed on said paper. Any Indian having a pass, which remains for a longer period than the time named in said pass shall be deemed to have violated this treaty, the same as if he or she had gone without a pass.

Article 4. Any infraction of this treaty shall subject the Indian to a deprivation of his or her share of annuities and such other punishment as the President may direct.

Article 5. In consideration of the relinquishment of rights herein enumerated \$3,500 to be spent in teams, agricultural implements,

¹Stats. XIV, 761
49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, pt. 2, 509-510. This treaty was proclaimed March 20, 1857.

¹J. W. Perit Huntington to D. N. Cooley, October 15, 1866. 39th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 76.

outside the Reservation, which was reserved in the original treaty of June 25, 1855. Following is a resume of the treaty which was to prove a point of controversy in the future:

Article 1. The rights secured under Article 1 of the treaty of June 25, 1855, to fish, erect houses, hunt game, gather roots and berries upon lands within the reservation hereby relinquished, it being become evident that it is detrimental to the interests of the Indians and the whites.

Article 2. The tribes covered and agree to remain upon the Reservation subject to the laws of the United States and regulations of the Indian Department and control of the officers thereof, and to pursue and return any members who shall attempt to leave the Reservation.

Article 3. When necessary for an Indian to go beyond the borders of the Reservation, the Agent at his discretion to give each Indian a written pass always for a short period and the expiration definitely fixed on said paper. Any Indian having a pass, which remains for a longer period than the time named in said pass shall be deemed to have violated this treaty, the same as if he or she had gone without a pass.

Article 4. Any infraction of this treaty shall subject the Indian to a deprivation of his or her share of annuities and such other punishment as the President may direct.

Article 5. In consideration of the relinquishment of rights herein enumerated \$2,500 to be spent in teams, agricultural implements,

seed and other articles for the advancement of the tribe in agriculture and civilization.

Article 6. United States to allot to each head of family of said tribe or band, a tract of land sufficient for his or her use. Possession guaranteed and secured to said family and heirs forever.

Article 7. Any Indian known to drink or possess ardent spirits to be reported to the Agent with the name of the person of whom the liquor was obtained, that they may be lawfully punished.¹

At the time the treaty was made and approved, it was hailed as the solution to a serious and troublesome problem. To quote Huntington, "It now gives the Agent enough control over them [the Indians] to confine them to the Reservation, and the effect upon the Indians is most salutary in removing them from the demoralizing effects of whiskey and debauchery, while it affords the whites infinite satisfaction by ridding them of a nuisance which otherwise would be almost intolerable."²

The article providing for issuance of permits to those leaving the Reservation was logical. Several of the Warm Springs men had been mistaken by settlers for hostile Snakes or Modocs and killed. There was therefore danger to those who left the Reservation without some means of

¹Stats. XIV, 751. Resume, "Bureau of Education Special Report", 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2264) S. Ex. Doc. 95, Vol. II, pt. 2, 609-610. This treaty was proclaimed March 28, 1867.

²J. W. Perit Huntington to D. N. Cooley, October 15, 1866. 39th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 76.

and other articles for the...
movement of the tribes in agriculture
and civilization.

Article 8. United States to allow to each head
of family of said tribe or band, a
grant of land sufficient for his or
her use. Possession guaranteed and
secured to said family and heirs for-
ever.

Article 7. Any Indian known to drink or possess
ardent spirits to be reported to the
Agent with the name of the person of
whom the liquor was obtained, that
they may be lawfully punished.

At the time the treaty was made and approved, it was hailed
as the solution to a serious and troublesome problem. To quote Lansing-
ton, "It now gives the Agent enough control over them [the Indians]
to confine them to the Reservation, and the effect upon the Indians is
most salutary in removing them from the demoralizing effects of whiskey
and debauchery, while it allows the whites to indulge in satisfaction by
riding them of a nuisance which otherwise would be almost intolerable."
The article providing for issuance of permits to those leaving
the Reservation was logical. Several of the more serious men had been
mistaken by settlers for hostile Indians or horses and killed. There was
therefore danger to those who left the Reservation without some means of

¹State, XIV, 751. Bureau of Education Special Report,
48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2304) S. R. Doc. 28, Vol. II, Pt. 2,
202-210. This treaty was proclaimed March 28, 1867.
²J. W. West, Investigation of the W. R. Cooley, October 18, 1866, 2062
Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1224) S. R. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 78.

identification.¹ This article appears to have been the one stressed in the discussion of the treaty.

Major Omar Babcock, Superintendent of the Umatilla Reservation until 1939 and former Superintendent of Warm Springs, wrote regarding Articles 1 and 3;

I have been told by old Indians who were present when the 1865 treaty was made, that no mention was made of that paragraph [regarding relinquishment of fishing rights] and the Indians signed it in the belief that all they had done was to pledge themselves to have the identifying permits when they left the Reservation. Later, they found that they had relinquished one of their most valuable possessions.²

He stated also that it was the belief of the Indians that the agitation for a treaty originated with commercial fishing interests along the Columbia River.

In years of crop failure the Indians still depended upon roots and fish for their food for winter. Passes were issued and the Indians spent short periods of time, usually twenty or thirty days, along the River.

Definitely located fishing stations were recognized as a form of personal property. The tribe in whose territory or limits they were exacted tributes from all who fished.³

¹The Mountaineer (Daily), The Dalles, Oregon, March 9, 1866, p. 2, c. 2.

²Letter from Major Omar Babcock, March 3, 1939.

³Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, edited by Edmond S. Meany, (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1926), p. 45. Reprinted from the Washington Historical Quarterly, 1925-1926. Also Daniel Lee and J. H. Frost, Ten Years in Oregon, (New York, J. Colford, Printer, 1844), 176-177. The average price of a salmon was ten cents, but it depended upon the Indians wants.

identification. This article appears to have been the one referred

in the discussion of the Treaty.

Major Carl Johnson, Superintendent of the Walla Walla Reservation

until 1939 and former Superintendent of New Springs, wrote regarding

Articles 1 and 2:

I have been told by old Indians who were present when the 1855 Treaty was made, that no mention was made of that paragraph [regarding relinquishment of fishing rights] and the Indians signed it in the belief that all they had done was to pledge themselves to have the identifying parties when they left the Reservation. Later, they found that they had relinquished one of their most valuable possessions.

He stated also that it was the belief of the Indians that the agitation

for a treaty originated with commercial fishing interests along the

Colville River.

In years of crop failure the Indians still depended upon trout

and fish for their food for winter. Traps were laid and the Indians

spent short periods of time, usually twenty or thirty days, along the

River.

Relatively isolated fishing stations were recognized as a form

of personal property. The tribes in whose territory or limits they were

erected tribute from all who fished.

¹The Mountaineer (Daily), The Dalles, Oregon, March 2, 1935, p. 1, c. 1.

²Letter from Major Carl Johnson, March 2, 1939.

³Story of Walla Walla in the Northwest, edited by Edmund S. Henny, (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1925), p. 55. Reprinted from The Washington Historical Quarterly, 1925-1926, also Daniel Lee and J. E. Ross, Ten Years in Oregon, (New York, J. Colford, Printer, 1841), 173-177. The average price of a salmon was ten cents, but it depended upon the Indian winter.

The capture of the first salmon of the season was accompanied by a ceremony intended to give that particular fishing station a good season's catch.¹ The ceremonies started with a tribal feast consisting mainly of salmon and eels, either freshly cooked or dried,² and continued with dancing to the music of tom-toms and more feasting. Fishing, as well as most of their other occupations, was surrounded with superstition.

The method of fishing at The Dalles resembled that used at Willamette Falls. Charles Wilkes described his visit at The Dalles during the fishing season and gave a clear picture of the means employed by the Indians at that early time.

They also [comparing them to the Willamette Valley Indians] construct canals on a line parallel with the shore, with rocks and stones, for about 50 feet in length, through which the fish pass in order to avoid the strong current, and are here taken in great numbers.³

Salmon were caught during runs in the spring and fall, partly with dip-nets, partly by spearing, while smaller fish were obtained with hook and line or by means of basket traps. Scaffolds extending over the rapids, a few feet above the foaming waters were fastened to the rocks, and from these the fishermen swung their nets or hurled their spears into the water below. The nets, holding from two to three bushels were

¹Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), 917.

²The Oregonian, Portland, Oregon, April 17, 1939. p. 1.

³An Illustrated History of Central Oregon. . . ., (Spokane: Western Historical Publishing Company, 1905), pp. 88-89.

The capture of the first salmon of the season was accompanied by a ceremony intended to give that particular fishing station a good season's catch. The ceremonies started with a tribal feast consisting mainly of salmon and sea, either freshly cooked or dried, and continued with dancing to the music of tom-toms and more feasting, as well as most of their other occupations, was surrounded with superstition. The method of fishing at The Dalles resembled that used at Willamette Falls. Charles Wilkes described his visit at The Dalles during the fishing season and gave a clear picture of the means employed by the Indians at that early time.

They also [comparing them to the Willamette Valley Indians] construct dams on a line parallel with the shore, with rocks and stones, for about 80 feet in length, through which the fish pass in order to avoid the strong current, and are here taken in great numbers.

Salmon were caught during runs in the spring and fall, partly with dip-nets, partly by spearing, while smaller fish were obtained with hook and line or by means of basket traps. Baffleboards extending over the rapids, a few feet above the foaming waters were fastened to the rocks, and from these the fishermen swung their nets or hurled their spears into the water below. The nets, holding from two to three bushels were

¹ Frederick Webb Hodge, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, II (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910), p. 117.

² The Oregonian, Portland, Oregon, April 14, 1888, p. 1.

³ An Illustrated History of Central Oregon. . . . (Spokane: Western Historical Publishing Company, 1905), pp. 88-89.

fastened to handles fifteen to twenty feet long.¹ The hooks and spears were also attached to long poles, but they were fastened to a line about five feet from the upper end of the pole so they would unship readily. If the hook was made permanently fast to the end of the pole, it would be likely to break, and the large fish would be much more difficult to take.²

Wilkes described the preparation of the fish in the following

words:

The men are engaged in fishing and do nothing else. On the women falls all the work of skinning, cleaning and drying the fish for their winters' stores.

So soon as the fish are caught they are laid for a few hours on the rocks, in the hot sun, which permits the skins to be taken off with greater ease; the flesh is then stripped off the bones, mashed and pounded as fine as possible. It is then spread out on mats and placed upon frames to dry in the sun and wind, which effectually cures it. Indeed, it is said that meat of any kind cured in this climate never becomes putrid.

Three or four days are sufficient to dry a large matful, four inches deep. The cured fish is then pounded into a large basket, which will contain about 80 pounds; put up in this way, if kept dry, it will keep for three years.³

As early as 1855 or 1856 the Indians were instructed in the process of salting salmon, and they soon became fond of it. Previously they had always either smoked or dried the fish, sometimes pounding it to make pemican, as described by Wilkes, and packing it into hempen sacks

¹Daniel Lee and J. H. Frost, Ten Years in Oregon, (New York: J. Colford, Printer, 1844), pp. 196-197.

²Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, edited by Edmond S. Meany, (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1926), pp. 105-106.

³Ibid., p. 89. Also Daniel Lee and J. H. Frost, Ten Years in Oregon, (New York: J. Colford, Printer, 1844), p. 106.

fastened to handles fifteen to twenty feet long.¹ The hooks and spears were also attached to long poles, but they were fastened to a line about five feet from the upper end of the pole so they would splash readily. If the hook was made permanently fast to the end of the pole, it would be likely to break, and the large fish would be much more difficult to take.² Wilkes described the preparation of the fish in the following

words:

The men are engaged in fishing and do nothing else. On the women take all the work of skinning, cleaning and drying the fish for their winter stores. So soon as the fish are caught they are laid for a few hours on the rocks, in the hot sun, which permits the skin to be taken off with greater ease; the flesh is then stripped off the bones, washed and powdered as fine as possible. It is then spread out on mats and placed upon frames to dry in the sun and wind, which effectually cures it. In good, it is said that most of my kind cured in this climate never becomes putrid. Three or four days are sufficient to dry a large mat- fish, four inches deep. The cured fish is then powdered into a large basket, which will contain about 80 pounds; put up in this way, it will keep for three years.³

As early as 1855 or 1866 the Indians were instructed in the process of salting salmon, and they soon became fond of it. Previously they had always either smoked or dried the fish, sometimes powdering it to make pemican, as described by Wilkes, and packing it into hampers sacks

¹Daniel Lee and J. H. Frost, Ten Years in Oregon, (New York: J. Colford, Printer, 1844), pp. 196-197.
²History of Wilkes in the Northwest, edited by Edmund S. Henny, (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1928), pp. 108-109.
³Ibid., p. 83. Also Daniel Lee and J. H. Frost, Ten Years in Oregon, (New York: J. Colford, Printer, 1844), p. 108.

FISHERIES

Statement Regarding the Amount of SalmonCured During the Years1866-1878

Year	Salted	Dried	Sold
1866	153 Barrels	600 Barrels	\$975
1867 ^a			
1868	16,000 Pounds altogether		200
1869 ^b	24,000	"	
1870 ^a			
1871	35,000	"	928 ^c
1872	20 Barrels	"	
1873 ^b	225	"	
1874 ^b	16,000 Pounds	"	
1875 ^a			
1876	30,000 to 40,000 Pounds in equal quantities		
1877	"	"	"
1878	"	"	"

^aFigures not available for the year.

^bNo figures given for the amount sold.

^c35,000 pounds sold.

Statement Showing the Amount of Sales

Given During the Year

1935-1936

Year	United States	Foreign	Total
1935	122,000	600,000	722,000
1936	12,000	18,000	30,000
1937	12,000	"	12,000
1938	12,000	"	12,000
1939	12,000	"	12,000
1940	12,000	"	12,000
1941	12,000	"	12,000
1942	12,000	"	12,000
1943	12,000	"	12,000
1944	12,000	"	12,000
1945	12,000	"	12,000
1946	12,000	"	12,000
1947	12,000	"	12,000
1948	12,000	"	12,000

* Figures not available for the year.
 The figures given for the amount sold.
 12,000 pounds sold.

of their own make for storage or trading purposes.¹ The chief rendezvous for barter was at the falls, a few miles above The Dalles,² where neighboring tribes came to trade their products for fish.

The Indians refused to sell any salmon until after the first run, and then "always without the heart," wrote Wilkes in his diary.³ This may be explained by the following excerpt taken from another part of his diary: "During the fishing season the Indians live entirely on the heads, hearts and offal of the salmon, which they string on sticks and roast over a small fire."⁴

The fish was prepared at the fishery and packed in barrels which were sunk in the ground to keep until needed during the winter. Very seldom were the caches raided until the settlements grew large

¹Ibid., p. 181. Sacks were lined with salmon skins before they were filled. Twenty salmon required a sack about one foot by two feet in length.

²A. B. Meacham, Wigwam and War-Path; or the Royal Chief in Chains, (Boston: John P. Dale and Company, 1875), p. 147.

³Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, edited by Edmond S. Meany, (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1926), p. 45.

⁴An Illustrated History of Central Oregon. . . . (Spokane; Western Historical Publishing Company, 1905), p. 88.

of their own make for storage or trading purposes.¹ The chief reason
was for barter was at the falls, a few miles above the falls,² where
neighboring tribes came to trade their products for fish.

The Indians refused to sell any salmon until after the first
run, and then "always without the heart," wrote Wilkes in his diary.³
This may be explained by the following excerpt taken from another part
of his diary: "During the fishing season the Indians live entirely on
the heads, hearts and tails of the salmon, which they string on sticks
and roast over a small fire."⁴

The fish was prepared at the fishery and packed in barrels
which were sunk in the ground to keep until needed during the winter.
Very seldom were the caches raided until the settlements grew large

¹Ibid., p. 181. Caches were lined with salmon skins before
they were filled. Twenty salmon required a sack about one foot by
two feet in length.

²A. B. Meade, Wagon and War-Path of the Royal Chief in
Chama, (Boston: John P. Hale and Company, 1876), p. 147.

³Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, edited by Edward S. Mearns,
(Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1928), p. 48.

⁴An Illustrated History of Central Oregon, . . . (Spokane,
Western Historical Publishing Company, 1908), p. 88.

and unprincipled white persons, or roving bands of Indians whose lands had been taken by settlers, stole from them.¹

Shortly after the signing of the treaty, however, dissatisfaction arose; not regarding the claims to the land which they had lost, but concerning the right to take fish at their old fisheries.²

A. B. Meacham relieved Huntington as Oregon Superintendent in May 1869,³ and in the same year the Agencies were turned over to the military Department.⁴ John Smith, who was replaced by Brevet Captain William W. Mitchell, described the general conditions on the Reservation and particularly stressed the fishery problem in his last report.

The Indians say that they did not understand the terms of the treaty ammendatory to the treaty of 1855, and signed by them on November 15, 1865 with J. W. P. Huntington, Superintendent of Indian Affairs of Oregon.

They claim it was not properly interpreted to them and while they were willing to give up all rights and titles to land . . . without the limits of this Reservation, yet that they were led to believe the right of taking fish, hunting game, et cetera, would still be

¹A. P. Dennison to J. W. Nesmith, August 1, 1858. 35th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 997) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 615. Dennison recommended that suitable houses be erected at each of the fisheries, as promised by the treaty, to facilitate the putting up and preserving of salmon, asking for an appropriation of \$3,000 to be furnished for this purpose. Also see A. P. Dennison to Edward R. Geary, July 14, 1859. 36th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1023) S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 802.

²A. B. Meacham, Wigwam and War-Path; of the Royal Chief in Chains, (Boston: John P. Dale and Company, 1875) 157-158.

³John Smith to A. B. Meacham, September 20, 1869. 41st Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 595.

⁴"Reports of Committees of the House of Representatives, 1875-1876." 44th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1709) H. Ex. Doc. 354, Vol. II, 4-6.

and unprincipled white persons, or roving bands of Indians whose lands had been taken by settlers, stole from them.¹

Shortly after the signing of the treaty, however, dissatisfied factions arose; not regarding the claims to the land which they had lost, but concerning the right to fish at their old fisheries.²

A. B. Meacham relieved Huntington as Oregon Superintendent in May 1855,³ and in the same year the Agencies were turned over to the Military Department.⁴ John Smith, who was replaced by Braver Captain William W. Mitchell, described the general conditions on the Reservation and particularly stressed the fishery problem in his last report.

The Indians say that they did not understand the terms of the treaty amendatory to the treaty of 1855 and signed by them on November 15, 1855 with J. W. P. Huntington, Superintendent of Indian Affairs of Oregon. They claim it was not properly interpreted to them and while they were willing to give up all rights and titles to land . . . without the limits of this Reservation, yet that they were led to believe the right of taking fish, hunting game, etc. etc., would still be

¹A. P. Donelson to J. W. Bennett, August 1, 1855. 38th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 937) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 216.

Donelson recommended that suitable houses be erected at each of the fisheries, as provided by the treaty, to facilitate the putting up and preserving of salmon, asking for an appropriation of \$2,000 to be furnished for this purpose. Also see A. P. Donelson to Edward E. Geary, July 14, 1855. 38th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1022) S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 802.

²A. B. Meacham, Wishes and War-Facts of the Royal Chief in Idaho, (Boston: John P. Dale and Company, 1875) 187-188.

³John Smith to A. B. Meacham, September 20, 1855. 41st Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, 598.

⁴Report of Committee of the House of Representatives, 1875-1876. 44th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1703) H. Ex. Doc. 284, Vol. II, 4-8.

given to them. Were it not for the salmon fisheries at The Dalles they would have suffered during the coming winter.

They do not wish to regain the land, but they wish to have the free and unmolested right to take fish at said fisheries guaranteed to them; and that provision be made that no person or persons may assume control of the said fisheries to the exclusion of the Indians.

Salmon is to an Indian what bread is to a white man; and I hope this matter will receive your attention and that these Indians may be permitted to use the said fishery in common with the whites.¹

The Indians were anxious that this wrong be remedied and to visit their "Great Father in Washington and to him present their cause of complaint."²

When the Indian Commissioner, Felix Brunot visited Warm Springs in 1871, he called a council meeting and listened to the complaints made by the assembled chiefs. Upon his return to Washington, he made a detailed report to the Board of Indian Commissioners, commenting at some length on the needs of the Indians, and their grievances. "The Indians present at the Council were generally well-disposed," he wrote, "and displayed considerable intelligence. Their speeches were sensible, they indicated the causes which operated against the advancement of the tribe. . . ."³

¹John Smith to A. B. Meacham, September 20, 1869. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 603.

²Report of Felix R. Brunot to Board of Indian Commissioners, November 20, 1871. 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 534.

³Ibid.

given to them. Were it not for the salmon fisheries at
The Dalles they would have suffered during the coming
winter.

They do not wish to regain the land, but they wish
to have the free and unobstructed right to catch fish at
and fisheries guaranteed to them; and that provision
be made that no person or persons may exercise control of
the said fisheries to the exclusion of the Indians.
Salmon is to an Indian what bread is to a white
man; and I hope this matter will receive your attention
and that these Indians may be permitted to use the said
fishery in common with the whites.

The Indians were anxious that this wrong be remedied and
to visit their "Great Father" in Washington and to his present their
cause of complaint."

When the Indian Commissioner, Felix Brunot visited
Springs in 1871, he called a council meeting and listened to the
complaints made by the assembled chiefs. Upon his return to Wash-
ington, he made a detailed report to the Board of Indian Commissioners,
commenting at some length on the needs of the Indians, and their
experiences. "The Indians present at the Council were generally well-
disposed," he wrote, "and displayed considerable intelligence. Their
speeches were sensible, they indicated the causes which operated against
the advancement of the tribe."

¹John Smith to A. H. Reardon, September 20, 1882, 41st Cong.,
2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 602.
²Report of Felix R. Brunot to Board of Indian Commissioners,
November 20, 1871, 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. 1, (Ser. 1208) H. Ex.
Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 224.

214

Painost, the chief of the Wasco tribe, complained that the natives had to go off the Reservation to hunt in order to live and that the white people said they were troubling everybody. Mack, the Snake chief, said,

We never have had enough of the white man's food to eat, and it pulls us back to a savage life.

Where we have a fishery, it is not on our ground; the whites are there. The fishery where we made our living is now owned by a white man; the white man said many things about it that were not so. It is not right to starve the Indian, it is better to kill him.

Captain Smith saw we had no grain this year so he rented the fishery for \$60. The man who owned it tried to keep the Indians out of his garden, but they would not steal anything, and it was his fault they came there; he rented the fishery to them.¹

Brunot believed as did many other white men that the Indians would not be able to subsist without access to their fisheries, and he urged that the right be restored to them.²

¹Ibid., p. 544. Note: The Indians, not understanding the right of the parties in possession, opened the enclosure and really in violation of law went to the ground where they and their fathers had always fished. The Indian Department paid the claimant the damage done to the growing crops.

²John Smith wrote to Huntington in 1868: "Their annuities are insufficient to purchase those articles of clothing so indispensable to them. You are well aware that their beneficial funds only amount to some \$3.50 to each Indian per year, and that in depreciated currency. This had to purchase medicines, farm implements, material, et cetera for their different shops. This is entirely insufficient to meet their necessities. John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 577.

...the chief of the Nez Percé tribe, complained that the
natives had to go off the Reservation to hunt in order to live and that
the white people said they were troubling everybody. Mack, the Snake
chief, said,

We never have had enough of the white man's food
to eat, and it boils us back to a savage life.
Where we have a fishery, it is not on our ground;
the whites are there. The fishery where we made our
living is now owned by a white man; the white man said
many things about it that were not so. It is not right
to starve the Indian, it is better to kill him.
Captain Smith saw we had no grain this year so
he rented the fishery for \$50. The man who owned it
tried to keep the Indians out of his garden, but they
would not steal anything, and it was his fault they
came there; he rented the fishery to them.

...did not believe as did many other white men that the Indians
would not be able to subsist without access to their fisheries, and he
urged that the right be restored to them.²

²Ibid., p. 544. Note: The Indians, not understanding the
right of the parties in possession, opened the enclosure and really in
violation of law went to the ground where they and their fathers had
always fished. The Indian Department paid the claimant the damage
done to the growing crops.

³John Smith wrote to Huntington in 1868: "Their annuities
are insufficient to purchase those articles of clothing so indispensable
to them. You are well aware that their beneficial funds only amount
to some \$3.00 to each Indian per year, and that is depreciated currency.
This had to purchase medicines, farm implements, material of value for
their different shops. This is entirely insufficient to meet their
necessities. John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868.
40th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1526) H. Ex. Doc. I, Vol. II, 677.

Between 1864 and 1866, the lands in the neighborhood of The Dalles, as well as the land embracing the fisheries, were surveyed and sold to settlers under the pre-emption laws. They were enclosed with fences which prevented the Indians and other from having access to the fisheries, except on payment of a royalty or rental.¹ Agent Smith paid a Mr. Evans \$60 annually just for the right of passage by the Indians to and from the fishery over a piece of rocky ground.²

"In 1882, one Mr. Taylor, who had purchased lands, leased the fisheries to certain whites, and in consequence of this, troubles and disputes arose, which it was not difficult to see would end in disaster to the Indians unless some protection was afforded them", reported J. D. C. Atkins to the Secretary of the Interior in 1886.³

He continued:

By the treaty made November 15, 1865,⁴ they relinquished the right to take fish which they expressly reserved in their treaty of June 25, 1855 in language strikingly similar to that of the Yakama treaty of 1855.⁵

¹A. B. Meacham, Wigwam and War-Path or the Royal Chief in Chains, (Boston: John P. Dale and Company, 1875), p. 157.

²John Smith to T. B. Odeneal, September 1, 1872. 42d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1560) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 751.

³Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, J. D. C. Atkins, September 28, 1886. 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 2467) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 130-131.

⁴Stats. XIV, 751.

⁵Stats. XII, 963.

Between 1864 and 1868, the lands in the neighborhood of the
 Dalles, as well as the land adjoining the fisheries, were surveyed and
 sold to settlers under the pre-emption laws. They were enclosed with
 fences which prevented the Indians and other tribes having access to the
 fisheries, except on payment of a royalty or rental.¹ Agent Smith paid
 a Mr. Evans \$80 annually for the right of passage by the Indians
 to and from the fishery over a piece of rocky ground.²

"In 1868, one Mr. Taylor, who had purchased lands, leased
 the fisheries to certain whites, and in consequence of this, troubles
 and disputes arose, which it was not difficult to see would end in
 disaster to the Indians unless some protection was afforded them."
 reported J. D. C. Atkins to the Secretary of the Interior in 1868.³

Be continued

By the treaty made November 18, 1868,⁴ they relinquished
 the right to take fish which they expressly reserved in
 their treaty of June 22, 1855 in language strikingly similar
 to that of the Yakima treaty of 1855.⁵

¹A. B. Mendenhall, War-Path of the Royal Chief in
Chinook, (Boston: John P. Dale and Company, 1876), p. 157.

²John Smith to T. B. Osann, September 1, 1872, 42d Cong.,
 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1880) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 151.

³Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, J. D. C.
 Atkins, September 28, 1868, 44th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 2487)
 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VIII, 130-131.

⁴Stats. XLY, 751.

⁵Stats. XLV, 903.

grounds, stands. These Indians have incessantly protested against the ratification or observance of this treaty of 1855, and there is sufficient testimony before this office to satisfy this department that the Government should not be too exacting in its enforcement.

Arrangements have been made by Agent Wheeler by which the Warm Springs Indians have been granted access to the fishery on the Columbia River, but this privilege is limited to one year.¹

It was proposed at this time to purchase the land from Mr. Taylor, but this was declined by the Department for the Indians already possessed, under their treaty, all the rights they would acquire by this purchase.²

The land on which their ancient fishing grounds were located still belonged to the United States, and Meacham suggested in 1871 that a military reserve be made of the property one mile long on the south side of the Columbia River.³

By 1886, not only had a Reservation been granted to the Indians along the river,⁴ but arrangements had been made through military channels whereby the Indians could return to their fishing

¹Ibid.

²Ibid.

³A. B. Meacham to Felix R. Brunot, October 25, 1871. 42d Cong. 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1515) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 714.

⁴Cascades Canal Reservation. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2287) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XII, 196.

These Indians have incessantly protested against the ratification or observance of this treaty of 1825, and there is sufficient testimony before this office to satisfy this department that the Government should not be too exacting in its enforcement. Arrangements have been made by Agent Wheeler by which the Warm Springs Indians have been granted access to the fishery on the Columbia River, but this privilege is limited to one year.¹

It was proposed at this time to purchase the land from Mr. Taylor, but this was declined by the Department for the Indians already possessed, under their treaty, all the rights they would acquire by purchase.²

The land on which their ancient fishing grounds were located still belonged to the United States, and Meacham suggested in 1871 that a military reserve be made of the property some mile long on the south side of the Columbia River.³

By 1886, not only had a Reservation been granted to the Indians along the river,⁴ but arrangements had been made through military channels whereby the Indians could return to their fishing

¹Ibid.

²Ibid.

³A. B. Meacham to Felix E. Bruner, October 22, 1871. 42d Cong. 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1812) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. I, 714.

⁴Cascades Canal Reservation.

grounds, abandoned because of maltreatment from white men, locating their camp one mile below the foot of the canal. A detail of troops was to be furnished during the fishing season for the maintenance of order and discipline, and protection by United States' authorities was assured.¹

However, the Indians were not satisfied. They insisted that they had been defrauded in the fishery transaction and continued to urge that justice be done. In 1884, the Agent, Alonzo Gesner, wrote of this in his annual communication. The leading men of the tribes on the Reservation, Marks, Kiuck, Kuckup, Bill Chinook and others claimed that there had undoubtedly been a fraud on the part of the Government.² This same matter continued as a point of contention and in 1887, Jason Wheeler, the new Agent, believed it again necessary to refer to the problem, in the following words:

There is not a sufficient amount of arable land for Indians or anybody else to maintain a living upon the Reservation. Huntington, United States Indian Superintendent, is the man who did the unlawful act. As he is now among the dead, I feel a delicacy in assailing his act; but justice drives me

¹Annual Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, J. D. C. Atkins, September 28, 1886. 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 2467) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 131.

²Alonzo Gesner to H. Price, August 15, 1884. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2287) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XII, 196.

grounds, abandoned because of mistreatment from white men, locating their camp one mile below the foot of the canal. A detail of troops was to be furnished during the fishing season for the maintenance of order and discipline, and protection by United States authorities was assured.¹

However, the Indians were not satisfied. They insisted that they had been betrayed in the fishery transaction and continued to urge that justice be done. In 1884, the Agent, Alonzo Gerner, wrote of this in his annual communication. The leading men of the tribes on the Reservation, Mark, Fisk, Ewing, Bill Gillock and others claimed that there had undoubtedly been a fraud on the part of the government.² This same matter continued as a point of contention and in 1887, Jason Wheeler, the new Agent, believed it again necessary to refer to the problem, in the following words:

There is not a sufficient amount of arable land for Indians or anybody else to maintain a living upon the Reservation. Washington, United States Indian Superintendent, is the man who did the unwise act. As he is now among the dead, I feel a belated duty in assailing his act; but just-ice driver me

¹Annual Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, J. D. C. Atkins, September 28, 1885. 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 2327) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 151.

²Alonzo Gerner to H. Fiske, August 18, 1884. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2327) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XIII, 132.

Their fishery was particularly and jealously reserved by them in the Palmer treaty of 1855, and stolen from them by Huntington in 1865; all of which I can prove by William Chinook, one of the signers of both treaties, Pianoose, Tasimpt, Holliquilla, Tullux and many other old Indians who were present at the time of signing, as well as Donald McKay, a half-breed, whose reputation for truth and veracity is unimpeached and unimpeachable, and who was interpreter at the reading and signing of the said Huntington treaty. He has served in the United States under General Crook, Wheaton, Colonel Otis, Captain John Mullen and others to whom I refer you for the truth of my assertion; and he and all the above-named Indians and others say and will swear that the word "fish" or "fishery" was in no way mentioned by them or Huntington at the time of signing of said treaty.

They understood they were signing a treaty to obligate themselves to get passes to go off the reservation in order to more effectually protect themselves in that they might not at any time be taken for hostiles as the Snakes adjoining them were at war constantly with the whites and for which they were to receive \$3,500. A more clear case of fraud was never perpetrated since the devil approached Eve.¹

The Indians were promised thirty head of oxen and one hundred blankets, and they agreed to sign the treaty. This undoubtedly represented the \$3,500 mentioned in the treaty--\$3,000 for the cattle and \$500 for the blankets.² They received the cattle as stipulated, but they never knew that the treaty made mention of any definite sum.³

During the dispute over the northern boundary of the Reservation, the matter was again brought up in connection with the loss to

¹ Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 23, 1887. 50th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2542) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 280.

² Alanzo Gesner to H. Price, August 15, 1884. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2287) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XII, 196.

³ Ibid.

Their labors were particularly and jealously reserved by them in the Palmer treaty of 1855, and stolen from them by Huntington in 1868; all of which I can prove by William Chinook, one of the signers of both treaties, Pimosee, Tasing, Hailiulia, Talux and many other old Indians who were present at the time of signing, as well as Donald McKay, a half-breed, whose reputation for truth and veracity is unimpaired and unimpeachable, and who was interpreter at the reading and signing of the said Huntington treaty. He has served in the United States under General Crook, Wheaton, Colonel O'Lea, Captain John Miller and others to whom I refer for the truth of my assertion; and he and all the above-named Indians and others say and will swear that the word "fish" or "fishery" was in no way mentioned by them or Huntington at the time of signing of said treaty. They understood they were signing a treaty to obligate themselves to get passes to go off the reservation in order to more effectually protect themselves in that they might not at any time be taken for hostiles as the Snakes adjoining them were at war constantly with the whites and for which they were to receive \$2,500. A more clear case of fraud was never perpetrated since the devil approached Eve.

The Indians were promised thirty head of oxen and one-hundred blankets, and they agreed to sign the treaty. This undoubtedly represented the \$2,500 mentioned in the treaty--\$2,500 for the cattle and \$500 for the blankets.² They received the cattle as stipulated, but they never knew that the treaty made mention of any delinquent. During the dispute over the northern boundary of the Reservation, the matter was again brought up in connection with the loss to

¹ Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 28, 1887. 505th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2242) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 280.

² Alvaro Gerner to H. Price, August 18, 1884. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2287) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XII, 198.

the Indians, not only of part of the land rightfully claimed by them, but also of their fisheries and a large part of their consideration.¹

Luckey urged that the Government give the Indians a compensation of several thousand dollars to cover their losses, for, he said, "Superintendent Huntington took the oxen and wagons to the Klamath Agency and never returned them."² Compensation had been requested by Agents and suggested by others from time to time. General John Gibbon, commanding the military Department of the Columbia, called attention to the "generally credited history of fraud" in a report to the War Department, and urged that Congress be asked "to appropriate a yearly sum for a term of years to be spent in the purchase of cured salmon for issue to the Indians,"³ The matter drifted along, pushed aside by other issues of seemingly greater magnitude, until the turn of the century. The Indians continued to fish along the river, harboring resentment against an unfair Superintendent who tried to cheat them of their rights.

¹J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 383.

²Ibid.

³Annual Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, J. D. C. Atkins, September 21, 1887. 50th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2542) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 80-81.

the Indians, not only of part of the land rightfully claimed by them, but also of their fisheries and a large part of their constitution.¹ Luckey urged that the Government give the Indians a compensation of several thousand dollars to cover their losses, for, he said, "Superintendent Huntington took the oxen and wagons to the Klamath Agency and never returned them." Compensation had been requested by Agents and suggested by others from time to time. General John Gibbon, commanding the military Department of the Columbia, called attention to the "generally credited history of fraud" in a report to the War Department, and urged that "Congress be asked" to appropriate a yearly sum for a term of years to be spent in the purchase of cured salmon for issue to the Indians.² The matter drifted along, pushed aside by other issues of seemingly greater magnitude, until the end of the century. The Indians continued to fish along the river, harboring resentment against an unfair Superintendent who tried to cheat them of their rights.

¹J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1891. 62d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2224) H. R. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV, 222.

²Ibid.

³Annual Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, J. D. C. Atkins, September 21, 1887. 50th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2222) H. R. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 60-61.

CHAPTER VII

.IMPROVEMENTS

Indian Homes

As soon as the employees could be spared from planting, late in the spring of 1858, they commenced the construction of the most necessary buildings. The Wasco treaty had provided that the Government would erect a sawmill, flouring mill, hospital and school house, blacksmith shop with gunsmith shop attached, and a wagon and plowmaker's shop. Dwellings for the employees were also to be provided.

Before the end of the year an Agency building was erected, sixty feet long and twenty feet wide, with an addition twenty feet square. It was built of squared lumber eight by twelve and a half inches, in the form of a blockhouse for protection.¹ This building was not completed for two years, for most of the Agent's funds during these early years was used for breaking land and establishing the Indians in their new homes.

The employees completed a rough log house thirty-six by twenty feet, designed for a blacksmith shop and storehouse; but it was used by them during the first winter as a dwelling.²

¹A. P. Dennison to J. W. Nesmith, August 1, 1858. 35th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 997) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 617.

²Ibid.

CHAPTER VII

IMPROVEMENTS.

Indian House

As soon as the employees could be spared from planting, late in the spring of 1888, they commenced the construction of the most necessary buildings. The Wasco treaty had provided that the Government should erect a sawmill, flouring mill, hospital and school house, blacksmith shop with gunsmith shop attached, and a wagon and plowmaker's shop. Dwellings for the employees were also to be provided. Before the end of the year an Agency building was erected, sixty feet long and twenty feet wide, with an addition twenty feet square. It was built of squared lumber eight by twelve and a half inches, in the form of a blockhouse for protection. This building was not completed for two years, for most of the Agent's funds during these early years was used for clearing land and establishing the Indians in their new homes. The employees completed a rough log house thirty-six by twenty feet, destined for a blacksmith shop and storeroom; but it was used by them during the first winter as a dwelling.

¹A. F. Donnan to A. W. Nesmith, August 1, 1888, 282th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 987) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 817.

²Ibid.

Because of the Indian hostilities in the late fifties, some consideration was given to the removal of the central Oregon Indians to the coast and the confederation of the Warm Springs and some of the friendly Cayuses, Walla Walla and Umatillas. After gold was discovered, Joel Palmer, realizing the value of the mineral lands, recommended that all expenditures be confined within the limits of temporary improvements in case removal should be made.¹

Therefore, the first buildings were of a temporary nature, constructed almost entirely of logs, and within a few years were dilapidated. Lumber had to be purchased from nearby settlements and transported over narrow trails to the Reservation until a sawmill was completed in the summer of 1862.²

¹Joel Palmer to George W. Manypenny, February 11, 1856. 34th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 875) S. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. II, 748. Note: This suggestion was to be repeated during the next twenty years. After the official visit of Felix Brunot, he reported that the Indians could never sustain themselves on the land by farming. Quoting from his report, "There is an abundance of good tillable land on the Yakama and Umatilla Reservations for the Indians of the Warm Springs reservation, and it is believed that the consent of all parties could be had to their removal!" He proposed a conference at Warm Springs with the Yakama and Umatilla chiefs and Agents to get consent for their removal, or in the event that removal was not made, that the disreputable Agency buildings be immediately repaired. Felix Brunot to Board of Indian Commissioners, November 20, 1871. 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 534. Also, Report of Civil and Military Commission to Nez Perce Indians, December 1, 1876. 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. 8, 610-611.

²William H. Rector to William P. Dole, September 2, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 401.

Because of the Indian hostilities in the late 1830s, some consideration was given to the removal of the central Oregon Indians to the coast and the concentration of the War Springs and some of the friendly Cayuse, Walla Walla and Umatilla. After Gold was discovered Joel Palmer, realizing the value of the mineral lands, recommended that all expenditures be confined within the limits of temporary improvements in case removal should be made.

Therefore, the first buildings were of a temporary nature, constructed almost entirely of logs, and within a few years were dismantled. lumber had to be purchased from nearby settlements and transported over narrow trails to the Reservation until a sawmill was constructed in the summer of 1855.

Local Point to George W. Mangum, February 11, 1850. 315
 Cong. 33 Sess. (Ser. 1137) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, 448. Note: This suggestion was to be repeated during the next twenty years. After the official visit of Felix Brunot, he reported that the Indians could never maintain themselves on the land by farming. Quoting from his report, "There is an abundance of good timber land on the Yakama and Umatilla Reservations for the Indians of the War Springs reservation, and it is believed that the consent of all parties could be had to their removal. He proposed a conference at War Springs with the Yakama and Umatilla tribes and Agents to get consent for their removal, or in the event that removal was not made, that the Agricultural Agency building be immediately repaired." Felix Brunot to Board of Indian Commissioners, November 20, 1851. 433
 Cong. 34 Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1300) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, 97. 1
 334. Also Report of Civil and Military Commission to Her Honor Judge, December 1, 1852. 433 Cong. 35 Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1400) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. 5, 810-811.

William H. Rector to William P. Cole, September 2, 1852. 377
 Cong. 35 Sess. (Ser. 1137) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 401.

By 1860 several comfortable log houses had been built for the Indians, with their assistance, and they started to fence their farms with poles, in lieu of boards and wire. These fences afforded little protection to the crops, for cattle and horses easily broke through into the fields, but they provided boundaries for individual holdings.

The transition from savagery to civilization was a difficult one for the Indian. In his native state he seldom camped long in one place, so when his camp became filthy he could and did move from it. But when he changed his mode of living, the problem of cleanliness and sanitation confronted him for he could not move from house to house with such ease.¹ The desire for houses or cabins grew slowly, although the more intelligent Indians were quick to see the advantages and comforts of civilization. Many of them clung, however, to their old wigwams or lodges covered with skins and mats.

John Smith reported to Superintendent Meacham in 1869 that the Indians had built twenty "good comfortable frame houses" during the season. The head chief, Alexander, rendered invaluable service to the Agent in inspiring his people to strive toward civilization.

Smith added:

¹Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1886. 49th Cong. 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 2467) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 440.

By 1880 several comfortable log houses had been built for the Indians, with their assistance, and they started to fence their farms with poles, in lieu of boards and wire. These fences afforded little protection to the crops, for cattle and horses easily broke through into the fields, but they provided boundaries for individual holdings.

The transition from savagery to civilization was a difficult one for the Indian. In his native state he seldom camped long in one place, so when his camp became filthy he could and did move from it. But when he changed his mode of living, the problem of cleanliness and sanitation confronted him for he could not move from house to house with such ease.¹ The desire for houses or cabins grew slowly, although the more intelligent Indians were eager to see the advantages and comforts of civilization. Many of these things, however, to their old wigwams or lodges covered with skins and mats.

John Smith reported to Superintendent Mason in 1883 that the Indians had built twenty "good comfortable frame houses" during the season. The head chief, Alexander, rendered invaluable service to the Agent in inspiring his people to strive toward civilization.

Smith added:

¹Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1886. 4975
Cong. 24 Series, Vol. I (Ser. 2487) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VII, 440

A few have purchased fruit trees and some of the more wealthy have purchased ploughs and farming implements. They make butter, and have hogs, chickens, . . . parlor and cooking stoves, chairs, tables, et cetera.

They dress well and are cleanly in their persons. They take an interest in political affairs and have pictures of the President and leading men of the nation in their possession. They wish as soon as they are capable to become citizens of our country.¹

The Agency employees were compelled to do all the work of construction at first, but gradually the Indians learned to perform the carpenter work with only the supervision of the Agent or white employees.

In 1875, Smith enlisted the assistance of an Indian who was able to do fair work. With his help they built a dozen houses for the natives during the year. In his annual report, Smith wrote:

In some instances the owners dress the lumber and assist in other ways as much as they are able. They are mainly plain, one-story houses, though two or three have been of a better class and are very respectable appearing dwellings. Altogether their houses compare very favorably with those of the nearest white settlements.

They haul their logs to the sawmill where they are sawed, and the lumber for them, and nails, locks, et cetera, are furnished from their annuity funds, the only additional expense to the Government being the wages of the one individual mentioned.²

¹John Smith to A. B. Meacham, July 1, 1869. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 604.

²John Smith to Edward P. Smith, August 31, 1875. 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1680) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 858. Note: The wages amounted to less than \$100.

³J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XIV, 211.

⁴J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1892. 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3038) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, 425.

A few have purchased fruit trees and some of the more wealthy have purchased plows and farming implements. They make butter, and have hogs, chickens, pecker and cooking stoves, chairs, tables, and covers. They dress well and are clean in their persons. They take an interest in political affairs and have interest of the President and leading men of the nation in their possessions. They wish as soon as they are capable to become citizens of our country.

The Agency employees were compelled to do all the work of construction at first, but gradually the Indians learned to perform the carpenter work with only the supervision of the Agent or white employees. In 1872, Smith visited the residence of an Indian who was able to do fair work. With his help they built a dozen houses for the natives during the year. In his annual report, Smith writes:

In some instances the natives dress the lumber and assist in other ways as much as they are able. They are mainly plain, one-story houses, though two or three have been of a better class and are very respectable appearing dwellings. After their houses compare very favorably with those of the nearest white settlements. They had their logs to the sawmill where they are sawed, and the lumber for them, and nails, tools, etc. are furnished from their country lands, the only additional expense to the Government being the wages of the one individual mentioned.

John Smith to A. S. Washburn, July 1, 1853, 41st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, p. 604.
John Smith to Edward F. Smith, August 31, 1872, 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1250) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 238.
Note: The wages amounted to less than \$100.

Under the kindly and Christian influence of their Agent, the Indians forged ahead rapidly. He helped them and influenced them by his exemplary life. By 1880 they had built and were occupying eighty-seven houses, all but seven of which were frame buildings. Most of the Indians in the neighborhood of the Agency had furniture, dishes, and some "spread tablecloths and prepared as savory meals as many white persons", he wrote.¹

During the winter, fire destroyed an Indian house at the Agency and Smith mentioned it in the same report.

One of the best houses, and the neatest kept was accidentally burned during last January. It belonged to and was occupied by John Mission, one of the leading Indians here, and one of the parties to the treaty of 1855. He lost nearly all his household goods, old relics et cetera.²

Ten years later the number of Indian frame houses had increased to 150. These were mostly built of rough lumber, although a few were well built and finished neatly.³ Probably twenty percent⁴ of the Indian dwellings and barns at this time were log structures, but they were substantial buildings. The farmers had enlarged and fenced their fields, and they had made many improvements. The erstwhile savages were progressing toward a state of civilization, building schools

¹John Smith to E. A. Marble, August 16, 1880. 46th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1959) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 272.

²Ibid.

³J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 211.

⁴J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1892. 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3088) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 423.

Under the kindly and Christian influence of their Agent, the Indians forged ahead rapidly. He helped them and influenced them by his exemplary life. By 1880 they had built and were occupying eighty-seven houses, all but seven of which were frame buildings. Most of the Indians in the neighborhood of the Agency had furniture, dishes, and some "ground tobacco" and prepared in every manner as many white persons," he wrote.¹

During the winter, fire destroyed an Indian house at the Agency and Smith mentioned it in the same report.

One of the best houses, and the nearest house, was accidentally burned during last January. It belonged to and was occupied by John Mission, one of the leading Indians here, and one of the parties to the treaty of 1855. He lost nearly all his household goods, and relics of culture.²

Two years later the number of Indian frame houses had increased to 100. These were mostly built of rough lumber, although a few were well built and finished nicely.³ Probably twenty percent of the Indian dwellings had barns at this time were for structures, but they were substantial buildings. The farmers had enlarged and fenced their fields, and they had made many improvements. The statistics showed were progressing toward a state of civilization, building schools

¹John Smith to E. A. Mearns, August 16, 1880. 42th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1939) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 272.
²Ibid.
³J. C. Insley to T. A. Morgan, August 22, 1880. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2381) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 211.
⁴J. C. Insley to T. A. Morgan, September 1, 1882. 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3088) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XIII, 423.

and churches and developing their farms on land that had been barren and uncultivated less than fifty years before.

The accompanying statistics show the number of houses built annually, and the number of houses occupied by Indians on the Reservation. The figures for some years are not available, undoubtedly owing to the change of Agents during the year, and the inability of the new Agent to make a complete check before making his annual report.

Agency Buildings

Article IV of the treaty of 1855 obligated the Government to provide dwellings and furniture for each of the employees, and Agent Logan urgently requested during his term of office, that the funds already appropriated by Congress for the erection of buildings, including houses for the chiefs, be forwarded. He had received from Dennison, his predecessor, \$120.85 for house furnishings, and he spent \$120.38 for stoves and the most necessary articles.¹ An indebtedness on the strength of Congressional appropriations had already been created by Dennison, who had in one instance issued certified vouchers in the amount of \$1,500 to a contractor, W. H. Shipley, upon his completion of the flouring mill.² There was, therefore, little at hand to provide dwellings for the employees.

¹William Logan to William H. Rector, July 23, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 432.

²Ibid., 434.

and churches and developing their farms on land that had been barren and uncultivated less than fifty years before.

The accompanying statistics show the number of houses built annually, and the number of houses occupied by Indians on the reservation. The figures for some years are not available, undoubtedly owing to the change of Agents during the year, and the inability of the new Agent to make a complete check before making his annual report.

Agency Buildings

Article IV of the treaty of 1855 obligated the Government to provide dwellings and furniture for each of the employees, and Agent Logan urgently requested during his term of office, that the funds already appropriated by Congress for the erection of buildings, including houses for the chiefs, be forwarded. He had received from Deming his predecessor, \$120.85 for house furnishings, and he spent \$180.38 for stove and the most necessary articles. An indebtedness on the strength of Congressional appropriations had already been created by Deming, who had in one instance issued certified vouchers in the amount of \$1,500 to a contractor, W. H. Bishop, upon the completion of the building. There was, therefore, little or no cash to provide dwellings for the employ-

¹William Logan to William H. Hector, July 23, 1862. 2743
 Cong., 38 Cons. (Ser. 1137) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 432.

In addition to the buildings mentioned by Logan in his report of 1862, there was a new storehouse and a lightly-constructed house with four rooms and a garret which was used as office, mess house, kitchen and sleeping quarters for Agent and employees. It was inadequate and complicated the subsistence accounts of the men. The Agent complained that in the winter it was impossible to lodge all the employees there and keep his office in the same building, so he was forced to move into town at the beginning of cold weather.

The greater number of the men were single and boarded at the mess house, but when John Smith was appointed Agent he was convinced that he could exercise more influence over the Indians by getting men for employment who had small families. To use his own words, he felt that they "might teach by example as well as precept."¹ He was careful in the selection of his employees and was unusually fortunate in choosing men whose wives were also greatly interested in the moral and social welfare of the Indians.

Consequently it was more necessary that furniture and stoves be furnished and that dwellings be constructed for the families. There were only three houses in addition to that used by the Agent, not sufficient for the accommodation of all the employees of the Reservation. Additional buildings were necessary, and they could be erected with

¹ John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 578.

In addition to the buildings mentioned by Logan in his report of 1882, there was a new storehouse and a highly-constructed house with four rooms and a parlor which was used as office, mess house, kitchen and sleeping quarters for Agent and employees. It was inadequate and complicated the subsistence accounts of the men. The Agent complained that in the winter it was impossible to lodge all the employees there and keep his office in the same building, so he was forced to move into town at the beginning of cold weather.

The greater number of the men were single and boarded at the mess house, but when John Smith was appointed Agent he was convinced that he could exercise more influence over the Indians by getting men for employment who had small families. To use his own words, he felt that they "might teach by example as well as precept." He was careful in the selection of his employees and was unusually fortunate in choosing men whose wives were also greatly interested in the moral and social welfare of the Indians.

Consequently it was more necessary that furniture and stoves be furnished and that dwellings be constructed for the families. There were only three houses in addition to that used by the Agent, not sufficient for the accommodation of all the employees of the Reservation. Additional buildings were necessary, and they could be erected with

¹ John Smith to J. W. Swift Washington, July 20, 1882. 407p
 Gove, 3d Ser., (Ser. 1882) N. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 11, 278.

little expense to the United States, for all the materials might be furnished from the Agency mill.

In 1869 Brevet Captain William W. Mitchell temporarily replaced John Smith, when an attempt was made throughout the United States to place all Indian Agencies under the supervision of army officers to eliminate criticism and graft. He called attention of the Superintendent to the manner in which the Agency employees were being paid for their services. The pay of most of the men was several months in arrears, sometimes as high as sixteen months, and yet they were expected to provide furnishings--which had been promised by the Government.¹

By 1873 the employees had built five houses,² but lack of money prevented proper upkeep, and in 1884 Agent Gesner described the buildings as old and badly in need of repairs.³ A small dwelling house was built during 1881 at the sawmill, fifteen miles northwest of the Agency, and two others were erected at Simnasho Valley.⁴ One

was to be rebuilt in 1884. Quoting from his annual communication for 1884:

¹William W. Mitchell to A. B. Meacham, September 18, 1869. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 605. Mitchell assumed charge of the Agency August 1, 1869.

²Statistics. 43d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1601) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 712.

³Alonzo Gesner to H. Price, August 15, 1884. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2287) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 194, 197.

⁴John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 210.

little expense to the United States, for all the materials might be furnished from the Agency mill.

In 1869 Major Captain William W. Mitchell temporarily replaced John Smith, when an attempt was made throughout the United States to place all Indian Agencies under the supervision of army officers to eliminate criticisms and graft. He called attention of the Superintendent to the manner in which the Agency employees were being paid for their services. The pay of most of the men was several months in arrears, sometimes as high as sixteen months, and yet they were expected to provide furnishings--which had been promised by the Government.¹

By 1873 the employees had built five houses,² but lack of money prevented proper upkeep, and in 1884 Agent Gannett described the buildings as old and badly in need of repairs.³ A small dwelling house was built during 1881 at the sawmill, fifteen miles northwest of the Agency, and two others were erected at Siammas Valley.⁴ One

¹William W. Mitchell to A. S. Washburn, September 16, 1869, 43d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1386) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 603. Mitchell assumed charge of the Agency August 1, 1869.

²Stationer, 43d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1601) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 118.

³Alexander Gannett to H. Price, August 15, 1884, 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2287) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 194, 197.

⁴John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881, 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 210.

of these was to be used for holding church services at this settlement until a church was built.

Agent Gesner began several buildings during 1885,¹ but they were not completed until Jason Wheeler took charge in 1886.² A substantial barn was built at the Agency and one on the Department farm; also a small barn was constructed at Simmasho. A new commissary building was erected and a jail built to replace the old guardhouse which had fallen into ruins from disuse.³

Although Wheeler applied for authority⁴ to repair the dilapidated Agency buildings or build new ones, he received no instructions, and two years later his successor, J. C. Luckey, found the conditions much the same. Visitors to the Reservation and the newspapers of nearby towns described the buildings as "the worst in the service,"⁵ and Luckey's description of the condition of the Agent's house, in his annual report, may have been responsible for the instructions to rebuild in 1894. Quoting from his annual communication for 1889:

¹Alonzo Gesner to J. D. C. Atkins, August 28, 1885. 49th Cong. 1st Sess. Vol. II, (Ser. 2379) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 398-399.

²Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1886. 49th Cong. 2d Sess. Vol. I, (Ser. 2467) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 441.

³John Smith to T. B. Odeneal, September 1, 1873. 43d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1601) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 688.

⁴Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 23, 1887. 50th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2542) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 276.

⁵Ibid.

of these was to be used for holding church services at this settle-

ment until a church was built.

Agent Gerner began several buildings during 1885,¹ but they were not completed until Jason Wheeler took charge in 1888.² A substantial barn was built at the Agency and one on the Reservation; also a small barn was constructed at Siamasho. A new commissary building was erected and a jail built to replace the old guardhouse which had fallen into ruins from decay.

Although Wheeler applied for authority³ to repair the dilapidated Agency buildings or build new ones, he received no instructions, and two years later his successor, A. C. Mackey, found the conditions such the same. Visitors to the Reservation and the newspapers of nearby towns described the buildings as "the worst in the service,"⁴ and Mackey's description of the condition of the Agency's house, in his annual report, may have been responsible for the instructions to rebuild in 1894. Quoting from his annual communication for 1889:

¹Alonso Gerner to J. D. C. Atkins, August 28, 1885, 492d Cong. Int. Reas., Vol. II, (Ser. 2379) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 398-399.

²Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1888, 497th Cong. Int. Reas., Vol. I, (Ser. 2457) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. VIII, 441.

³John Smith to T. H. O'Connell, September 1, 1875, 43d Cong. Int. Reas., Vol. I, (Ser. 1801) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 628.

⁴Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 23, 1887, 50th Cong. Int. Reas., Vol. II, (Ser. 2542) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 278.

181b

The greater part of the time since I have been here, I have spent in repairing the agent's house. It was built in 1864, and has not been repaired for a long time. I find the underpinning badly decayed which has caused the house to settle considerably. In fact all the buildings here are old and dilapidated; many of them leak and are scarcely habitable in bad weather.¹

At last in 1894 a modern frame cottage was erected for the Agent's use and other needed repairs were made,² and within the next few years suitable houses were built for the employees.³ At the same time Agent Benjamin forced the squatters whose "filthy shacks had menaced the Agency and school in front, flank, and rear"⁴ to move to the land allotted to them. To accomplish this it was necessary to tear down the buildings, in most cases, "over the heads of the occupants, who subsisted by begging and stealing from the Agency and school."⁵

¹J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 24, 1889. 51st Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2725) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 277.

²E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1894. 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 271.

³C.W. Farber to D. M. Browning, August 13, 1895. 54th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 3382) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 280. Also P. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 282.

⁴E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1894. 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 272.

⁵Ibid. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 282.

⁶John Barrah to William Logan, June 30, 1882. 37th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1167) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 487.

The greater part of the time since I have been here, I have spent in repairing the agent's house. It was built in 1884, and has not been repaired for a long time. I find the underpinning badly decayed which has caused the house to settle considerably. In fact all the buildings here are old and dilapidated; many of them leak and are seriously handicapped in bad weather.

At least in 1884 a modern frame cottage was erected for the Agent's use and other needed repairs were made, and within the next few years suitable houses were built for the employees. At the same time Agent Benjamin forced the squatters whose "flimsy shacks" had encroached the Agency and school in front, flank, and rear to move to the land allotted to them. To accomplish this it was necessary to tear down the buildings, in most cases, "over the heads of the occupants, who subsisted by peddling and stealing from the Agency and school."

- 1. J. C. Lusk to T. J. Morgan, August 26, 1883. 24th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2722) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 277.
- 2. E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1884. 24th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2302) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 271.
- 3. C. W. Barber to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1885. 24th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 2382) H. Ex. Doc. 3, Vol. XV, 280. Also P. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1885. 24th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2482) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XIII, 182.
- 4. E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1884. 24th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2302) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 272.

1884

The Agency was assuming a respectable appearance, as Agent Gallagher reported in 1896, but more work was required. He terminated his plea for future improvements with this remark which seemed to come as an echo out of the past--"Good buildings serve as an object lesson to the Indians."¹ John Smith had urged the necessity of setting good examples to the Indians during his twenty years of service and now his prayer was answered.

Mills

A flood in December 1861 carried away the dam and penstock and destroyed a large portion of the new millrace which was in process of construction. The new sawmill and flouring mill which were being erected, were undermined and damaged, "so that it was with the utmost exertion of all employees and a number of Indians"² that they were saved from being a total wreck.

Temporary dams were built and ditches dug to turn the water aside. The foundations were washed out in many places to a depth of three or four feet. The severity of the winter hindered reconstruction work, and repairs were not completed until the following summer when a

¹P. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 282.

²John Darrah to William Logan, June 20, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 437.

The Agency was assuming a respectable appearance, as Agent
 Gellinger reported in 1898, but more work was required. He pointed
 his plan for future improvements with this remark which seemed to come as
 an echo out of the past--"Good buildings serve as an object lesson to the
 Indians." John Smith had urged the necessity of setting good examples
 to the Indians during his twenty years of service and now his prayer was
 answered.

Mill

A flood in December 1881 carried away the dam and penstock
 and destroyed a large portion of the new millrace which was in process
 of construction. The new sawmill and flouring mill which were being
 erected, were undermined and damaged, so that it was with the utmost
 exertion of all employees and a number of Indians that they were
 saved from being a total wreck.
 Temporary dams were built and ditches dug to turn the water
 aside. The foundations were washed out in many places to a depth of
 three or four feet. The severity of the winter hindered reconstruction
 work, and repairs were not completed until the following summer when a

¹ Gellinger to B. H. Brown, August 20, 1898, 24th Cong.,
 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2488) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 202.
² John Barry to William Logan, June 20, 1882, 27th Cong., 2d
 Sess. (Ser. 1187) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 487.

dam and substantial breakwater were constructed.¹ During the winter, however, while the high water prevented other work, the miller built a storehouse.

The sawyer reported that he cut 30,000 feet of lumber the first season and 280,000 feet the following year with the aid of an Indian assistant.² The greater portion was used by the Indians for building houses and fences, although some of the lumber was used by the employees in the erection of an office and stable for the Department.

In 1864 the miller took charge of the sawmill, for no sawyer had been employed, and he endeavored to run both mills alone, until he was supplied with an Indian assistant. During the summer he completed a smut mill to clean wheat before grinding it for flour. Much of the Indian's wheat had been affected by this disease, and the miller had been unable to clean it before milling. This new machine was not attached to the mill, and he soon found it to be inadequate for his needs.

Superintendent Huntington visited the Reservation after the death of Agent Logan in 1865 and reported that the mills were "the best

¹John Logan to J. W. Perit Huntington, August 3, 1863. 38th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1182) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 192-193.

²William E. Smart to William Logan, June 30, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 438. Also, William E. Smart to William Logan, August 1, 1863. 38th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1182) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 195.

dam and substantial preswater were constructed. During the winter, however, while the high water prevented other work, the miller built a storehouse.

The surveyer reported that he cut 30,000 feet of lumber the first season and 280,000 feet the following year with the aid of an Indian assistant. The greater portion was used by the Indians for building houses and fences, although some of the lumber was used by the employees in the erection of an office and stable for the Department.

In 1864 the miller took charge of the mill, for no surveyer had been employed, and he endeavored to run both mills alone, until he was supplied with an Indian assistant. During the survey he completed a saw mill to clean wheat before grinding it for flour. Much of the Indian's wheat had been affected by this disease, and the miller had been unable to clean it before milling. This new machine was not attached to the mill, and he soon found it to be inadequate for his needs.

Superintendent Huntington visited the Reservation after the death of Agent Logan in 1863 and reported that the mills were "the best

¹John Logan to J. W. Park, Huntington, August 3, 1863. 28th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1182) H. R. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 186-187.

²William E. Smart to William Logan, June 30, 1863. 37th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1187) H. R. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. II, 438. Also, William E. Smart to William Logan, August 1, 1863. 38th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1187) H. R. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 186.

in the superintendency and admirably adapted to the purposes for which they were designed."¹

By the next year the race had begun to leak, however, and in 1867 the sawmill could not be run at full speed for nearly half the water leaked out. In May the Agent assessed three days' labor on every able-bodied Indian and commenced digging a ditch to convey water to the saw and flouring mills in place of the old flume. Shortly after they began work a section of the old flume fell down, but within six weeks the new ditch was completed, and the water could be turned into the mills.

The ditch was a quarter of a mile long, ten feet wide and an average depth of five feet. Indians did the greater part of the work, digging through clay and cobblestones which were cemented very tightly together, and Agent Smith estimated that the work would otherwise have cost the Department between \$1,600 and \$1,800. He issued food to them instead of wages, and he stated that the cost was only the price of four beef cattle and about 1,000 pounds of flour.² He also gave them passes for twenty days to go to the fisheries when the work was completed.

The interest of the Indians in wheat raising had rapidly increased in the early years. In good seasons they often had a surplus

¹J. W. Perit Huntington to D. N. Cooley, September 17, 1865. 39th Cong., 1st Sess. (Ser. 1248) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 646.

²John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 577.

³Ibid.

of flour, but the mill could not grind it fine enough for the market, so some of the Indians hauled their grain to settlements in the vicinity, as Prineville or Tygh Valley, to be ground.¹

In 1890 the gristmill was overhauled, and new and improved machinery was installed.² The building had been in use for over thirty years and the basement was badly rotted, although the upper stories were in good condition.

This improvement furnished an incentive to renewed effort in the culture of wheat, for during the previous year every pound of flour used upon the Reservation had been purchased from the outside market.³ Thousands of pounds of flour had been shipped in for the use of Indians and employees during the years. The Indians preferred to work off the Reservation, earning money to purchase flour instead of needed comforts and improvements for their homes.

The repairs and improvements to the old gristmill were not permanent, and six years later the Agent reported that the mill stood unused. The Indians were compelled to carry their wheat fifty miles to be ground, and they lost thereby one-sixth to one-seventh of their product in tolls, beside the cost of transportation.

¹J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 24, 1889. 51st Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2725) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 278.

²J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 211.

³Ibid.

of flour, but the mill could not grind it fine enough for the market, so some of the Indians hauled their grain to settlements in the vicinity, as Princeton or Tipton Whaley, to be ground.¹

In 1890 the gristmill was overhauled, and new and improved machinery was installed.² The building had been in use for over thirty years and the basement was badly rotted, although the upper stories were in good condition.

This improvement furnished an incentive to renewed effort in the culture of wheat, for during the previous year every bushel of flour used upon the Reservation had been purchased from the outside market.³ Thousands of pounds of flour had been shipped in for the use of Indians and employees during the year. The Indians preferred to work off the Reservation, earning money to purchase flour instead of needed commodities and improvements for their homes.

The repairs and improvements to the old gristmill were not permanent, and six years later the agent reported that the mill stood unneeded. The Indians were compelled to carry their wheat fifty miles to be ground, and they lost thereby one-sixth to one-seventh of their product in tolls, beside the cost of transportation.

¹J. C. Luskley to F. J. Morgan, August 25, 1888, Star Camp, Vol. II (Ser. 2782) N. M. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 276.
²J. C. Luskley to F. J. Morgan, August 25, 1890, Star Camp, Vol. II (Ser. 2861) N. M. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 277.
³Ibid.

James Cowan urged in 1897 that a new building with new machinery would not only advance the farming industry but would also save large sums of Government money which were spent for the transportation of flour; but the appropriations for the next few years were devoted to other improvements.¹

Within a few years the timber surrounding the old mill had been cut, and by 1871 the Agent reported that logs had to be hauled by heavy teams eight miles to the mill.² Cumbersome log trucks were being used which required two yoke of oxen to draw them when empty.³ The cost of transporting logs, and the time involved, retarded the construction of buildings; so Smith requested that a new mill be built and the Department gave him \$1,000 toward its erection.⁴

In 1880 a mill with a circular saw was completed, and the location chosen was thirteen miles northwest of the Agency, on a good-sized stream which would furnish ample water power, and near a dense forest.⁵ It was not roofed, however, and the machinery was left exposed to the weather.

¹James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 16, 1897. 55th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 3641) H.Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 262.

²John Smith to T. B. Odeneal, September 1, 1872. 42d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1560) H.Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt 1, 750.

³John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 577-578.

⁴John Smith to E. A. Marble, August 16, 1880. 46th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1959) H.Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 271.

⁵Ibid.

James Cowan urged in 1887 that a new building with new machinery

would not only advance the farming industry but would also save large

sums of Government money which were spent for the transportation of

flour; but the appropriations for the next few years were devoted to

other improvements.¹

Within a few years the timber surrounding the old mill had

been cut, and by 1871 the Agent reported that logs had to be hauled by

heavy teams eight miles to the mill.² Combersome log trucks were being

used which required two yokes of oxen to draw them when empty.³ The

cost of transporting logs, and the time involved, retarded the construction

of buildings; so Smith requested that a new mill be built and the Department

sent him \$1,000 toward its erection.⁴

In 1880 a mill with a circular saw was completed, and the location

chosen was thirteen miles northwest of the Agency, on a good-

sized stream which would furnish ample water power, and near a dense

forest.⁵ It was not rooted, however, and the machinery was left exposed

to the weather.

¹ James I. Cowan to E. A. Jones, August 18, 1887. 48th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 3841) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 282.

² John Smith to T. B. O'Connell, September 1, 1872. 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1880) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 780.

³ John Smith to J. W. Peritt Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1368) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 577-578.

⁴ John Smith to E. A. Mearns, August 16, 1880. 46th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1322) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 271.

File.

The old mill was put in repair to saw the needed lumber for the new building, but it cut only 20,000 feet during the year, in comparison with 50,000 feet the preceding year.¹ The new machinery cut timber much faster than the old sash mill, so there was no inducement to haul saw logs six to eight miles to the latter. The circular saw could only handle the small logs, however, so the large trees were left standing in the woods; and the best lumber, therefore, could not be obtained.

Unusually high water carried out the dam during the winter of 1890, and the sawmill was so damaged that no sawing could be done until late in the spring. The mill, now eleven years old, needed to be moved and rebuilt. All the good timber which could be handled within a radius of several miles had been cut for lumber.

Four years later the mill was rebuilt and relocated, this time twenty miles northwest of the Agency.² A turbine wheel and new machinery were purchased, and the mill was again in working condition equipped to furnish all necessary lumber for the use of the Indians and the Agency.

Shops

Agent Logan listed the existing improvements on the Reservation in his annual report to Superintendent Rector in 1862:

The department buildings are as follows: one saw and one flouring mill, in good order; one wagon and ploughmaker's shop, in good order and will

¹Ibid.

²E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1894. 53d Cong., 3d S_ess., Vol. II (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 272.

The old mill was put in repair to saw the needed lumber for the new building, but it cut only 20,000 feet during the year, in comparison with 80,000 feet the preceding year.¹ The new machinery cut timber much faster than the old saw mill, so there was no inducement to haul saw logs six to eight miles to the latter. The circular saw could only handle the small logs, however, so the large trees were left standing in the woods; and the best lumber, therefore, could not be obtained. Unusually high water carried out the dam during the winter of 1880, and the sawmill was so damaged that no sawing could be done until late in the spring. The mill, now eleven years old, needed to be moved and rebuilt. All the good timber which could be handled within a radius of several miles had been cut for lumber. Four years later the mill was rebuilt and relocated, this time twenty miles northwest of the Agency.² A turbine wheel and saw machinery were purchased, and the mill was again in working condition equipped to furnish all necessary lumber for the use of the Indians and the Agency.

Shops

Agent Logan listed the existing improvements on the Reservation in his annual report to Superintendent Foster in 1882:

The department buildings are as follows: one saw and one flouring mill; in good order; one wagon and plowmaker's shop, in good order and will

¹Ibid.

²W. E. Benjamin to U. S. Commission, August 18, 1884. 53d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2802) H. R. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV, 272.

answer for the purpose intended, with sufficient set of tools; one blacksmith's shop with tin and gunsmith's shop thereto attached, having been built at an early time, when there was no lumber for building purposes, is very rudely constructed, unfit for the intended service, and without the necessary tools, for tin and gunsmith's shop; one school house, not fit to keep school in during the fall and winter, too small, and is not finished; one hospital building, unfinished, it is small and entirely unfit for the purpose for which it was intended; dwelling houses for the employees, there are none."¹

The blacksmith's shop had been one of the original buildings erected on the Reservation, and it was apparently built of green logs; for by 1862 the smith reported that it was badly out of repair. The logs were rotten and the old shake roof very leaky, and the building was so dark that the smith could not see to work in it in the winter time. He had spent much of his time in "filling up holes in walls and roof" which could otherwise have been utilized in repairing wagons and implements for the Indians.

The shop of the wagon and plowmaker was built sometime after the other shop, undoubtedly of seasoned lumber, for it was in good condition in 1862, although it was small. Both of these shops were poorly equipped with tools, which handicapped the mechanics.

Four years later a new blacksmith shop was built,² but it burned on the evening of August 15, 1870.³ The loss was small for the

¹William Logan to William H. Rector, July 28, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 432.

²John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, August 25, 1866. 39th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 83.

³William W. Mitchell to A. B. Meacham, August 20, 1870. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 575.

answer for the purpose intended, with sufficient out-
of tools; one blacksmith's shop with tin and gun-
smith's shop attached, having been built at
an early time, when there was no lumber for building
purpose, is very truly constructed, unfit for the
intended service, and without the necessary tools
for tin and gunsmith's shop; one school house, not
fit to keep school in during the fall and winter,
too small, and its not finished; one hospital building,
unfurnished, is too small and entirely unfit for the
purpose for which it was intended; dwelling houses
for the employees, there are none.¹

The blacksmith's shop had been one of the original buildings
erected on the Reservation, and it was apparently built of green logs;
for by 1883 the smith reported that it was badly out of repair. The
logs were rotten and the old stoves not very handy, and the building
was so dark that the smith could not see to work in it in the winter
time. He had spent much of his time in "filling up holes in walls and
roof" which could otherwise have been utilized in repairing wagons and
implements for the Indians.

The shop of the wagon and plowmaker was built sometime after
the other shop, undoubtedly of seasoned lumber, for it was in good con-
dition in 1885, although it was small. Both of these shops were poorly
equipped with tools, which handicapped the mechanics.

Four years later a new blacksmith shop was built,² but it
burned on the evening of August 15, 1870.³ The loss was small for the

¹William Logan to William H. Reister, July 28, 1882. 27th Cong.,
2d Sess. (Ser. 1137) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 432.
²John Smith to J. W. Pettit, Arlington, August 28, 1886. 29th
Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 82.
³William W. Mitchell to A. S. Meacham, August 20, 1870. 41st
Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1442) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 575.

work was done by the employees and materials furnished on the Reservation, and the shop was quickly rebuilt.

In the spring of the same year a new shop for the wagon and plowmaker was built and water power installed.¹ The original building had been too small to make large wagon beds, but with the new machinery and larger space the mechanic was able to manufacture wagons for the Agency and Indians more cheaply than they could be purchased in any market on the coast. The Indians needed and were anxious to own wagons and furnished all the lumber used in the erection of this shop.

The blacksmith shop was torn down and rebuilt in 1886, and again in 1895, and the building was whitewashed.² There were sufficient tools to equip two shops, and in 1888 when Agent Daniel W. Butler assumed charge of the Reservation, he requested that an appropriation be made to erect another blacksmith shop at Simnasho. Some of the people lived eight miles beyond that settlement, and those needing the assistance of the smith were compelled to drive twenty-eight miles to the Agency. There were as many people settled in that region as around Warm Springs, and he suggested that if only one smith were to be employed for the Reservation, his time should be divided between the two settlements.³

¹Ibid.

²Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1886. 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 2467) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 441.

³Daniel W. Butler to John H. Oberly, August 27, 1888. 50th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2637) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 216.

work was done by the employees and materials furnished on the Reservation and the shop was quickly rebuilt.

In the spring of the same year a new shop for the wagon and plowman was built and water power installed.¹ The original building had been too small to make large wagon beds, but with the new machinery and larger space the mechanics was able to manufacture wagons for the Agency and Indians more cheaply than they could be purchased in any part of the coast. The Indians needed and were anxious to own wagons and furnished all the lumber used in the erection of this shop.

The blacksmith shop was torn down and rebuilt in 1886, and again in 1896, and the building was whitewashed.² There were several tools to equip two shops, and in 1888 when Agent Daniel W. Butler assumed charge of the Reservation, he requested that an appropriation be made to erect another blacksmith shop at Siamasho. Some of the people lived eight miles beyond the settlement, and those needing the assistance of the smith were compelled to drive twenty-eight miles to the Agency. There were so many people settled in that region as around Four Springs, and he suggested that if only one smith were to be employed for the Reservation, his time should be divided between the two settlements.³

¹ ibid.

² Jason Wheeler to J. H. D. Atkins, August 12, 1886. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 2487) H. R. Rep. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VII, 441.
³ Daniel W. Butler to John E. Oberly, August 27, 1888. 50th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2527) H. R. Rep. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 216.

An effort had been made to employ apprentices to assist in the shops and mills, but for the first few years no provision was made to support them while they were learning their trades.¹ In 1862 the blacksmith had a part time assistant, but he soon became dissatisfied, preferring his carefree life to routine labor, and refused to remain. The sawyer also had an assistant for a short time until he lost a finger by carelessness, and the other Indians were afraid to come near the machinery. The next year the blacksmith complained that his assistant had been lured away by the other Indians who told him that the trade was beneath his dignity.

In 1868 John Smith requested that provision be made for the support of apprentices while learning trades.

It is very important that some provision should be made for this purpose as the greater portion of the time allotted to this agency for the employment of mechanics has passed, and not one Indian has learned a trade yet.

The apprentice has to be clothed and fed and kept from associating with other Indians, otherwise he will never learn anything. The Indians are very anxious to have a boy in both the blacksmith and wagon and ploughmaker's shops, and also one in the mill.²

¹During 1864 the apprentices were allowed to work at their trades in the morning and attend school in the afternoon, being boarding and lodged by the department, but this was discontinued before 1868. J. G. Campbell to William Logan, July 10, 1864. 38th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1220) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 5, 242.

²John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 578. Also John Smith to Felix Brunot, September 1, 1871. 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 726.

An effort had been made to employ apprentices to assist in the shops and mills, but for the first few years no provision was made to support them while they were learning their trades. In 1862 the blacksmith had a part time assistant, but he soon became dissatisfied, preferring his cottage life to routine labor, and refused to remain. The sawyer also had an assistant for a short time until he lost a finger by carelessness, and the other Indians were afraid to come near the machinery. The next year the blacksmith complained that his assistant had been lured away by the other Indians who told him that the trade was beneath his dignity.

In 1863 John Smith requested that provision be made for the

support of apprentices while learning trades.

It is very important that some provision should be made for this purpose as the greater portion of the time allotted to this agency for the employment of mechanics has passed, and not one Indian has learned a trade yet.

The apprentice has to be clothed and fed and kept from associating with other Indians, otherwise he will never learn anything. The Indians are very anxious to have a boy in both the blacksmith and wagon and ploughmaker's shops, and also one in the mill.²

¹ During 1864 the apprentices were allowed to work at their trades in the morning and attend school in the afternoon, being board- ing and lodged by the department, but this was discontinued before 1868. J. G. Campbell to William Logan, July 10, 1864. 38th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1220) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 5, 242.

² John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1863. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1328) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 878. Also John Smith to Felix Bruner, September 1, 1871. 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. III, pt. 1, 128.

There were a number of young men desirous of learning trades, but they were unable to give their time to the work and support themselves. They needed boarding, lodging and clothing.

The activities of the blacksmith and wagon and plowmaker were necessarily varied. They were called upon to build and repair everything from tools to houses, and their shops provided schools of instruction and experience for the Indians.

A hint of the type of work which occupied the time of these two artisans is given in their reports of the year 1864. George C. Cook, the wagon and plowmaker enumerated his accomplishments for the year as follows:

Have built one set of trucks, one set of wheels and two wagon boxes; the remainder of my time has been spent in repairing wagons, ploughs and other tools of the department, also the buildings and fences on the reservation, and for the Indians.

There is need of oak timber and plough handles for the repairs of wagons and ploughs, and sash for the Indians who have built houses, there being six or eight houses occupied without windows.¹

F. B. Chase, the blacksmith, reported:

Made two large and four small ploughs and new laid six others. I have ironed one new set of trucks for logging, repaired four wagons and the ox yokes and chains belonging to the department.

The shoeing of horses and mules has also been unusually large. There has been a great deal of work done for Indians such as repairing guns and old tinware, making wedges, maul rings, grubbing hoes, garrowteeth and root diggers.²

¹George C. Cook to William Logan, July 30, 1864. 38th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1220) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. V, 245.

²Ibid., F. B. Chase to William Logan, July 11, 1864, 245-246.

There were a number of young men desirous of learning trades but they were unable to give their time to the work and support themselves. They needed boarding, lodging and clothing. The activities of the blacksmith and wagon and plowmaker were necessarily varied. They were called upon to build and repair everything from tools to houses, and their shops provided schools of instruction and experience for the Indians.

A hint of the type of work which occupied the time of these two artisans is given in their reports of the year 1864. George C. Cook, the wagon and plowmaker, enumerated his accomplishments for the year as follows:

Have built one set of trucks, one set of wheels and two wagon boxes; the remainder of my time has been spent in repairing wagons, ploughs and other tools of the department, also the buildings and fences on the reservation, and for the Indians. There is need of oak timber and plough handles for the repairs of wagons and ploughs, and each for the Indians who have built houses, there being six or eight houses occupied without windows.

F. B. Chase, the blacksmith, reported:

Made two large and four small ploughs and now laid six others. I have ironed one new set of trucks for logging, repaired four wagons and the ox yokes and chains belonging to the department. The shoeing of horses and mules has also been unusually large. There has been a great deal of work done for Indians such as repairing guns and old tinware, making wedges, nail rings, grinding hoes, arrowheads and root diggers.

¹George C. Cook to William Logan, July 30, 1864. 383B Cong. Rec. (Ser. 1230) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. V, 245.
²Ibid., F. B. Chase to William Logan, July 11, 1864. 245-246.

Some of the Indians with an aptitude for these trades went into the shops to work for themselves. One man made over twenty sets of harness and could repair saddles. Another became a good boot and shoemaker. Two learned to repair guns very well, dividing the labor, one doing the wood and the other the iron work; but they only worked for their own amusement.¹ At this time there were six apprentices, two each in the gristmill, sawmill, and blacksmith shop, and another Indian acted as an assistant farmer.²

As the Indians became more proficient in their trades, they were often put in charge of the mills or shops without anyone to oversee, while the white employees were detailed for other duties.³ In 1883 two native assistants were promoted to the positions of blacksmith and sawyer, formerly filled by white employees.⁴ Their services were satisfactory, and while in some respects they could not fill the positions as well as skilled white mechanics, yet they could do all that was really necessary in their lines of work.

¹John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 211.

²Ibid.

³John Smith to H. Price, August 24, 1882. 47th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 205.

⁴John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1883. 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 192.

Some of the Indians with an aptitude for these trades went in-
 to the shops to work for themselves. One man made over twenty sets of
 harness and could repair saddles. Another became a good boot and shoe-
 maker. Two learned to repair guns very well, dividing the labor, one
 doing the wood and the other the iron work; but they only worked for
 their own amusement.¹ At this time there were six apprentices, two each
 in the gristmill, sawmill, and blacksmith shop, and another Indian acted
 as an assistant farmer.²

As the Indians became more proficient in their trades, they
 were often put in charge of the mills or shops without anyone to over-
 see, while the white employees were detailed for other duties.³ In
 1883 two native assistants were promoted to the positions of blacksmith
 and Sawyer, formerly filled by white employees.⁴ Their services were
 satisfactory, and while in some respects they could not fill the po-
 sitions as well as skilled white mechanics, yet they could do all that
 was really necessary in their lines of work.

¹John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st
 Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2108) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 211.

2 Ibid.

³John Smith to H. Price, August 24, 1883. 47th Cong., 2d
 Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 202.

⁴John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1883. 48th Cong., 1st
 Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2181) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 192.

Water System and Roads

During the last decade of the nineteenth century, many improvements were made on the Reservation. Modern school buildings and roads were constructed, and a water and sewer system was finished.

The water for the plant was pumped from the creek into a large reservoir on the hillside. The water wheel which drove the pump was unprotected from the severe winter weather and sometimes froze, and in 1899 the school Superintendent, Sam Davis, suggested that the wheel be inclosed and a stove used to thaw the wheel, if necessary.¹ The reservoir was uncovered and Davis complained that water for the school should be protected, for hard winds caused a continuous drift of the loose dirt which had been thrown out on the upper side of the reservoir during excavation.

However, the new system was "nearly as perfect as it could be made" with ordinary expense, to quote Agent Cowan.² During the year an electric lighting plant was put into operation, but the water wheel running the dynamo did not furnish sufficient power so a request was made for its replacement.³

¹Sam B. Davis to James L. Cowan, August 17, 1899. 56th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3915) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVIII, 326-327.

²Ibid., James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1899, 325.

³James E. Kirk to W. A. Jones, August 31, 1900. 56th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 410) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXVII, 370.

Water System and Roads

During the last decade of the nineteenth century, many im-
 provements were made on the Reservation. Modern school buildings and
 roads were constructed, and a water and sewer system was finished.
 The water for the plant was pumped from the creek into a large
 reservoir on the hillside. The water wheel which drove the pump was
 unprotected from the severe winter weather and sometimes froze, and in
 1899 the school Superintendent, Sam Davis, suggested that the wheel be
 inclosed and a stove used to thaw the wheel, if necessary.¹ The reser-
 voir was unenclosed and Davis complained that water for the school should
 be protected, for hard winds caused a continuous drift of the loose dirt
 which had been thrown out on the upper side of the reservoir during ex-
 cavation.
 However, the new system was "nearly as perfect as it could be
 made" with ordinary expense, so wrote Agent Cowan.² During the year an
 electric lighting plant was put into operation, but the water wheel
 running the dynamo did not furnish sufficient power so a request was
 made for its replacement.³

¹Sam B. Davis to James L. Cowan, August 17, 1899. 58th Cong.,
 1st Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3815) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVIII, 228-227.

²Ibid., James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 18, 1899, 228.

³James E. Kirk to W. A. Jones, August 21, 1900. 58th Cong.,
 2d Sess., (Ser. 410) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXVII, 270.

Part of the labor expended on improvements during this last decade was used to **ROAD BUILDING BY INDIANS** the Reservation. The roads

had been in a very bad condition during the early years--nothing more than rocky mountain trails, and it took four days of hard travel to make

Year	Indian Labor (Days)	Road Built (Miles)	Road Repaired (Miles)
1892	40	13	10
1893	40	13	10
1894	600	5	50
1895	605	2	48
1896	225		50
1897	535		50
1898	475	2	51
1899	105		53
1900 ^a			

with any degree of safety, particularly from the Agency to Tygh Valley.¹

The trip required thirteen or fourteen days by wagon, for the animals and equipment were old and worn. Mitchell suggested that an appropriation of \$500² for labor would be sufficient to improve the road for travel. He used Indian labor for temporary improvements, feeding the men in lieu of pay.

The Tygh Indians with their chief, Frost-as-i-no, constructed a very good wagon road in 1867, from their fields to the Agency, a distance of sixteen miles, over a mountainous and rocky country.³

¹John Smith to J. W. P. Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 878.

²William W. Mitchell to A. E. Meachen, September 18, 1869. 41st Cong. (No figures available.) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. III, 505.

³Ibid.

⁴John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, June 26, 1867. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1335) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 86.

ROAD BUILDING BY INDIANS

Year Indian Labor (Days) Road Built (Miles) Road Repaired (Miles)

Year	Indian Labor (Days)	Road Built (Miles)	Road Repaired (Miles)
1892	40	13	10
1893	40	13	10
1894	800	8	50
1895	802	8	58
1896	222		50
1897	222		50
1898	478		51
1899	102		52

No figures available.

Part of the labor expended on improvements during this last decade was used to build and repair roads on the Reservation. The roads had been in a very bad condition during the early years--nothing more than rocky mountain trails, and it took four days of hard travel to make the trip from Warm Springs to The Dalles.¹ Agent Smith estimated that he spent nearly one-third of his time on the road. This was tedious and expensive.

Supplies for the Agency were drawn by teams or packed from The Dalles, and there was no road over which a loaded team could pass with any degree of safety, particularly from the Agency to Tygh Valley.² The trip required thirteen or fourteen days by wagon, for the animals and equipment were old and worn. Mitchell suggested that an appropriation of \$500³ for labor would be sufficient to improve the road for travel. He used Indian labor for temporary improvements, feeding the men in lieu of pay.

The Tygh Indians with their chief, Poust-am-i-ne, constructed a very good wagon road in 1867, from their fields to the Agency, a distance of sixteen miles, over a mountainous and rocky country.⁴

¹John Smith to J. W. P. Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 578.

²William W. Mitchell to A. B. Meacham, September 18, 1869. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 605.

³Ibid.

⁴John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, June 26, 1867. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 86.

Part of the labor expended on improvements during this last decade was used to build and repair roads on the Reservation. The roads had been in a very bad condition during the early years--nothing more than rocky mountain trails, and it took four days of hard travel to make the trip from Bear Springs to The Dalles.¹ Agent Smith estimated that he spent nearly one-third of his time on the road. This was tedious and expensive.

Supplies for the Agency were drawn by teams or packed from The Dalles, and there was no road over which a loaded team could pass with any degree of safety, particularly from the Agency to Tygh Valley.² The trip required thirteen or fourteen days by wagon, for the animals and equipment were old and worn. Mitchell suggested that an appropriation of \$2000³ for labor would be sufficient to improve the road for travel. He used Indian labor for temporary improvements, feeding the men in lieu of pay.

The Tygh Indians with their chief, Kooz-as-i-ne, constructed a very good wagon road in 1867, from their trails to the Agency, a distance of sixteen miles, over a mountainous and rocky country.⁴

¹John Smith to J. W. P. Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40Ch
Cong., 36 Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. I, Vol. II, 278.

²William W. Mitchell to A. S. Meacham, September 18, 1868.
first Cong., 26 Sess., (Ser. 1214) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 3, Vol. III, 805.

³Ibid.

⁴John Smith to J. W. P. Huntington, June 26, 1867. 40Ch
Cong., 36 Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. I, Vol. III, 26.

This enabled them to keep in closer communication with the Agency and facilitated transportation of goods.

Some discontent arose among the Warm Springs in 1869 over the road building, owing to bad council give them by outsiders. They were told that it was not good for them to do this work, for since they had no wagons, it was evident that the Agent only wanted a good road for his own use.¹

During the years from the opening of the Reservation to the beginning of the last decade of the century, very little, other than temporary improvements were made on the roads. In the spring it was necessary to repair the damages of winter storms. When Lieutenant Benjamin arrived at the Agency in 1893, he complained of the impassable condition of the roads for wheeled vehicles.² He immediately put the Indians to work, exacting three days' labor from each able-bodied man.³ During the next year it was necessary to increase the time to five days for each Indian.

Benjamin commented on the willingness of the Indians to work, "The Indians are willing to work on the roads, but most of them subsist upon roots and claim the food is not sufficiently strong to enable

¹William W. Mitchell to A. B. Meacham, August 20, 1870. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 523.

²Ibid.

³Ibid.

This enabled them to keep in closer communication with the Agency and
 facilitated transportation of goods.
 Some discontent arose among the War Springs in 1889 over the
 road building, owing to bad council give them by outsiders. They were
 told that it was not good for them to do this work, for since they had
 no wagons, it was evident that the Agent only wanted a good road for
 his own use.¹

During the years from the opening of the Reservation to the
 beginning of the last decade of the century, very little, other than
 temporary improvements were made on the roads. In the spring it was
 necessary to repair the damage of winter storms. When Lieutenant Ben-
 jamin arrived at the Agency in 1888, he complained of the impassable
 condition of the roads for wheeled vehicles.² He immediately put the
 Indians to work, exacting three days' labor from each able-bodied man.³
 During the next year it was necessary to increase the time to five days
 for each Indian.
 Benjamin commented on the willingness of the Indians to work,
 "The Indians are willing to work on the roads, but most of them subsist
 upon roots and claim the food is not sufficiently strong to enable

¹William W. Mitchell to A. B. Meacham, August 30, 1870, also
 Cong. Rec., Vol. I, (Ser. 1849) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV,
 pt. 1, 823.

²Ibid.
³Ibid.

them to perform hard labor," he said. "As a result the few Indians who have better food are required to feed the many who have only roots."¹ During the next year about forty-eight miles of roads were repaired, requiring five days' work from each man.²

In 1896 Agent Gallagher reported on the condition of the roads:

These tribes have made and repaired all roads within the confines of the reservation, one thoroughfare being more used by the public than by themselves, and running some 30 miles north and south.

The roads will compare favorably with those in civilized communities, and in some cases are far superior. Though the grades from necessity in a mountainous country like this are in many places steep, still the roadbeds will be found to be very good.³

The Indians responded promptly to the call for public work, and the next two years built two miles of new grade,⁴ in addition to repairing all the public roads on the Reservation.

¹Ibid.

²C. W. Farber to D. M. Browning, August 13, 1895. 54th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3382) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 280.

³P. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 282.

⁴James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1898. 55th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 3757) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 264.

them to perform hard labor," he said. "As a result the few Indians who have better food are required to feed the many who have only roots." During the next year about forty-eight miles of roads were repaired, requiring five days' work from each man.²

In 1888 Agent Gallagher reported on the condition of the

roads:

These tribes have made and repaired all roads within the confines of the reservation, one thoroughfare being more used by the public than by themselves, and running some 30 miles north and south. The roads will compare favorably with those in civilized communities, and in some cases are far superior. Though the grades from necessity in a mountainous country like this are in many places steep, still the roadbeds will be found to be very good.³

The Indians responded promptly to the call for public work, and the next two years built two miles of new grade,⁴ in addition to repairing all the public roads on the reservation.

Footnote

- ²C. W. Farber to D. M. Browning, August 13, 1888. 54th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3882) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 280.
- ³G. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 30, 1888. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3682) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 282.
- ⁴James I. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 18, 1888. 55th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 3757) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 284.

ANDREW JOHNSON

President of the United States of America.

TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME GREETING:

New York. That rejoicing special trust and confidence in the Integrity, Diligence and Discretion of
John Smith of Oregon,
I have thought, and by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, do Appoint him
to be Agent for the Indians of the Warm Springs Agency in Oregon,
and do authorize and empower him to execute and fulfill the duties of that Office according to law, and to have and to hold
the said Office with all the rights and emoluments thereto lawfully appertaining, unto him the said
John Smith during the term of four years from the 11th day of June next, unless this Commission
be sooner revoked by the President of the United States for the time being.

In Testimony Whereof I have caused these Letters to be made Patent, and the Seal
of the DEPARTMENT of the INTERIOR to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand at the City of Washington the 11th day of June one thousand eight hundred and
forty seven in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and
forty seven of the Independence of the United States of
America the nineteenth

By the President

Geo. Stanton

Secretary of the Interior

Cobden Johnson



CHAPTER VIII

EDUCATION

Very little was accomplished in the first few years in the establishment of schools on the Reservation. Although the Wascos were anxious to have schools from the beginning,¹ yet when an attempt was made, the routine failed to be attractive to the parents, "whose indolent and wandering habits. . . . prevented the punctual attendance of the children."² The pupils soon wearied of the imposed restraint, and after two or three weeks' attendance at school would remain absent until they had forgotten all they had learned.³

Only part of the children in the vicinity of the Agency were in school, and many of them were very irregular for the teacher had no control over attendance. When the fishing season opened in May, the Indians left the Reservation by families, taking their children with them. They considered themselves entitled to the assistance of the children in raising or securing food, since they were compelled to support them.

¹A. P. Dennison to J. W. Nesmith, August 1, 1858. 35th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 997) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 614.

²Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1860. 36th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1078) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 408.

³J. U. D. Gillett to John Smith, June 24, 1867. 40th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 87.

CHAPTER VIII

EDUCATION

Very little was accomplished in the first few years in the establishment of schools on the reservation. Although the Indians were anxious to have schools from the beginning,¹ yet when an attempt was made, the routine failed to be attractive to the parents, whose indolent and wandering habits..... prevented the general attendance of the children. The pupils soon wearied of the imposed restraints, and after two or three weeks' attendance at school would remain absent until they had forgotten all they had learned.²

Only part of the children in the vicinity of the Agency were in school, and many of them were very irregular for the teacher had no control over attendance. When the fishing season opened in May, the Indians left the reservation by families, taking their children with them. They considered themselves entitled to the assistance of the children in raising or securing food, since they were compelled to support them.

¹ A. P. Hamilton to J. W. Bennett, August 1, 1888. 35th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1077) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 814.

² Edward H. Gentry to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1880. 36th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1078) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 408.

³ J. D. H. Gillette to John Smith, June 24, 1887. 49th Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1226) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 87.

M. M. Chipman, in charge of the Agency school in 1862, presented figures which give a clear picture of the situation. On April 1 there were twenty-two boys and eleven girls in school, but this number diminished until by the middle of June there were only thirteen pupils.¹ The attendance increased to thirty-five boys and twenty-one girls during the winter of 1863.² Two years later the teacher reported that the average did not exceed eight scholars a day,³ which is insignificant in comparison to the estimated school population of 125 children.⁴

J. U. D. Gillett was convinced of the impossibility of progressing under the existing system of day schools. He commented on the problem of attendance in his annual report as follows:

During the winter months the school is well attended by the Indian children and very often by their parents, not actuated by the wish to learn but to enjoy a warm fire and comfortable room.

¹M. M. Chipman to William Logan, June 30, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc., 1, pt. 2, 439-440.

²J. G. Campbell to William Logan, July 10, 1864. 38th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1220) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. V, 243-244.

³J. U. D. Gillett to J. W. Perit Huntington, August 19, 1865, 39th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1248) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 666.

⁴J. U. D. Gillett to John Smith, August 20, 1866. 39th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc., 1, Vol. II, 84.

M. M. Chipman, in charge of the agency school in 1882, presented figures which give a clear picture of the situation. On April 1 there were twenty-two boys and eleven girls in school, but this number diminished until by the middle of June there were only thirteen pupils.¹ The attendance increased to thirty-five boys and twenty-one girls during the winter of 1882.² Two years later the teacher reported that the average did not exceed eight scholars a day,³ which is insignificant in comparison to the estimated school population of 128 children.⁴

J. U. D. Gillett was convinced of the impossibility of proceeding under the existing system of day schools. He commented on the problem of attendance in his annual report as follows:

During the winter months the school is well attended by the Indian children and very often by their parents, not motivated by the wish to learn but to enjoy a warm fire and comfortable room.

¹ M. M. Chipman to William Logan, June 27, 1882. 27th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc., 1, pt. 2, 432-440.

² J. U. Campbell to William Logan, July 10, 1884. 28th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1220) H. Ex. Doc., 1, Vol. V, 262-244.

³ J. U. D. Gillett to J. W. Forst, Washington, August 19, 1884. 28th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1242) H. Ex. Doc., 1, Vol. II, 666.

⁴ J. U. D. Gillett to John Smith, August 20, 1886. 29th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1384) H. Ex. Doc., 1, Vol. II, 67.

As soon as the weather becomes pleasant, and the comfort afforded by the schoolhouse is no longer required, the attendance suddenly, not gradually, diminishes to six or eight scholars who have not attended the school during the winter, but living at a great distance from the school . . . avail themselves of the first fine day to visit the school and learn what changes have taken place during the winter.¹

Agent Mitchell placed Hop-to-wit, or Jacob Thomas, an educated Wasco Indian in charge of the school in March 1870.² There was an immediate increase in interest and attendance during the spring and summer. While the school had been under the supervision of a white teacher, the average attendance had not exceeded ten, but Thomas' report shows a decided growth.³

March 20-31 (average attendance)	22 pupils
April	22
May	21
June	16
July	7

It was impossible to impart lasting information to these people in day schools. There was no lack of capability among the Indian children, but they were placed at a great disadvantage as compared with white children. They were "unable to enunciate many of the sounds represented by the letters of the English alphabet, and being ignorant of the

¹J. U. D. Gillett to John Smith, June 24, 1867. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 87.

²W. W. Mitchell to A. B. Meacham, August 20, 1870. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 524.

³Ibid., Jacob Thomas to William W. Mitchell, August 19, 1870, 525.

An soon as the weather becomes pleasant, and the comfort afforded by the schoolhouse is no longer repaired, the attendance suddenly, not gradually, diminishes to six or eight scholars who have not attended the school during the winter, but living at a great distance from the school all themselves of the first time day to visit the school and learn what changes have taken place during the winter.

Agent Mitchell placed Hop-son-wick, or Jacob Thomas, an educated

Waco Indian in charge of the school in March 1870.² There was an immediate increase in interest and attendance during the spring and summer. While the school had been under the supervision of a white teacher, the average attendance had not exceeded ten, but Thomas' report shows a decided growth.³

Month	(average attendance)	25 pupils
March 20-31	12	
April	21	
May	18	
June	7	
July		

It was impossible to impart lasting information to these people in any school. There was no lack of capability among the Indian children, but they were placed at a great disadvantage as compared with white children. They were unable to pronounce many of the sounds represented by the letters of the English alphabet, and being ignorant of the

¹ J. U. D. Gillette to John Smith, June 24, 1867. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1328) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 87.

² W. W. Mitchell to A. B. Newman, August 20, 1870. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1443) S. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 234.

³ Ibid., Jacob Thomas to William W. Mitchell, August 18, 1870.

words which they learn and the sentences they read," wrote Chipman, "the exercises do not naturally possess an equal interest to them as to the white children."¹ It seemed advisable to instruct them parrot-like or by appealing to their senses, not addressing them in their own language.²

At the beginning of the school year in 1861, there were eight pupils who knew the alphabet, and a small number knew part of it. Only a few could read in syllables of two letters.³ Colonel Dennison, the preceding agent, had purchased books, but there were few for beginners, the greatest portion were suited only for more advanced students.

Those who attended school regularly during the year learned to read and spell syllables of two letters readily and "all the syllables and words of three letters in Smith's Little Speller."⁴

The teacher set copies of letters on slates and some of the children learned to make well-formed letters. He also drilled them in exercises to improve their pronunciation, carefully endeavoring to teach them the language. Although he worked industriously, as did those who followed him, five years later only five pupils could spell and pronounce words of four syllables, and not one could understand the most simple

¹M. M. Chipman to William Logan, June 30, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 439.

²J. G. Campbell to William Logan, July 10, 1864. 38th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1220) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. V, 244.

³M. M. Chipman to William Logan, June 30, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 439-440.

⁴Ibid.

words which they learn and the sentences they read," wrote Chipman, "the exercises do not naturally possess an equal interest to them as to the white children."¹ It seemed advisable to instruct them paragraph-like or by appealing to their senses, not addressing them in their own language.²

At the beginning of the school year in 1881, there were eight pupils who knew the alphabet, and a small number knew part of it. Only a few could read in syllables of two letters.³ Colonel Deming, the preceding agent, had purchased books, but there were few for beginners, the greatest portion were suited only for more advanced students.

Those who attended school regularly during the year learned to read and spell syllables of two letters readily and "all the syllables and words of three letters in Smith's Little Speller."⁴

The teacher set copies of letters on slates and some of the children learned to make well-formed letters. He also drilled them in exercises to improve their pronunciation, carefully endeavoring to teach them the language. Although he worked industriously, as did those who followed him, five years later only five pupils could spell and pronounce words of four syllables, and not one could understand the most simple

¹ W. M. Chipman to William Logan, June 30, 1882. 37th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1187) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. II, 439.

² J. B. Campbell to William Logan, July 10, 1884. 38th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1230) H. Ex. Doc. I, Vol. V, 244.

³ W. M. Chipman to William Logan, June 30, 1882. 37th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1187) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. II, 439-440.

word in English used in speaking to him.¹

The difficulty concerning the daily intercourse between children and parents and the resulting irregular attendance continued. Children leaving the school room in the afternoon would shed civilization and assume savagery when they entered their camps. They had no occasion to use the English language at home for their parents did not understand it.

When Brunot reported on his visit to the Agency school, he said:

The school has been a comparative failure both as to numbers and results. Some of the children read quite fluently without understanding what they read and have been instructed somewhat in spelling, arithmetic, geography and writing.²

Several years later John Smith completed a census of the Reservation, and his information included the numbers of those who had attended school and those who could read or speak English.³ Of the one hundred who had attended school, there were only seventeen adults and fifty-three youths who could read more or less correctly. Many would not speak English--for they preferred to use the Chinook jargon. He asserted

¹J. U. D. Gillett to John Smith, June 24, 1867. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 87.

²Felix Brunot to Board of Indian Commissioners, November 20, 1871. 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 533.

³John Smith to H. Price, August 24, 1882. 47th Cong., 2d Sess. Vol. II, (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 205.

word in English used in speaking to him.¹

The difficulty concerning the daily intercourse between children and parents and the resulting irregular attendance continued. Children were leaving the school room in the afternoon without civilization and assume savagery when they entered their camps. They had no occasion to use the English language as long for their parents did not understand it. When Bruno reported on his visit to the Agency school, he

said:

The school has been a comparative failure both as to numbers and results. Some of the children read quite fluently without understanding what they read and have been instructed somewhat in spelling, arithmetic, geography and writing.

Several years later John Smith completed a census of the Reservation, and his information included the numbers of those who had attended school and those who could read or speak English.² Of the one hundred who had attended school, there were only seventeen adults and fifty-three youths who could read more or less correctly. Many would not speak English--for they preferred to use the Chinook jargon. He asserted

¹ J. V. B. Gillett to John Smith, June 24, 1887, 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 37.

² Felix Bruno to Board of Indian Commissioners, November 30, 1871, 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1803) H. Ex. Doc. 2, pt. 2, 512; Vol. III, pt. 1, 222.

³ John Smith to H. Price, August 24, 1882, 47th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 6, Vol. XI, 208.

that if the use of this language, which seemed to have originated with the Wascos, could be eliminated, the greatest obstacle to their learning would be removed.

Many of the jargon words were pure Wasco, and he commented that tribes more remote from the Columbia River or the sea coast, as the Nez Perce and Klamath Indians, were more proficient in the use of English than the Indians on the Warm Springs Reservation. The language was so commonly used that it was not only spoken within the tribe, but also between members of different tribes. Agent Luckey voiced the same belief eight years later, as an explanation for the backwardness of the Indians.¹

These difficulties had been foreseen in 1860 by Superintendent Geary, when he proposed that the most promising children be sent to industrial schools where they could be boarded and brought up away from their homes.² Two years later the Secretary of Interior, Caleb Smith, suggested that they be taught industry in manual labor schools.³

¹J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 210.

²Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, November 30, 1860. 36th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1078) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 408.

³Caleb B. Smith to William P. Dole, November 29, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 190.

that if the use of this language, which seemed to have originated with the Nascos, could be eliminated, the greatest obstacle to their learning English would be removed.

Many of the foreign words were pure Nasco, and he commented that tribes more remote from the Columbia River or the sea coast, as the Nez Percé and Klamath Indians, were more proficient in the use of English than the Indians on the Warm Springs Reservation. The language was so commonly used that it was not only spoken within the tribe, but also between members of different tribes. Agent Mackay voiced the same belief eight years later, as an explanation for the backwardness of the Indians.¹

These difficulties had been foreseen in 1866 by Superintendent Geary, when he proposed that the most promising children be sent to industrial schools where they could be boarded and brought up away from their homes.² Two years later the Secretary of Interior, Caleb Smith, suggested that they be taught industry in manual labor schools.³

¹ J. C. Mackay to T. J. Morgan, August 13, 1880, Star Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 1084) S. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 210.

² Edward H. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, November 30, 1866, 39th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1078) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 408.

³ Caleb B. Smith to William P. Dole, November 23, 1868, 37th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1187) S. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 180.

Commissioner Hayt also recommended compulsory education for Indian children between the ages of six and fourteen years at boarding schools, where only English would be spoken.¹ He estimated the cost of forty children for board and instruction at \$125 per year. He also suggested that higher education be provided in some of the eastern normal schools to educate the more capable graduates to fill the positions of the 400 incompetent interpreters then employed in the Indian service.

Repeated requests for the establishment of a boarding school were sent to the Indian Office² by teachers and Agents through the following years, with statistics to prove the need for a change from the existing system. But it was not until 1870 that the change was effected, and in the intervening time success and progress in education remained dormant, awaiting the advent of the boarding school, wherein the children could be isolated under proper discipline from their homes and savage associates.

¹Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, E. A. Hayt, November 1, 1877. 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I. (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 399.

²Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, John Eaton, Jr., October 27, 1870. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 1450) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 2, 340.

³William F. Mitchell to A. B. Meeker, August 10, 1870. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 385.

Commissioner Hayt also recommended compulsory education for Indian children between the ages of six and fourteen years at boarding schools, where only English would be spoken.¹ He estimated the cost of forty children for board and instruction at \$125 per year. He also suggested that higher education be provided in some of the eastern normal schools to educate the more capable graduates to fill the positions of the 400 incompetent interpreters then employed in the Indian service.

Repeated requests for the establishment of a boarding school were sent to the Indian Office² by teachers and Agents through the following years, with statistics to prove the need for a change from the existing system. But it was not until 1870 that the change was effected, and in the intervening time success and progress in education remained dormant, awaiting the advent of the boarding school, wherein the children could be isolated under proper discipline from their homes and associations.

¹Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, H. A. Hayt, November 1, 1877. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I. (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VIII, 322.

²Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, John Eaton, Jr., October 27, 1870. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II. (Ser. 1430) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IX, pt. 2, 240.

The Agency School

The first school was a temporary structure,¹ with walls of undressed inch lumber, of only one thickness. The green lumber cracked and warped as it dried, leaving many open places in the walls and giving very poor protection against wind and cold weather. The house was raised from the ground without any kind of underpinning and was without a ceiling overhead. The doors and windows had been imperfectly cased with green lumber and within two or three years needed recasing. The seats and writing desks were made so as to form slips of such length as to contain eight persons with only an entrance at one end and were very inconvenient. When M. M. Chipman took charge of the school in 1861, he found the building in need of remodeling and repairing, but lacking money and material he could do nothing.² There was no additional construction, other than temporary repairs until 1870.³

On November 1, 1860, Agent Mitchell opened a night school for all who wished to attend. The employees assisted in the instruction, and the attendance averaged twenty-four scholars a night.⁴

¹M. M. Chipman to William Logan, June 30, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 439-440.

²Ibid.

³William W. Mitchell to A. B. Meacham, August 20, 1870. 41st Cong., 3d Sess. Vol. I, (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 525.

⁴Ibid.

The Agency School

The first school was a temporary structure, with walls of un-dressed inch lumber, of only one thickness. The green lumber cracked and warped as it dried, leaving many open places in the walls and giving very poor protection against wind and cold weather. The house was raised from the ground without any kind of underpinning and was without a ceiling overhead. The doors and windows had been imperfectly caulked with green lumber and within two or three years needed re-caulking. The seats and writing desks were made so as to form steps of such length as to contain eight persons with only an entrance at one end and were very inconvenient. When M. M. Chipman took charge of the school in 1861, he found the building in need of remodeling and repairing, but lacking money and material he could do nothing. There was no additional construction other than temporary repairs until 1870.

On November 1, 1860, Agent Mitchell opened a night school for all who wished to attend. The employees assisted in the instruction and the attendance averaged twenty-four scholars a night.

¹ M. M. Chipman to William Logan, June 30, 1862, 3d Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. 12, 439-440.

² Ibid.

³ William W. Mitchell to A. B. Mosher, August 20, 1870, 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. 1, (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. 12, pt. 1, 222.

⁴ Ibid.

the year. Continued agitation for a boarding school resulted in the planning of a new building by Mitchell in 1870.¹ His design provided for a boarding house attached to the school buildings, where the children, once entered for the year, would remain. The school was to be self-sustaining for the parents would be required to contribute for the subsistence of their children, and the pupils would cultivate a garden to furnish green vegetables for the table. The plan appealed to the Indians, and they offered to furnish lumber and common labor for the building.

The erection of the new school accelerated the interest in education, and seventy-two names appeared on the day school list. Average attendance for the six months, ending June 1 was fifty-one, and between June 1 and September 1, the average was twenty-six.² During the winter of 1872 more than seventy Indian children attended school, and the teacher, having no assistant, employed the advanced scholars to hear classes. Hitherto the white children belonging to the Department employees had attended the same school, but crowded conditions necessitated their removal. The students really showed some progress at the end of

soon prove self-supporting, industrious and happy.

Also their wearing apparel is bought ready-

made, using three or four times as much as it is

used. This I would hope to remedy by teaching the

¹Ibid.

²John Smith to T. B. Odeneal, September 1, 1872. 42d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1560) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 749.

³William W. Mitchell to A. B. Washburn, August 20, 1870. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 524.

⁴John Smith to T. B. Odeneal, September 1, 1872. 42d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1560) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 749.

⁵Ibid.

⁶Ibid.

Continued agitation for a boarding school resulted in the plan-
 ning of a new building by Mitchell in 1870. His design provided for a
 boarding house attached to the school building, where the children, once
 entered for the year, would remain. The school was to be self-sufficient
 in that the parents would be required to contribute for the maintenance
 of their children, and the pupils would cultivate a garden to furnish
 green vegetables for the table. The plan appealed to the Indians, and
 they offered to furnish lumber and common labor for the building.

The erection of the new school accelerated the interest in edu-
 cation, and seventy-two names appeared on the day school list. Average
 attendance for the six months, ending June 1 was fifty-one, and between
 June 1 and September 1, the average was twenty-six. During the winter
 of 1872 more than seventy Indian children attended school, and the
 teacher, having no assistant, employed the advanced scholars to teach
 classes. Hitherto the white children belonging to the Department em-
 ployed had attended the same school, but crowded conditions necessitated
 their removal. The students really showed some progress at the end of

1870.

John Smith to E. W. Osborn, September 1, 1870. 42d Cong.,
 3d Sess., Vol. 1 (Serial 1350) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 742.

the year, proving John Smith's contention that Indian children were at least equal to the white children in capability.

Mitchell hoped to complete the building for the boarding school in the fall of 1870,¹ but construction was delayed and it was not finished until two years later.² In the spring of 1872 a severe storm blew down the building and destroyed the material.³ John Smith, who had succeeded Mitchell in 1871, began rebuilding the structure, doing the work himself and furnishing the material at his own expense.⁴ It was finished in the fall of 1872, after an approximate expenditure of \$1,500 by the Agent. The building was eighteen by forty-two feet with all the conveniences of a two-story building.

Realizing the need among the Indian women for instruction in domestic arts, Smith proposed to teach domestic economy in his new school. Quoting from his report of 1872:

They should know how to prepare vegetables for the table. They do not know how to cook vegetables and hence seek wild game, often leaving their crops to waste. They would soon abandon the chase and settle down to the quiet lives of farmers and would soon prove self-supporting, industrious and happy.

Also their wearing apparel is bought ready-made, paying three or four times as much as it is worth. This I would hope to remedy by teaching the

¹William W. Mitchell to A. B. Meacham, August 20, 1870. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 524.

²John Smith to T. B. Odeneal, September 1, 1872. 42d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1560) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 749.

³Ibid.

⁴Ibid.

the year, proving John Smith's contention that Indian children were at least equal to the white children in capability.

Mitchell hoped to complete the building for the boarding school in the fall of 1870,¹ but construction was delayed and it was not finished until two years later.² In the spring of 1872 a severe storm blew down the building and destroyed the material.³ John Smith, who had succeeded Mitchell in 1871, began rebuilding the structure, doing the work himself and furnishing the material at his own expense.⁴ It was finished in the fall of 1873, after an approximate expenditure of \$1,800 by the Agent. The building was eighteen by forty-two feet with all the conveniences of a two-story building.

Realizing the need among the Indian women for instruction in domestic arts, Smith proposed to teach domestic economy in his new school. Quoting from his report of 1873:

They should know how to prepare vegetables for the table. They do not know how to cook vegetables and hence seek wild game, often leaving their crops to waste. They would soon abandon the chase and settle down to the quiet lives of farmers and would soon prove self-supporting, industrious and happy. Also their working apparel is bought ready-made, paying three or four times as much as it is worth. This I would hope to remedy by teaching the

¹William W. Mitchell to A. B. Meacham, August 20, 1870, 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1868) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 824.

²John Smith to T. B. Osborn, September 1, 1872, 42d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1869) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 749.

³Idem.
⁴Idem.

women to make clothing. I propose to have all women who wish to learn taught the various branches.¹

Smith put the supervision of the instruction in the hands of the school teacher's wife, and asked the Government for only a sufficient appropriation to pay her salary and cover the incidental expenses of the school.² "Should no aid be granted me," he wrote, "I shall carry the school on to the best of my ability, at my own expense."³ However, an appropriation was made by Congress, for \$1,275⁴ to pay for the cost of the school, so Smith was reimbursed, partially at least, for his expense.

The girls' school was quite successful. The children were taught to knit, sew and cook; and they were given a noontime meal which was an added inducement to regular attendance. There was some difficulty in obtaining money to provide furnishings for the sleeping rooms, but Smith did the best he could with the funds at his disposal. The Government failed to make any special provisions, however, and as he received

¹Ibid., 749-750.

²Ibid., 750. He suggested that \$1,000 per annum would cover all expenses.

³Ibid.

⁴Statistics. 42d Cong., 3d Sess. (Ser. 1578) H. Ex. Doc. 98, Vol. III, 428.

women to make clothing. I propose to have all women
who wish to learn taught the various branches.¹

Smith put the supervision of the instruction in the hands of

the school teacher's wife, and asked the Government for only a small
sum of appropriation to pay her salary and cover the incidental expenses
of the school.² "Should no aid be granted me," he wrote, "I shall carry
the school on to the best of my ability, at my own expense."³ However,
an appropriation was made by Congress, for \$1,275⁴ to pay for the cost of
the school, so Smith was reimbursed, partially at least, for his expense.

The girls' school was quite successful. The children were

taught to knit, sew and cook; and they were given a noonday meal which
was an added inducement to regular attendance. There was some difficulty
in obtaining money to provide furniture for the sleeping rooms, but
Smith did the best he could with the funds at his disposal. The Govern-
ment failed to make any special provisions, however, and as he received

¹Ibid., 742-750.

²Ibid., 750. He suggested that \$1,000 per annum would cover all expenses.

³Ibid.

⁴Statutes, 42d Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1878) H. R. Doc. 98, Vol. III, 428.

no assistance from the religious body to which the reservation was assigned,¹ the school was closed in 1875.²

Captain Smith was very disappointed to find that his dream had failed, and that the house he had built with his own hands had been closed for lack of the necessary financial assistance. His words express his regret: "The house provided for that purpose stands as an attestation of my earnestness in endeavoring to inaugurate this most important adjunct in teaching Indian children those things they must know before they can change their habits of life for the better."³

The need still existed for a manual-labor school at which the children living too far from the Agency to readily attend school, could be boarded. Many families lived twelve miles or more distant, and the children necessarily had to go without education.⁴

¹The Agency was assigned to the Methodists--John Smith was a Presbyterian. John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 8, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1639) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 631. Also A. B. Meacham to Felix Brunot, October 25, 1871. 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5 Vol. III, pt. 1, 714.

²John Smith to Edward P. Smith, August 23, 1875. 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1680) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5 Vol. IV, pt. 1, 857.

³Ibid.

⁴John Smith to T. B. Odeneal, September 1, 1872. 42d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1560) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 749.

no assistance from the religious body to which the reservation was as-
 signed,¹ the school was closed in 1875.²

Captain Smith was very disappointed to find that his dream had
 failed, and that the house he had built with his own hands had been
 closed for lack of the necessary financial assistance. His words ex-
 press his regret: "The house provided for that purpose stands as an
 attestation of my earnestness in endeavoring to inaugurate the most
 important adjunct in teaching Indian children those things they must
 know before they can change their habits of life for the better."³

The need still existed for a manual-labor school at which
 the children living too far from the Agency to readily attend school
 could be boarded. Many families lived twelve miles or more distant,
 and the children necessarily had to go without education.⁴

¹The Agency was assigned to the Methodist--John Smith was
 a Presbyterian. John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 8, 1874.
 43d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1883) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 5, Vol. VI,
 621. Also A. B. Mescham to Felix Bruner, October 28, 1871. 43d Cong.,
 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1883) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 714.

²John Smith to Edward P. Smith, August 25, 1875. 43d Cong.,
 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1880) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1,
 827.

³Ibid.

⁴John Smith to T. B. General, September 1, 1875. 43d Cong.,
 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1880) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1,
 749.

On February 5, 1870, a boarding department was opened in connection with the day school to furnish all the scholars a noonday meal.¹ The minister's wife, Mrs. I. G. Fee, acted as matron, instructing the girls in housework and the Indian women in cooking, bread-making and other arts. Reverend R. N. Fee instructed the more advanced students in language, hoping to educate them to be interpreters. Miss Josie Smith, assistant to the teacher, Cyrus H. Walker, taught the beginners and in addition instructed the older girls in sewing.

An Indian woman, Mrs. Alice Wa-til-ki, was employed as matron for the Boarding and Day school in 1880, and during most of the year two teachers were employed.² In the fall an industrial teacher was engaged, with the expectation that a school could be built for the Warm Springs Indians at the little settlement of Simnasho about fifteen miles northwest of the Agency.³ Unusually early and severe winter storms prevented the construction of the buildings, so the new teacher assumed the work of the day school teacher, who was employed elsewhere

¹ John Smith to E. A. Hayt, August 22, 1870. 46th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1910) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 240.

² John Smith to E. A. Marble, August 16, 1880. 46th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1959) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 269.

³ John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 211.

On February 3, 1870, a boarding department was opened in connection with the day school to furnish all the scholars a necessary meal.¹ The minister's wife, Mrs. I. G. Lee, acted as patron, instructing the girls in housework and the Indian women in cooking, bread-making and other arts. Reverend R. H. Lee instructed the more advanced students in language, hoping to educate them to be interpreters. Miss Josie Smith, assistant to the teacher, Cyrus H. Walker, taught the beginners and in addition instructed the older girls in sewing.

An Indian woman, Mrs. Alice Wa-ti-ki, was employed as patron for the boarding and day school in 1880, and during most of the year two teachers were employed.² In the fall an industrial teacher was engaged, with the expectation that a school could be held for the Warm Springs Indians at the little settlement of Simonsville about fifteen miles northwest of the Agency.³ Unusually early and severe winter storms prevented the construction of the buildings, so the new teacher assumed the work of the day school teacher, who was employed elsewhere.

¹ John Smith to E. A. Hayes, August 22, 1870. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1910) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 240.

² John Smith to E. A. Kerfve, August 16, 1880. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1987) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 289.

³ John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. X, 211.

on the Reservation. During the most inclement weather, when school was not in session, he took a census, and in addition wrote down some of the Warm Springs language as he talked with the Indians.

Captain John Smith died January 18, 1884,¹ after a protracted illness, and his clerk took charge of the affairs of the Agency until his successor, Alonzo Gesner, arrived in March.² Gesner describes the condition of the school buildings at the Agency in his first report:

Some of the windows were broken out entirely, sash and all--and I was compelled to board them up as there was no material here for repairing any kind of buildings.

The furniture was very primitive in its make-up, more than the people that are to be taught, and unless there are new school houses built and furnished, the schools at this Agency must be discontinued.³

John Smith had toiled diligently during his long term of service on the Reservation. He had done his utmost to secure appropriations for repairs, but even his continued requests had failed to bring sufficient money for labor and materials for building and maintenance.

¹Alonzo Gesner to H. Price, August 15, 1884. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2287) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XII, 195.

²Ibid.

³Ibid., 195.

on the Reservation. During the most inclement weather, when school
 was not in session, he took a census, and in addition wrote down some
 of the Warm Springs language as he talked with the Indians.
 Captain John Smith died January 18, 1884,¹ after a protracted
 illness, and his clerk took charge of the affairs of the Agency until
 his successor, Alonzo Gerner, arrived in March.² Gerner describes the
 condition of the school buildings at the Agency in his first report:

Some of the windows were broken out entirely,
 each and all--and I was compelled to board them up
 as there was no material here for repairing any
 kind of buildings.

The furniture was very primitive in its make-
 up, more than the people that are to be taught, and
 unless there are new school houses built and fur-
 nished, the schools at this Agency must be discontinued.³

John Smith had toiled diligently during his long term of ser-
 vice on the Reservation. He had done his utmost to secure approxi-
 mations for repairs, but even his continued requests had failed to
 bring sufficient money for labor and materials for building and main-
 tenance.

¹Alonzo Gerner to H. Price, August 16, 1884. 48th Cong., 2d
 Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2287) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XII, 188.

²Ibid.

³Ibid., 188.

On June 30, 1883, Gesner discontinued the day school at the Agency and reorganized it as a boarding school a year later.¹ He estimated that nearly half the children of school age upon the Reservation attended the two schools, one in operation at the Agency and the other at Simnasho. The children who had come voluntarily to school could not all be accommodated so a two-story addition, twenty by thirty-two feet was made to the Agency school building in 1885.² This was to be used for a dining room with a girls' dormitory on the upper floor. New buildings were needed, and Gesner complained that although the Indians were ready to furnish lumber for a school house large enough to accommodate 213 children, yet he received no appropriation from the Department.

Jason Wheeler replaced Gesner in 1886,³ and under his supervision the two-story addition commenced by his predecessor was completed. The plans were changed and the lower part of the new building was used for a school room with a boys' dormitory above, and the old school house was renovated and painted inside and out, to be used

¹ June 6, 1884. Statistics. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2287) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XII, 196.

² Alonzo Gesner to J. D. C. Atkins, August 28, 1885. 49th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2379) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 398.

³ Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1886. 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 2467) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 441.

On June 30, 1883, Gerner discontinued the day school at the Agency and reorganized it as a boarding school a year later.¹ He estimated that nearly half the children of school age upon the Reservation attended the two schools, one in operation at the Agency and the other at Elmsho. The children who had come voluntarily to school could not all be accommodated so a two-story addition, twenty by thirty-two feet was made to the Agency school building in 1883.² This was to be used for a dining room with a girls' dormitory on the upper floor. New buildings were needed, and Gerner complained that although the Indians were ready to furnish lumber for a school house large enough to accommodate 213 children, yet he received no appropriation from the Department.

Jason Wheeler replaced Gerner in 1883,³ and under his supervision the two-story addition commenced by his predecessor was completed. The plans were changed and the lower part of the new building was used for a school room with a boys' dormitory above, and the old school house was renovated and painted inside and out, to be used

¹ June 6, 1884. Statistics. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2387) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. I, Vol. XII, 196.

² Alonzo Gerner to J. D. O. Atkins, August 28, 1883. 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2379) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 288.

³ Jason Wheeler to J. D. O. Atkins, August 18, 1883. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 2487) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 441.

for a boys' sitting room.¹ At the same time the building was enlarged sufficiently to provide a girls' dormitory with a dining room below, but the work was poorly done and increased enrollment soon overcrowded the rooms. Wheeler described the situation in his report of 1887:

The girls' sleeping apartment is a half-story room with a 7-foot ceiling with very poor ventilation. The rules and regulations require the superintendent and matron to sleep in the building. There is no place provided except a small room partitioned off from the girls' dormitory, 10 x 16 feet, with a 6-foot ceiling. The physician pronounces it unsafe and totally unfit for occupancy.²

The rafters were bare and the building was covered with sawed lumber which afforded little protection against rains or snow in winter or burning heat in summer.³

The rooms were so small that the children were crowded uncomfortably and unhealthfully in their quarters. Thirty to thirty-five girls slept in a dormitory seventeen by thirty-five feet, in which there was room for but twelve double beds. Thirty or more boys slept in a dormitory twenty by thirty-two feet with room for but eleven

¹Ibid., 441.

²Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 23, 1887. 50th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2542) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 280.

³D. W. Butler to John H. Oberly, August 27, 1888. 50th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2637) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 217.

for a boys' sleeping room. At the same time the building was enlarged sufficiently to provide a girls' dormitory with a dining room below, but the work was poorly done and increased unpleasantness overcrowded the rooms. Wheeler described the situation in his report of 1887:

The girls' sleeping apartment is a half-story room with a 7-foot ceiling with very poor ventilation. The rules and regulations require the superintendent and matron to sleep in the building. There is no place provided except a small room partitioned off from the girls' dormitory, 10 x 15 feet, with a 6-foot ceiling. The physician pronounced it unsafe and totally unfit for occupancy.

The rafters were bare and the building was covered with sawed lumber which afforded little protection against rains or snow in winter or burning heat in summer.

The rooms were so small that the children were crowded and uncomfortably and unhealthily in their quarters. Thirty to thirty-five girls slept in a dormitory seventeen by thirty-five feet, in which there was room for but twelve double beds. Thirty or more boys slept in a dormitory twenty by thirty-two feet with room for but eleven

APPENDIX

1. Report of the Board of Trustees, August 22, 1887. 20th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2882) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 280.

2. Report of the Board of Trustees, August 22, 1888. 20th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2887) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 217.

double beds. The girls' sitting room was fourteen by thirty-five feet, with a wash sink in one corner, an organ in another, and in a third was the head of the stairs.¹

The buildings were a veritable patchwork, to quote Agent Luckey, and were "neither convenient, adequate, nor healthful."² The school rooms were too small and lighted from only two directions, the main room from the east and south sides; the smaller room from the east side, with one window in the west wall. One room was only twenty by thirty-two feet and was overcrowded with sixty or seventy scholars in a class.

The location of the school, right in the heart of the Agency was unfortunate. Quoting the school Superintendent, Cyrus H. Walker:

The school buildings are located within a stone's throw of the agent's office, the blacksmith and carpenter shops, and gristmill. One of the main travelled roads leading to the agency passes right by the school buildings; hence every wagon that rattles by attracts attention. Even a horseback rider can scarcely pass without being noticed. To expect scholars to properly apply themselves to their books in the schoolrooms and to their other duties in and around the school buildings is out of the question.

¹Cyrus H. Walker to J. C. Luckey, July 14, 1891. Also J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 385.

²Ibid.

³Eugene C. Hardin to E. S. Benjamin, June 1894. 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3808) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 273. Note: Superintendent Hardin wrote, "The decayed timbers and floors and the bad odors arising from them most endanger health."

double beds. The girls' sitting room was furnished by thirty-five feet, with a wash sink in one corner, an organ in another, and in a third was the head of the stairs.

The buildings were a veritable palace, so quiet, airy, and were "neither convenient, adequate, nor beautiful." The school rooms were too small and lighted from only two directions, the main room from the east and south sides; the smaller room from the east side, with one window in the west wall. One room was only twenty by thirty-two feet and was overcrowded with sixty or seventy scholars in a class.

The location of the school, right in the heart of the Agency was unfortunate. Quoting the school Superintendent, Cyrus H. Walker:

The school buildings are located within a stone's throw of the agent's office, the blacksmith and carpenter shops, and gristmill. One of the main travelled roads leading to the Agency passes right by the school buildings; hence every wagon that rattles by attracts attention. Even a horseback rider can scarcely pass without being noticed. To excuse scholars to properly apply their selves to their books in the schoolrooms and to their other duties in and around the school buildings is out of the question.

¹Cyrus H. Walker to J. D. Insley, July 14, 1881, Box 1, C. Insley to F. J. Morgan, September 1, 1881, Box 1, Insley, Vol. II, (Ser. 2384) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 232.

183

The buildings are set back hard by the foot of a hill which rises some 50 feet above the ground floors, and from this hillside in summer time the sun reflects back with almost unbearable heat; hence the almost urgent necessity for turning out all the scholars during the vacation season.

In going through the buildings and entering all the rooms, one has to go up or down seven different levels, two on ground floors and five in going up to and on second floors. The roof over the girls' sitting and dressing rooms is so poor and flat that it leaks badly in every shower of rain. All the floors are uneven, and not being tongue and groove, this water, and unless great care is taken, the water used in scrubbing the second floor, leaks down into the lower rooms.¹

He urged in this report that if no larger appropriation could be secured, a wing should be built eastward from the schoolroom building, about thirty by sixty feet and corresponding with the west wing. He asked for \$1,000 and suggested that provision be made in the new building for either new schoolrooms or a boys' sitting room. During the preceding winter the boys had "camped" in an old Agency building which even a stove could not heat, and during the coldest weather were allowed to use the schoolrooms, for no regular sitting room had been provided for them.² Three years later money was furnished to build such a room.³

Some difficulty had arisen with the water supply which was pumped from the Agency mill race. Although originally pure, this had

¹Ibid., 385. Cyrus H. Walker to J. C. Luckey, July 14, 1891.

²Ibid.

³Eugene C. Nardin to E. E. Benjamin, June 1894. 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 273. Note: Superintendent Nardin wrote, "The decayed timbers and floors and the bad odors arising from them must endanger health."

The buildings are not built by the foot of a hill which rises some 50 feet above the ground floors and from this altitude in summer the sun reflects back with almost unbearable heat; hence the almost urgent necessity for turning out all the scholars during the vacation season.

In going through the buildings and entering all the rooms, one has to go up or down seven different levels, two on ground floors and five in going up to and on second floors. The roof over the girls' sitting and dressing rooms is so poor and flat that it leaks badly in every shower of rain. All the floors are uneven, and not being washed and grooved, this water, unless great care is taken, the water runs in scorching the second floor, leaks down into the lower rooms.

He writes in this report that if no larger appropriation could be secured, a wing should be built eastward from the schoolroom building, about thirty by sixty feet and corresponding with the west wing. He asked for \$1,000 and suggested that provision be made in the new building for either two schoolrooms or a boys' sitting room. During the preceding winter the boys had "camped" in an old Agency building which even a stove could not heat, and during the coldest weather were allowed to use the schoolrooms, for no regular sitting room had been provided for them. Three years later money was furnished to build such a room. Some difficulty had arisen with the water supply which was purged from the Agency mill race. Although originally pure, this had

¹ Ibid., 288. Cyrus E. Walker to J. G. Lockyer, July 14, 1881.

² Ibid.

³ Eugene C. Hardin to E. F. Penland, June 1884. 535 Cong. Ed. Sec., Vol. II (Ser. 2302) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 175. Note: Superintendent Hardin wrote, "The decayed timbers and floors and the bad odors arising from them most endanger health."

become contaminated by "the slops and offal" that drained into it from the Indian shacks located on the bank of the race within a few hundred feet upstream from the pump. These were torn down by Agent Benjamin in 1894,¹ but a new water system was not furnished until the erection of the consolidated school in 1896.

The plea for a new school building had been constantly before the Indian Department for more than six years prior to Walker's vivid description of the situation at the Reservation in 1891. In 1885 there was some discussion of appropriating \$5,000 for a new building, but the matter was dropped, to be revived in 1886 and 1887.² At this time plans were submitted to the Indian Office, but here the matter rested. In 1890 estimates were made as to the probable cost of material, but nothing was done except to repair old buildings. Most of the appropriation sent for school repairs was used for necessary work on the saw-mill, and on the Simmasho school, so little was left for the Agency buildings.

Agent Luckey suggested in 1890 that the Reservation schools be consolidated in new buildings at the Agency. But he added, "As a civilizing center for the Warm Springs to settle around, the Simmasho

¹E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1894, 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 272.

²Cyrus H. Walker to J. C. Luckey, July 14, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 385.

became contaminated by "the noise and other" that drained into it from
 the Indian school located on the bank of the race within a few hundred
 feet upstream from the pump. These were torn down by Agent Benjamin in
 1894,¹ but a new water system was not furnished until the erection of
 the consolidated school in 1896.

The plan for a new school building had been constantly before
 the Indian Department for more than six years prior to Walker's vivid
 description of the situation at the Reservation in 1891. In 1887 there
 was some discussion of appropriating \$2,000 for a new building, but the
 matter was dropped, to be revived in 1886 and 1887.² At this time plans
 were submitted to the Indian Office, but here the matter rested. In
 1890 estimates were made as to the probable cost of material, but no-
 thing was done except to repair old buildings. Most of the approxi-
 mation sent for school repairs was used for necessary work on the new
 mill, and on the Simmsboro school, so little was left for the Agency
 buildings.

Agent Incey suggested in 1890 that the Reservation schools
 be consolidated in new buildings at the Agency. But he added, "As a div-
 iding center for the Warm Springs to settle around, the Simmsboro

¹ E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1894, 238 Cons.
 3d Ser., Vol. II, (Ser. 2306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 278.

² James H. Walker to J. G. Incey, July 14, 1887, 224 Cons.,
 1st Ser., Vol. II, (Ser. 2222) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 265.

school was first opened up, and it will always be a help; but it would be better for their children to be taken away to some other locality."¹ There was little inducement to add on to or improve the existing buildings, for they were a veritable patchwork, and the following year he wrote, "....it seems a waste of funds to more than make the present buildings reasonably comfortable for the coming winter."²

In 1892 the supervisor of education for the third Oregon district reported on the condition of the Reservation schools:

The agency boarding school has an enrollment of 76, school building is old and worthless. The erection of a new building with a capacity of 100 pupils has been planned.

The Simnasho boarding school has a capacity for 65 pupils. The buildings are badly constructed and of little value. A new building similar to the one planned for the agency school is needed. A system of waterworks for supplying the school with spring water under pressure is desired.

There are 224 children of school age on this agency; none are attending the Harrison Institute.³

¹J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 213.

²J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 383-384.

³Ibid., Report of Supervisor of Education, August 20, 1892.

school was first opened up, and it will always be a help; but it would be better for their children to be taken away to some other locality. There was little inducement to add on to or improve the existing buildings, for they were a veritable patchwork, and the following year he wrote, "...it seems a waste of funds to more than make the present buildings reasonably comfortable for the coming winter."²

In 1892 the supervisor of education for the third Oregon district reported on the condition of the reservation schools:

The agency boarding school has an enrollment of 76 school building is old and worthless. The erection of a new building with a capacity of 100 pupils has been planned.

The Simnasho boarding school has a capacity for 88 pupils. The buildings are badly constructed and of little value. A new building similar to the one planned for the agency school is needed. A system of waterworks for supplying the school with spring water under pressure is desired.

There are 224 children of school age on this agency; none are attending the Harrison Institute.³

¹J. C. Insley to T. J. Worger, August 22, 1890. Sixt Cong., 53 Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2341) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 214.

²J. C. Insley to T. J. Worger, September 1, 1891. Sixt Cong., 54 Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2324) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 233-234.

³Ibid., Report of Supervisor of Education, August 20, 1892.

Plans were therefore, made to consolidate the Reservation schools,¹ erecting new buildings at the Agency, and discontinuing the sessions in the old and dilapidated buildings at Simnasho Valley. The Agency boarding school was closed and only a small day school was operated part of the time during the next two years.² The boarding school at Simnasho was kept up to its full capacity during 1895, but the building burned the following year,³ leaving a small ill-attended day school for the Warm Springs settlement.

After the reorganization of the day school and the establishment of the boarding school in 1884, the scope of activity for the students was broadened to include some manual labor. Schoolroom lessons ranged from chart classes up to fourth readers and histories for the more advanced scholars. Mental and practical arithmetic, geography and spelling "up to Willson's larger spellers" were taught, and singing was a "frequent exercise" which the children enjoyed, according to Agent

¹C. W. Farber to D. M. Browning, August 13, 1895. 54th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3382) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 281.

²P. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 282. Also James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 16, 1897. 55th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 2641) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 261.

³Ibid.

Plans were therefore, made to consolidate the reservation schools,¹ erecting new buildings at the Agency, and discontinuing the sessions in the old and dilapidated buildings at Simons Valley. The Agency boarding school was closed and only a small day school was operated part of the time during the next two years.² The boarding school at Simons Valley was kept up to its full capacity during 1895, but the building burned the following year,³ leaving a small ill-attended day school for the Warm Springs settlement.

After the reorganization of the day school and the establishment of the boarding school in 1896, the scope of activity for the students was broadened to include some manual labor. Schoolroom furnished with chairs and benches up to fourth teachers and histories for the more advanced scholars. Mental and practical arithmetic, geography and spelling "up to Wilson's larger spelling" were taught, and singing was a "frequent exercise" which the children enjoyed, according to Agent

¹ J. W. Barber to D. M. Browning, August 19, 1892. 24th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3382) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XV, 281.

² P. Gallinger to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 24th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XIII, 282. Also James I. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 16, 1897. 25th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 3641) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XIII, 281.

3174

Luckey.¹

The pupils were required to attend schoolroom exercises at least one-half of each school day. A change was made in 1894² by Superintendent Nardin, so that all pupils in any one grade would be in the schoolroom at one time and engaged in industrial work the other half of the day. This eliminated the necessity of teaching the same subjects twice each day as before.

The children were regularly detailed about once a month for special daily duties.³ Details for the boys included "wood-carrying boys, milking boys, stable boys, slop boys, washhouse boys, schoolroom boys and sitting room boys." In addition to this they were nearly all appointed for general or irregular industrial work, such as sawing wood at the wagon shop "buzz saw" which was run by water power, cleaning up around school and Agency buildings, and making repairs to buildings and fences.

During the winter they cut and stored ice, and in the spring they assisted the farmer in plowing and hoeing the school gardens. In

¹J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 210.

²Eugene C. Nardin to E. E. Benjamin, June 1894. 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 273.

³Cyrus H. Walker to J. C. Luckey, July 14, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 384-385.

Lucy.

The pupils were required to attend schoolroom exercises at least one-half of each school day. A change was made in 1894² by Superintendent Martin, so that all pupils in any one grade would be in the schoolroom at one time and engaged in industrial work the other half of the day. This eliminated the necessity of teaching the same subjects twice each day as before.

The children were regularly detailed about once a month for special daily duties. Details for the boys included wood-carving, boys, milking boys, stable boys, also boys, washhouse boys, schoolroom boys and sitting room boys. In addition to this they were nearly all appointed for general or irregular industrial work, such as sawing wood at the wagon shop "buzz saw" which was run by water power, cleaning up around school and agency buildings, and making repairs to buildings and fences.

During the winter they cut and stored ice, and in the spring they caulked the farmer in plowing and hoeing the school gardens. In

¹ J. C. Lucy to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. Pac. Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XIX, 210.

² Eugene C. Martin to E. E. Benjamin, June 1894. Pac. Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XX, 273.

³ Cyrus H. Walker to J. C. Lucy, July 16, 1891. Pac. Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3334) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XX, 381-382.

1894 there were seven acres of garden and six acres of grain under cultivation.¹ The boys constructed an irrigation ditch which provided water for the fifteen acres of farm land belonging to school and department. The produce grown furnished green vegetables for the children's tables, and as there was usually a surplus, Nardin requested in 1894 that an evaporator be purchased to dry vegetables for winter use.²

The girls were trained in household arts, and they were also detailed for special daily duties such as "dormitory girls, sitting room girls, cooks, dining room girls, dishwashers, sewing room girls and hair-combers." Sewing room duty was never considered a hardship, and the girls enjoyed the work. They made all the garments which they wore and mended all their own clothes and those of the boys. In addition they made sheets, pillow-cases, curtains and tablecloths for the school. Weekly washhouse detail and ironing-day detail required larger and stronger girls, and usually ten or fifteen girls were appointed for this duty.³

The children also raised cows and chickens, learning to care for the animals in a scientific way. They learned to milk the cows

¹Eugene C. Nardin to E. E. Benjamin, June 1894. 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 273.

²Ibid.

³Cyrus H. Walker to J. C. Luckey, July 14, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 384-385.

1894 there were seven acres of garden and six acres of grain under cul-
 tivation. The boys constructed an irrigation ditch which provided
 water for the fifteen acres of farm land belonging to school and depart-
 ment. The produce grown furnished green vegetables for the children's
 tables, and as there was usually a surplus, Martin requested in 1894
 that an evaporator be purchased to dry vegetables for winter use.²
 The girls were trained in household arts, and they were also
 detailed for special daily duties such as "domesticity girls, sitting
 room girls, cooks, dining room girls, dishwashers, sewing room girls
 and hair-combers." Sewing room duty was never considered a hardship,
 and the girls enjoyed the work. They made all the garments which they
 wore and washed all their own clothes and those of the boys. In ad-
 dition they made sheets, pillow-cases, curtains and tablecloths for the
 school. Weekly washhouse details and ironing-day details required labor
 and stranger girls, and usually ten or fifteen girls were appointed for
 this duty.³
 The children also raised cows and chickens, learning to care
 for the animals in a scientific way. They learned to milk the cows

¹ Eugene G. Martin to E. E. Benjamin, June 1894. 231 Cont.
 24 Cont., Vol. II (Ser. 2306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 273.

² Ibid.

³ Cyrus H. Walker to J. G. Jackson, July 14, 1891. 234 Cont.
 1st Cont., Vol. II (Ser. 2324) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 361-362.

and make butter, receiving a practical education that they could use in later life.

Industrial work was not required of young children in the lower grades, and they attended both morning and afternoon sessions of school. A study hour was maintained every evening, devoted to preparing lessons and singing, but Friday was given to recreation.¹

Simmasho Valley School

The growth of the Warm Springs settlement in Simmasho Valley, and the lack of boarding accommodations at the Agency school, necessitated construction of a school for the children of that community. Captain Smith regarded the backwardness of the Warm Spring Indians, located at the northern end of the Reservation, as proof that close communication with educated white persons was necessary for the civilization of the native people.² He earnestly believed that the Warm Springs with their industry and determination would some day forge ahead of the other tribes on the Reservation, and in 1881 succeeded in

¹Certain days were set aside as school holidays; they are listed in the regulations as follows: New Year's Day, Franchise Day (February 8), Washington's Birthday, Arbor Day, Decoration Day (May 30), Independence Day, Thanksgiving Day, Christmas Day.

²William W. Mitchell to A. B. Meacham, September 18, 1869. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 605.

and more butter, receiving a practical education that they could use in
later life.
Industrial work was not required of young children in the
lower grades, and they attended both morning and afternoon sessions of
school. A study hour was maintained every evening, devoted to prepar-
ing lessons and singing, but Friday was given to recreation.¹

Blinnville Valley School

The growth of the farm Springs settlement in Blinnville Valley,
and the lack of boarding accommodations at the Agency school, neces-
sitated construction of a school for the children of that community.
Captain Smith regarded the backwardness of the farm Springs Indians, in-
stead of the northern end of the reservation, as proof that close con-
tamination with educated white persons was necessary for the civili-
zation of the native people.² He earnestly believed that the farm
Springs with their industry and determination would soon be far
ahead of the other tribes on the reservation, and in 1881 succeeded in

¹Certain days were set aside as school holidays; they are
listed in the regulations as follows: New Year's Day, Friendship Day
(February 8), Washington's Birthday, Arbor Day, Decoration Day (May 30),
Independence Day, Thanksgiving Day, Christmas Day.

²William W. Mitchell to A. E. Meacham, September 18, 1889.
Hist Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 111) H. Re. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, 605.

securing money to build an industrial school for them.¹

The place selected for the buildings was nearly twenty miles northwest of the Agency, and during 1881 and 1882 a dwelling house, school, and a boarding house large enough to accommodate thirty children were erected by the employees with the assistance of a few Indian laborers.² Nearly all the lumber for the buildings³ was hauled by the Indians fifteen miles from the sawmill without expense to the Government. They also cut and hauled the saw logs to the mill.

The new school was called the Warm Springs Industrial and Boarding School to distinguish it from the Day and Boarding School at the Agency. It opened on August 29, 1882, with seven scholars, but enrollment increased to twenty-six boarding and four day pupils in January 1883.⁴ The average attendance for the year was fifteen and seven-twelfths, whereas the average attendance at the Agency school for the

¹John Smith to H. Price, August 24, 1882. 47th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 207. The Simnasho Boarding School cost \$4,742.50. Bureau of Education Special Report. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2264) S. Ex. Doc. 95, Vol. II, pt. 2, 608.

²Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 23, 1887. 50th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2542) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 280.

³Sufficient lumber was provided for a two-story building, 24 by 60 feet. Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1886. 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 2467) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XIII, 441.

⁴John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1883. 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 192.

securing money to build an industrial school for them.¹
 The place selected for the building was nearly twenty miles
 northwest of the Agency, and during 1881 and 1882 a dwelling house,
 school, and a boarding house large enough to accommodate thirty child-
 ren were erected by the employees with the assistance of a few Indian
 laborers. Nearly all the lumber for the buildings was hauled by the
 Indians fifteen miles from the sawmill without expense to the Govern-
 ment. They also cut and hauled the saw logs to the mill.

The new school was called the Warm Springs Industrial and
 Boarding School to distinguish it from the Day and Boarding School at
 the Agency. It opened on August 29, 1882, with seven scholars, but
 enrollment increased to twenty-six boarding and four day pupils in Jan-
 uary 1883.² The average attendance for the year was fifteen and seven-
 twelfth, whereas the average attendance at the Agency school for the

¹John Smith to H. Price, August 24, 1882. 47th Cong., 2d
 Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 207. The
 estimate for the Boarding School cost \$4,742.50. Bureau of Education Special
 Report, 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2367) S. Ex. Doc. 97,
 Vol. II, pt. 2, 608.

²Jason Wheeler to J. D. Atkins, August 29, 1882. 50th
 Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2923) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 280.

³Confident number was provided for a two-story building, 24
 by 60 feet. Jason Wheeler to J. D. Atkins, August 18, 1882. 47th
 Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 2467) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XIII,
 441.

⁴John Smith to H. Price, August 11, 1882. 48th Cong., 1st
 Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 192.

same period was twenty and three-fifths with an enrollment of fifty students.¹ The school was operated at first on a twelve-months' basis, with sessions held in every month of the year although only 190 days were taught.²

An industrial teacher and a matron were engaged the first year, and the following June an assistant was employed.³ The training given to the children was similar to that of the Agency school. The boys were taught carpentering, blacksmithing, gardening, animal husbandry, and wood cutting with ax and crosscut saw. The girls were taught cooking, sewing and housekeeping. The school also had a garden of about fourteen acres, which the children assisted the farmer in cultivating.

Captain Smith commented on some of the difficulties attendant to the operation of the new school in his annual report of 1883:

¹Ibid.

²Ibid. Note: Statistics for 1886 show school population 193; accommodations, forty; average attendance, thirty; sessions eleven months. Bureau of Education Special Report. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, S. Ex. Doc. 95, Vol. II, pt. 2, 608.

³At each school on June 30, 1890, there were six white and two Indian employees, as follows: superintendent, industrial teacher, lady teacher, matron, seamstress, cook and laundress, and two Indian assistants chosen from the larger and most efficient scholars. J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 213.

same period was twenty and three-fifths with an enrollment of fifty students.¹ The school was operated at first on a twelve-month basis, with sessions held in every month of the year although only 190 days were taught.²

An industrial teacher and a native were engaged the first year, and the following June an assistant was employed. The training given to the children was similar to that of the Agency school. The boys were taught carpentering, blacksmithing, gardening, animal husbandry, and wood cutting with ax and crosscut saw. The girls were taught cooking, sewing and housewifery. The school also had a garden of about fourteen acres, which the children assisted the farmer in cultivating.

Captain Smith commented on some of the difficulties attendant to the operation of the new school in his annual report of 1883:

¹ Ibid.

² Ibid. Note: Statistics for 1886 show school population 193; accommodations, forty; average attendance, thirty; sessions eleven months. Bureau of Education Special Report, 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, S. Ex. Doc. 95, Vol. II, pt. 2, 698.

³ At each school on June 30, 1890, there were six white and two Indian employees, as follows: superintendent, industrial teacher, lady teacher, matron, seamstress, cook and laundress, and two Indian assistants chosen from the larger and most efficient scholars. J. C. Lacey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2881) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 213.

It has been difficult to keep the children at this school. Their parents and friends do not fully appreciate the advantages of the training we aim to give them, and too often take the children's part when they run off home on account of having been corrected or from getting homesick.¹

Interest in the school increased in the next ten years and in 1891 F. T. Sampson, Superintendent of the Sirmasho school, reported that the students were more enthusiastic about their work and were more anxious to learn than ever before.² They had advanced in reading, writing and language work. "With few exceptions," wrote Superintendent Hertzog, three years later, "the children can speak English well enough to keep up an ordinary conversation."³ The younger pupils readily learned to speak the language and made good progress. The parents also took more interest in the education of their children, and during the same year the Superintendent held evening sessions for all who wished to attend.⁴

The enrollment had increased gradually until it over-reached the capacity of the school in 1894, with thirty-seven boys and twenty-

¹John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1883. 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 192.

²F. T. Sampson to J. C. Luckey, July 13, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 386.

³S. L. Hertzog to E. E. Benjamin, June 18, 1894. 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 274.

⁴Ibid.

It has been difficult to keep the children at this school. Their parents and friends do not fully appreciate the advantages of the training we give them, and too often take the children's part when they run off home on account of having been corrected or from getting restless.

Interest in the school increased in the next ten years and in 1891 F. T. Sampson, Superintendent of the Simsbury school, reported that the students were more enthusiastic about their work and were more anxious to learn than ever before. They had advanced in reading, writing and language work. "With few exceptions," wrote Superintendent Herzog, three years later, "the children can speak English well enough to keep up an ordinary conversation." The younger pupils readily learned to speak the language and made good progress. The parents also took more interest in the education of their children, and during the same year the Superintendent held evening sessions for all who wished to attend.

The enrollment had increased gradually until it over-reached the capacity of the school in 1894, with thirty-seven boys and twenty-

¹John Smith to H. Frise, August 14, 1889. 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 192.

²F. T. Sampson to J. C. Lantry, July 19, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2234) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 396.

³E. I. Herzog to E. E. Benjamin, June 18, 1894. 53d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 274.

eight girls, more than the physician agreed to accommodate.¹ Although the buildings had been enlarged, the increased enrollment now made them inadequate. Hertzog compiled statistics to show the need for additional space:

In giving statistics for accommodations for pupils, I shall follow Dr. John C. Cutter. He says, "Each person ought to be allowed 18.7 kiloliters (800 cubic feet) of air space" in the sleeping room. Making due allowance for openings cut in the ceilings, the dormitories do not furnish sufficient air space for the number that sleep in them.

The boys' dormitory including the clothes room is 59 x 23 x 8 and contains 10,845 cubic feet. Allowing even only half the air space (400 cubic feet) there would be room for only 27 boys, while at one time 36 slept in it, and the greater part of the time, 35.

The girls' dormitory, including a washroom and clothespress is 48 x 22 x 8 and contains about 8,400 cubic feet. Allowing 400 cubic feet, it will accommodate 21 pupils while 27 and sometimes 28 slept in it.²

The buildings had been constructed and repaired during the years by inexperienced Indian labor, and by the middle of the last decade of the century, they were patched and dilapidated. Hertzog described the existing school plant in the following words:

The building is 23 x 60 and 2-story with a 1-story addition 20 x 24 used for the boys' sitting room. The first floor contains 2 school rooms and the second, the boys' dormitory.

¹Ibid. Note: Four boys and four girls were rejected after their physical examinations. No effort was made to bring in new pupils.

²Samuel L. Hertzog to D. M. Browning, July 8, 1893. 53d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3210) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XIV, 279.

eight girls, more than the physician agreed to accommodate. Although the buildings had been enlarged, the increased enrollment now made them inadequate. Heretofore compiled statistics to show the need for additional

spaces:

In giving statistics for accommodations for pupils, I shall follow Dr. John W. Carter, he says, "Each person ought to be allowed 18.7 kiloliters (800 cubic feet) of air space" in the sleeping room. Making due allowance for openings out in the ceiling, the dormitories do not furnish sufficient air space for the number that sleep in them. The boys' dormitory including the clothes room is 32 x 22 x 8 and contains 10,848 cubic feet. Allow- ing even only half the air space (400 cubic feet) there would be room for only 27 boys, while at one time 38 sleep in it, and the greater part of the time 36.

The girls' dormitory, including a washroom and closets, is 28 x 22 x 8 and contains about 8,400 cubic feet. Allowing 400 cubic feet, it will accommo- date 21 pupils while 27 and sometimes 28 sleep in it.

The buildings had been constructed and repaired during the years by inexperienced Indian labor, and by the middle of the last de- cade of the century, they were patched and dilapidated. Heretofore des- cribed the existing school plant in the following words:

The building is 22 x 50 and 2-story with a 1-story addition 20 x 24 used for the boys' sitting room. The first floor contains 2 school rooms and the second, the boys' dormitory.

¹Ibid. Note: Four boys and four girls were rejected after their physical examinations. No effort was made to bring in new pupils.
²Samuel L. Hervey to D. W. Browning, July 8, 1883, 234 Cong., 48 Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2210) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 6, Vol. XIV, 478.

The boarding house is 22 x 58 and 1½-story with an addition 24 x 48. This building contains the kitchen, dining room, mess kitchen, sewing room, girls' sitting room, girls' dormitory and employees' rooms. The industrial teacher's house is a 24 x 48 1-story building.¹

In 1894 the boarding school buildings at the Agency were torn down in preparation for the construction of a new consolidated school.² Temporary improvements were made on the Warm Springs Industrial and Boarding School to accommodate the added enrollment. Superintendent Carter estimated that the attendance could have doubled at this school if there had been the necessary housing facilities.³

On October 15, 1895 a fire destroyed the school buildings, and the boarding school at Simmasho Valley was discontinued.⁴ A day school was conducted, furnishing dinner at noon for the scholars, until the new consolidated school was completed in 1897.

The new day school was poorly patronized, for the Warm Springs Indians were discontented and dissatisfied with the new plans for moving the school to the Agency. Agent Gallagher mentioned the difficulty in 1896:

¹Samuel L. Hertzog to E. E. Benjamin, June 18, 1894. 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 273.

²Letter from Cyrus Walker to the Editor of The Oregonian, July 15, 1896.

³W. J. Carter to C. W. Farber, July 15, 1895. 54th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3382) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 281.

⁴Letter from Cyrus H. Walker to the Editor of The Oregonian, July 15, 1896. Also Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, W. A. Jones, September 26, 1898, 55th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 3757) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 6.

The boarding house is 22 x 58 and 1 1/2-story with an addition 24 x 48. This building contains the kitchen, dining room, mess kitchen, sewing room, girls' sitting room, girls' dormitory and employees' rooms. The principal teacher's house is a 24 x 48 1-story building.

In 1894 the boarding school buildings at the Agency were torn

down in preparation for the construction of a new consolidated school.

Temporary improvements were made on the Warm Springs Industrial and

Boarding School to accommodate the added enrollment. Superintendent

Carter estimated that the attendance could have doubled at this school

if there had been the necessary housing facilities.

On October 15, 1895 a fire destroyed the school buildings and

the boarding school at Warm Springs Valley was discontinued. A day school

was conducted, furnishing dinner at noon for the scholars, until the

new consolidated school was completed in 1897.

The new day school was poorly patronized, for the Warm Springs

Indians were discontented and dissatisfied with the new plans for moving

the school to the Agency. Agent Galicher notified the Director in 1896

¹Samuel L. Hartgrove to S. K. Benjamin, June 16, 1894. 33rd Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 273.

²Letter from Cyrus Walker to the Editor of the Oregonian, July 15, 1896.

³W. J. Carter to C. W. Fisher, July 15, 1897. 35th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3322) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XV, 281.

⁴Letter from Cyrus H. Walker to the Editor of the Oregonian, July 15, 1896. Also Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, W. A. Jones, September 26, 1896, 25th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 3727) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XV, 6.

These Indians are in bad humor and bad blood with regard to this affair. Excuses of distance from the agency and loss of the chance to sell beef and supplies to the school are put forward by them, all the time forgetting that the Government cannot be at the expense of maintaining two schools for them.¹

In the same year Cyrus Walker visited the Reservation after an absence of four years, and he commented on this unpleasant undercurrent of feeling between the Warm Springs Indians and the Department.

They want a school of their own, and knowing as I do how the school at Simmasho was first started and their expectation regarding it, I consider it a great wrong to break up their school.....

If there could be some kind of boarding school carried on at Simmasho, say one to be as a primary school in connection with or as an auxiliary with the agency boarding as a higher school, it would be a happy compromise with those Indians and give them a permanent Christianizing, civilizing center.²

Captain John Smith had built the school in 1881, and Walker believed that the school should be continued in his memory, for he had promised the Indians that it would be. The school had been an object lesson to the Indians in the community. To quote again from Walker's letter:

¹P. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 281.

²Letter from Cyrus H. Walker to the Editor of The Oregonian, June 15, 1896.

These Indians are in bad luck and had blood
with regard to this matter. Because of distance from
the agency and loss of the chance to sell beef and
supplies to the school are put forward by them, all
the time forgetting that the Government cannot be at
the expense of maintaining two schools for them.

In the same year Cyrus Walker visited the Reservation after
an absence of four years, and he commented on the unpleasant
courtesy of feeling between the Warm Springs Indians and the Department.

They want a school of their own, and know-
ing as I do how the school at Simsha was first
started and their expectation regarding it, I con-
sider it a great wrong to break up their school.....
If there could be some kind of boarding
school carried on at Simsha, say one to be as a
primary school in connection with or as an auxiliary
with the agency boarding as a night school, it
would be a happy compromise with those Indians and
give them a permanent establishment, civilizing
center.

Captain John Smith had built the school in 1881, and Walker
believed that the school should be continued in his memory, for he had
promised the Indians that it would be. The school had been an object
lesson to the Indians in the community. To quote again from Walker's
letter:

¹P. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 30, 1898, 54th
Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2482) H. R. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 581.
²Letter from Cyrus H. Walker to the Editor of The Oregonian,
Oregonian, June 15, 1898.

To see 40 boys and 30 girls neatly dressed, especially on a Sunday morning and marching in order up to the mission church is calculated to inspire a feeling of pride and a desire to be clothed in like manner in the minds of parents and friends, and long hair and blankets were out of place.¹

John Smith's plan to civilize and educate the Indians by keeping them in constant association with white people had succeeded, and his influence lingered on, long after he had left them.

Consolidated Boarding School

The new consolidated boarding school was opened on November 1, 1897 at the Agency.² There was difficulty in rapidly filling up the school for in the three years which had elapsed since a school had been in operation at the Agency, many families with school children had left the Reservation, going to Yakima, Hood River and Celilo.³ At the close of the school year in June, there were enrolled 130 pupils with a regular attendance of 125.

The school plant was composed of one double dormitory, one school building and assembly hall, mess hall and kitchen, hospital, laundries, employees' quarters, bakery, oil house, two outhouses, one

¹James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 16, 1897. 55th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 3611) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 262.

¹Ibid. L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1898. 55th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 3757) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIV, 261.

²James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1898. 55th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 2757) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 265.

³Ibid. J. G. Insley to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1892. 423.

To see 40 boys and 30 girls neatly dressed, especially on a Sunday morning and arriving in order up to the mission church is calculated to inspire a feeling of pride and a desire to be clothed in like manner in the minds of parents and friends, and long hair and blankets were cut of place.

John Smith's plan to civilize and educate the Indians by keeping them in constant association with white people had succeeded, and his influence lingered on, long after he had left them.

Consolidated Boarding School

The new consolidated boarding school was opened on November 1, 1897 at the Agency. There was difficulty in rapidly filling up the school for in the three years which had elapsed since a school had been in operation at the Agency, many families with school children had left the reservation, going to Yakima, Hood River and Celilo. At the close of the school year in June, there were enrolled 130 pupils with a regular attendance of 125.

The school plant was composed of one double dormitory, one school building and assembly hall, mess hall and kitchen, hospital, laundry, employees' quarters, bakery, oil house, two outhouses, one

¹ Ibid.

² James I. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 12, 1898. 25th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 2757) H. R. Doc. 2, Vol. XV, 205.

³ Ibid.

combination bell tower, band stand, flag staff and weather vane.¹ Ten acres were enclosed as a school campus and seeded to lawn, and 150 native trees were planted for shade. The picket fences were painted and 750 yards of sidewalk were built. These improvements were made by Agency and school employees during the second year.²

The early boarding schools had had some difficulty in obtaining sufficient water for the use of the school plants. The Simnasho school had obtained water from springs, but during hot and dry seasons the springs failed and water was hauled three miles from Beaver Creek for school use. In 1892 the Superintendent estimated that during the preceding three years, water had been hauled to the school for twenty-two months out of the thirty-six,³ so he recommended the construction of a pipe-line, 9,000 feet long which brought an abundance of water from another spring.⁴

The Agency schools had also had an unsatisfactory water supply, for their water was obtained from the millrace and at times the water had been polluted. The erection of the large new school neces-

¹James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 16, 1897. 55th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 3641) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 262.

²James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1898. 55th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 3757) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 265.

³F. T. Sampson to J. C. Luckey, September 1872. 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3088) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XIII, 425.

⁴Ibid. J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1892. 423.

combination bell tower, band stand, flag staff and weather vane.¹
 Ten acres were enclosed as a school campus and seeded to lawn, and 150
 native trees were planted for shade. The picnic lawns were planted
 and 750 yards of sidewalk were built. These improvements were made
 by Agency and school employees during the second year.²

The early boarding schools had had some difficulty in obtain-
 ing sufficient water for the use of the school plants. The Simshahe
 school had obtained water from springs, but during hot and dry seasons
 the springs failed and water was hauled three miles from Beaver Creek
 for school use. In 1892 the Superintendent estimated that during the
 preceding three years, water had been hauled to the school for twenty-
 two months out of the thirty-six,³ so he recommended the construction
 of a pipe-line, 2,000 feet long which brought an abundance of water
 from another spring.⁴

The Agency schools had also had an unsatisfactory water sup-
 ply, for their water was obtained from the mill race and at times the
 water had been polluted. The erection of the large new school necess-

¹James I. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 16, 1897. 55th Cong.,
 2d Sess., (Ser. 3641) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XIII, 262.
²James I. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1898. 55th Cong.,
 2d Sess., (Ser. 3737) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XV, 265.
³J. T. Sampson to J. C. Incey, September 1872. 52d Cong.,
 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3088) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XIII, 425.
⁴Id., J. C. Incey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1892. 453.

sitated construction of a water system which would furnish not only water for general use, but also a modern sewer and fire protection system.

The new water and sewer system was completed October 1, 1897 at a cost of about \$6,000.¹ The water system was constructed of four-inch cast-iron pipe with two-inch laterals, and the sewer system consisted of six-inch and four-inch vitrified pipe leads. The sewer system covered the entire school plant, flowing by means of an automatic flush tank through six-inch pipe a distance of 1,600 feet, depositing in a rapid stream below all Agency and school buildings.²

Fourteen bathrooms were installed in the dormitories, seven for the boys and seven for girls, with showers and cement floors.³ The cement was faulty, however, and by 1899 the floors had cracked and crumbled so the showers could not be used.

The fire hydrants were not properly placed for most efficient use, and Superintendent Davis called the Agent's attention to this in 1899:

There are but two fire hydrants, only one could be used successfully to fight a fire on the

¹James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 16, 1897. 55th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 3641) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 262.

²James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1899. 56th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3915) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVIII, 325.

³Ibid. Sam B. Davis to James L. Cowan, August 17, 1899. 326.

stated construction of a water system which would furnish not only water for general use, but also a modern sewer and fire protection system.

The new water and sewer system was completed October 1, 1897 at a cost of about \$6,000. The water system was constructed of four-inch cast-iron pipe with two-inch cast-iron, and the sewer system consisted of six-inch and four-inch vitrified pipe leads. The sewer system covered the entire school plant, flowing by means of an automatic flush tank through six-inch pipe a distance of 1,600 feet, depositing in a rapid stream below all Agency and school buildings.

Fourteen bathtubs were installed in the dormitories, seven for the boys and seven for girls, with showers and cement floors. The cement was faulty, however, and by 1899 the floors had cracked and crumbled so the showers could not be used.

The fire hydrants were not properly placed for most efficient use, and Superintendent Davis called the Agent's attention to this in 1897:

There are but two fire hydrants, only one could be used successfully to fight a fire on the

¹ James I. Gowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1897. 52th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 3915) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XVII, 325.

² James I. Gowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1897. 52th Cong., 2d Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3915) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XVII, 325.

³ J. B. Davis to James I. Gowan, August 15, 1897. 325.

roof of dormitory, hospital and employees' quarters. The buildings are so located as to make the two on extreme ends of the grounds over 300 yards apart. Therefore, with the present number of fire hydrants, I do not think we could manage a fire of any consequence.

If there were two more hydrants placed properly there would be but little danger of damage by fire.¹

In the summer of 1899 some of the new buildings needed repairs.² The dormitory had been built during the damp winter weather, and the doors and windows were greatly shrunken--in many of the doors, the panels had open cracks one-half inch wide. There was a space of from one-half to three-fourths inches between some of the doors and the frames. Great cracks had formed in the halls, undoubtedly from the settling of the building. The building had also been plaster during the damp weather, and the plaster cracked and fell off some of the corridor walls up to the ceiling. "In the two play rooms," wrote Agent Cowan, "the plastering is off all around from two to five feet high, and much has fallen from overhead, rendering it unsafe and dangerous for the children to play in said rooms."³

In addition to this repair another schoolroom was needed to accommodate the children. There were four teachers and only three

¹Ibid., 327.

²Ibid., 326.

³Ibid., 327.

roof of dormitory, hospital and engineers' quarters. The buildings are so located as to make the two on extreme ends of the grounds over 300 yards apart. There-fore, with the present number of fire hydrants, I do not think we could manage a fire of any consequence. If there were two more hydrants placed properly there would be but little danger of damage by fire.

In the summer of 1899 some of the new buildings needed re-pairs. The dormitory had been built during the damp winter weather, and the doors and windows were greatly shrunken--in many of the doors the panels had open cracks one-half inch wide. There was a space of from one-half to three-fourths inches between tops of the doors and the frames. Great cracks had formed in the walls, undoubtedly from the set-ting of the building. The building had also been plaster during the damp weather, and the plaster cracked and fell off some of the corridor walls up to the ceiling. "In the two play rooms," wrote Agent Cowan, "the plastering is off all around from two to five feet high, and much has fallen from overhead, rendering it unsafe and dangerous for the children to play in said rooms."

In addition to this repair another schoolroom was needed to accommodate the children. There were four teachers and only three

1. 1897
2. 1898
3. 1899

schoolrooms, so one teacher used the assembly hall during 1898 and 1899.¹ Mr. Davis suggested that a kindergarten room be constructed adjoining the school building.

Other inconveniences were noted as soon as the school was in operation. The laundry was operated on an "ancient plan" requiring hard labor over the washtubs. Most of the water was heated outside the building in a place unprotected from heat and cold. Davis recommended that a modern system be installed which would lighten the labor for the laundress, and the girls who assisted her.

The dining room for the employees and their families was found to be too small. The room was ten by fourteen feet and only part of the seventeen people could eat at a time. There was no space for a waiter to pass among them, and no space for a stove in winter. As Davis remarked, "The person farthest in has to wait until those nearest the door pass out," so he requested that the room be enlarged to accommodate the employees.

During 1899 some repairs were made to the existing buildings, and a woodshed, carpenter shop,² and seamstress' house³ were built. A

¹Ibid.

²Ibid. James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1899. 324.

³James E. Kirk to A. O. Wright, August 31, 1900. 56th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 4101) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. 27, 370.

schoolrooms, so one teacher used the assembly hall during 1888 and 1889.

Mr. Davis suggested that a kindergarten room be constructed adjoining

the school building.

Other improvements were noted as soon as the school was in

operation. The laundry was operated on an "amateur plan" requiring hard

labor over the washdays. Most of the water was heated outside the building

and in a place unprotected from heat and cold. Davis recommended that

a modern system be installed which would lighten the labor for the

laundress, and the girls who assisted her.

The dining room for the employees and their families was

found to be too small. The room was ten by fourteen feet and only part

of the severest people could eat at a time. There was no space for a

waiter to pass among them, and no space for a stove in winter. As

Davis remarked, "The person lunched in here to wait until those next-

est the door was shut," so he requested that the room be enlarged to

accommodate the employees.

During 1889 some repairs were made to the existing buildings.

A and a woodshed, carpenter shop,² and seamstress' house³ were built.

¹Ibid.

²Ibid. James I. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1888. 234.

³James E. Kirk to A. D. Wright, August 21, 1888. 235th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 4101) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. 27, 270.

dynamo was installed to furnish electric light for the school,¹ and many of the older buildings were repainted and whitewashed, rendering them more permanent and attractive.

The Government had expended \$19,867.49 on the new consolidated school by 1900.² Ample accommodations had been built for 150 children, and 127 were already enrolled with an average attendance of ninety-seven for the ten-months' session.³ Twenty persons were employed at the school, and many positions formerly filled by white persons were now occupied by Indians.⁴ It was a modern institution, creditable to any community, which would serve as an example of neatness and industry to the Indian residents.

¹Ibid., 370.

²Ibid. Statistics regarding Indian Schools. 628-629.

³Ibid.

dynamo was installed to furnish electric light for the school, and
 many of the older buildings were repainted and whitewashed, rendering
 them more permanent and attractive.
 The Government had expended \$19,867.42 on the new consol-
 idated school by 1900. \$2,000.00 Indian accommodations had been built for 150
 children, and 127 were already enrolled with an average attendance of
 ninety-seven for the ten-months' session. Twenty persons were employed
 at the school, and many positions formerly filled by white persons were
 now occupied by Indians. It was a modern institution, creditable to
 any community, which would serve as an example of neatness and industry
 to the Indian residents.

¹ Ibid., p. 370.

² Ibid., Statistics regarding Indian Schools, p. 63-63.

³ Ibid.

CHAPTER IX

RELIGION

Missionaries had settled among the Indians along the Columbia and had worked with them for several years before an attempt was made by the Government to negotiate treaties with tribes and establish Reservations. Considerable religious excitement prevailed among the Wascos in the vicinity of The Dalles during 1839 and 1840,¹ and about a thousand of them professed conversion, were baptized and received into the Christian church. Their religion seemed to be more of the head than of the heart, and as Daniel Lee said, the Indian "will pray a whole year if I will give him a shirt and a capote."²

In 1847 the Methodist mission at The Dalles was broken up, following the horrible massacre of Dr. Marcus Whitman and his associates at Waiilatpu,³ and a Catholic mission was established there.⁴ This

¹An Illustrated History of Central Oregon (Spokane: Western Historical Publishing Company, 1905), 90,100.

²Ibid. Capote is a coat.

³Wy-e-let-poo.

⁴R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, September 6, 1854. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 492.

CHAPTER IX

RELIGION

Missionaries had settled among the Indians along the Columbia and had worked with them for several years before an attempt was made by the Government to negotiate treaties with tribes and establish Reservations. Considerable religious excitement prevailed among the Indians in the vicinity of the Dalles during 1839 and 1840,¹ and about a thousand of them professed conversion, were baptized and received into the Christian church. Their religion seemed to be more of the head than of the heart, and as Daniel Lee said, the Indian "will pray a whole year if I will give him a shirt and a capote."²

In 1847 the Methodist mission at the Dalles was broken up, following the horrible massacre of Dr. Marcus Whitman and his associates at Waiilatpu,³ and a Catholic mission was established there.⁴ This

¹ *An Illustrated History of Central Oregon* (Spokane: Western Historical Publishing Company, 1905), 90, 100.

² *Ibid.* Capote is a coat.

³ *W-y-e-l-a-t-p-o-o.*

⁴ R. R. Thomson to Joel Palmer, September 6, 1821. 33d Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 492.

mission, founded on May 6, 1848 by the Reverend Mr. Rousseau at the request of the Indians, was the only one in the district.¹ The progress of religion was much retarded by the wandering life of the Indians, but some of the natives profited by the lessons they received.

Commissioner Luke Lea cautioned Anson G. Dart in a letter of instructions to the new Superintendent in 1850:

The agents under your supervision will find among the Indians, Christian missionaries of various sects and denominations, differing in some articles of form and faith, but all engaged in the great and good work of extending the blessing of Christianity to an ignorant and idolatrous people, and all civilizing and humanizing the wild and ferocious savage.

The orthodoxy of any of these missionaries is not to be tested by the opinion of the Indian agent, or any other officer of the Government. None of these can rightfully be the propagandist of any sect, or the official judge of any article of Christian faith.²

The missionaries apparently exercised great influence over the Oregon Indians, and the Commissioner believed that they could be made powerful auxiliaries in carrying out the policy of the United States. Lea concluded, saying that it might be well to suggest to them that the Government, "whilst affording them every possible facility and protection, expects in return their aid and cooperation in executing its laws."³

¹Ibid., C. Mesplie to R. R. Thompson, August 6, 1854, 493.

²Luke Lea to Anson G. Dart, July 20, 1850. 31st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 587) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 149.

³Ibid.

Mission, founded on May 6, 1848 by the Reverend Mr. Henshaw at the request of the Indians, was the only one in the district. The progress of religion was much retarded by the wandering life of the Indians, but some of the natives profited by the lessons they received.

Commissioner Luke has cautioned Anson G. Day in a letter of

instructions to the new Superintendent in 1850:

The agents under your supervision will find among the Indians, Christian missionaries of various sects and denominations, differing in some articles of faith and faith, but all engaged in the great and good work of extending the blessing of Christianity to an ignorant and heathen people, and all civilizing and humanizing the wild and ferocious savage. The orthodoxy of any of these missionaries is not to be tested by the opinion of the Indian agent or any other officer of the Government. None of these can rightfully be the propagandist of any sect, or the official judge of any article of Christian faith.

The missionaries apparently exercised great influence over the Oregon Indians, and the Commissioner believed that they could be made powerful auxiliaries in carrying out the policy of the United States. He concluded, saying that it might be well to suggest to them that the Government, "whilest endeavoring them every possible facility and protection, expects in return their aid and cooperation in executing its laws."

¹Ibid., G. Mesple to R. R. Thompson, August 6, 1854, 495.

²Luke to Anson G. Day, July 20, 1850, 31st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 587) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, p. 148.

³Ibid.

Although the Presbyterians and Methodists vied with each other in their missionary work, and the majority of their representatives were zealous men and women, the complaint was made that there was not one Christianized or educated Indian to be found on the Reservation in 1865.¹ Superintendent Geary reported to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs five years before, that he had been advised that no stated religious services had ever been maintained on any of the Oregon Reservations.²

The policy of the Indian Department was to assign Reservations to certain religious bodies, and the Warm Springs Reservation was assigned to the United Presbyterians in 1869.³ Little was accomplished by them, and by 1871 the missionary work had been turned over to the Methodist Episcopal Church.⁴ Agent Smith, although an earnest worker

¹J. W. P. Huntington to D. N. Cooley, September 17, 1865. 39th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1248) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 649.

²Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1860. 36th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1078) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 409.

³United Presbyterian Church Mission. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2264) S. Ex. Doc. 95, Vol. II, pt. 2, 693.

⁴A. B. Meacham to Felix Brunot, October 25, 1871. 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 714.

Although the Presbyterians and Methodists vied with each other in their missionary work, and the majority of their representatives were zealous men and women, the complaint was made that there was not one Christianized or educated Indian to be found on the Reservation in 1865.¹ Superintendent Geary reported to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs five years before, that he had been advised that no stated religious services had ever been maintained on any of the Oregon Reservations.²

The policy of the Indian Department was to assign Reservations to certain religious bodies, and the Warm Springs Reservation was assigned to the United Presbyterians in 1869.³ Little was accomplished by them, and by 1871 the missionary work had been turned over to the Methodist Episcopal Church.⁴ Agent Smith, although an earnest worker

¹ J. W. P. Huntington to D. W. Cooley, September 17, 1865. 39th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1248) H. Ex. Doc. I, Vol. II, p. 619.

² Edward R. Geary to A. B. Greenwood, October 1, 1860. 36th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1078) S. Ex. Doc. I, Vol. I, p. 409.

³ United Presbyterian Church Mission. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2261) S. Ex. Doc. 25, Vol. II, pt. 2, p. 693.

⁴ A. B. Maclean to Felix Brunot, October 25, 1871. 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, p. 714.

in the Presbyterian Church, was acceptable to the Methodists, and he carried on missionary work with the aid of his employees in the absence of specially appointed church representatives.¹

A Sabbath school was established in 1868 by Smith, and the schoolhouse was filled every Sunday by old and young.² He had been careful in the selection of employees and had chosen men interested in the moral welfare of the natives. These men and their wives assisted in the teaching of children and parents, for by 1871 a Bible class of fifteen members was well organized.³ Within a year the Bible class had increased to 127 members and it was divided into two groups.⁴ A chapter was read by the Indians, and its meaning explained by the teacher.

During 1872 Smith reported that seventy-seven natives had "made a profession of Christianity, manifesting great interest in the

¹John Smith was a member of the board of trustees of the proposed college at Albany in 1858. He and two of the employees were Presbyterians, one was a Methodist and two were non-professors.

²John Smith to J. W. Perit Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 578.

³John Smith to Felix Brunot, September 1, 1871. 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 726.

⁴John Smith to T. B. Odeneal, September 1, 1872. 42d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1560) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 749.

in the Presbyterian Church, was acceptable to the Methodist, and he carried on missionary work with the aid of his employees in the absence of specially appointed church representatives.¹

A Sabbath school was established in 1868 by Smith, and the schoolhouse was filled every Sunday by old and young.² He had been careful in the selection of employees and had chosen men interested in the moral welfare of the natives. These men and their wives assisted in the teaching of children and parents, for by 1871 a Bible class of fifteen members was well organized.³ Within a year the Bible class had increased to 127 members and it was divided into two groups.⁴ A chapter was read by the Indians, and its meaning explained by the teacher. During 1872 Smith reported that seventy-seven natives had made a profession of Christianity, manifesting great interest in the

¹John Smith was a member of the Board of trustees of the West-wood college at Albany in 1875. He and two of the employees were Presbyterians, one was a Methodist and two were non-professors.

²John Smith to J. W. Fort, Washington, July 20, 1868. Fort Cong., 2d Ser., (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 278.

³John Smith to Felix Brunot, September 1, 1871. ASA Com., 2d Ser., Vol. I, (Ser. 1507) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 726.

⁴John Smith to T. B. Gamaliel, September 1, 1872. ASA Com., 2d Ser., Vol. I, (Ser. 1580) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 749.

cause of their Redeemer."¹ He commented on their dress and deportment at church, comparing it favorably with that of white people. Many of them were beginning to take a leading part in the religious exercises and were learning to sing from books.² They conducted their own prayer meetings and had a service after the Sabbath school in the morning. They opened all councils with prayer and made practical use of their religion in everyday life.

Interest in church increased, and the congregation grew to 340 members. Smith worked diligently with the Indians, seldom complaining about the lack of assistance rendered by the Methodist Church. It is difficult to understand why no aid was given him, unless perhaps money and missionaries were lacking. But he reported in 1874, while he struggled to rebuild the girls' boarding and industrial school, that he had received no assistance or encouragement from any religious body or aid society.³ His annual report of 1874 contains the following statements:

¹Ibid.

²Ibid. Statistics for 1872 show seventy-seven church members, average attendance at service 200; eight Sabbath school teachers; average attendance at Sabbath school 200. 42d Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1578) H. Ex. Doc. 98, Vol. III, 428.

³John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 1, 1873. 43d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1601) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 688.

cause of their presence.¹ He commented on their dress and deport-
ment at church, comparing it favorably with that of white people.
Many of them were beginning to take a leading part in the religious ex-
ercises and were learning to sing from books.² They conducted their
own prayer meetings and had a service after the Sabbath school in the
morning. They opened all councils with prayer and made practical use
of their religion in everyday life.
Interest in church increased, and the congregation grew to
940 members. Smith worked diligently with the Indians, seldom con-
plaining about the lack of assistance rendered by the Methodist Church.
It is difficult to understand why no aid was given him, unless per-
haps money and missionaries were lacking. But he reported in 1875,
while he struggled to rebuild the girls' boarding and industrial
school, that he had received no assistance or encouragement from any
religious body or aid society.³ His annual report of 1878 contains
the following statements:

¹Ibid.

²Ibid. Statistics for 1875 show seventy-seven church members,
average attendance at services 200; eight Sabbath school teachers; aver-
age attendance at Sabbath school 200. 1st Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1275)
H. R. Doc. 98, Vol. III, 428.

³John Smith to Edward F. Smith, September 1, 1873. 434
Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1501) H. R. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV,
pt. 1, 688.

The agency was assigned to the Methodists, but further than recommending myself for re-appointment¹ at the expiration of my first term, they have never had any oversight of its management, have taken no steps toward a mission, industrial or manual labor school or any other measures necessary to promote the welfare of the Indians, nor toward organizing a church, though there have for years been a number of apparently earnest converts, who becoming impatient at their dilatoriness and having also objections on other considerations to that denomination asked and obtained a church organization from the United Presbyterian Church.

This has not been the result of personal efforts or influence being brought to bear, but was the unsolicited expression of their own wishes and is only in accordance with the almost universal custom among all persons who have not been brought up under a particular denominational influence of uniting with that branch whose members have been most directly concerned in their conversion.

It is the desire of the United Presbyterian Church to have this agency reassigned to them and probably application has been made before this time, individually, I have had as little to do in the matter as possible, and if successful to establish a mission and prosecute the work in an earnest, zealous manner. A delegation will be sent to the meeting of the Oregon Presbytery with a formal request that a minister be sent to devote his time to them.²

At the time this reorganization was made, many of the Indians were away from the Agency and had no opportunity to accede to the new church; consequently the statistics for the year show the number of

¹To secure proper persons as agent, several religious organizations were invited to nominate men for whom they could vouch. Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, J. Q. Smith, October 30, 1876. 44th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1749) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 381.

²John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 1, 1873. 43d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1601) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 632.

The agency was assigned to the Methodist, but further than recommending itself for re-appointment at the expiration of my first term, they have never had any oversight of its management, have taken no steps toward a mission, industrial or manual labor school or any other measures necessary to promote the welfare of the Indians, nor toward organizing a church, though there have for years been a number of apparently earnest converts, who becoming impatient at their dilatoriness and having also objections on other considerations to that denomination asked and obtained a church organization from the United Presbyterian Church.

This has not been the result of personal efforts or influence being brought to bear, but was the result of solicited expressions of their own wishes and in accordance with the almost universal opinion among all persons who have not been brought up under a particular denominational influence of uniting with that branch whose members have been most directly concerned in their conversion.

It is the desire of the United Presbyterian Church to have this agency reassigned to them and probably application has been made before this time, individually, I have had as little to do in the matter as possible, and it is impossible to establish a mission and prosecute the work in an earnest, permanent manner. A delegation will be sent to the meeting of the Oregon Presbytery with a formal request that a minister be sent to devote his time to them.

At the time this reorganization was made, many of the Indians

were away from the Agency and had no opportunity to accede to the new

church; consequently the statistics for the year show the number of

¹ To secure proper persons as agents, several religious organizations were invited to nominate men for whom they could vouch. An annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, J. G. Smith, October 30, 1876, 44th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1789) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Pt. 2, Vol. IV, Pt. 1, 381.

² John Smith to Edward F. Smith, September 1, 1873, 43d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1601) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Pt. 2, Vol. IV, Pt. 1, 632.

church members as only fifteen.¹

The Religion of Smohalla

During these years a serious drawback to education and civilization of the Indian in Oregon was the existence of a peculiar religion called "The Dreamers". Their chief doctrine was that the "red man is again to rule the country", and this sometimes led to rebellion against lawful authority.² Many of the Warm Springs Indians professed this faith.

In 1872 about sixty of these Indians left the Reservation without permission and refused to return.³ With others from Umatilla and the territories of Idaho and Washington, they gathered along the Columbia River and were a source of considerable annoyance to the white people. By the fall of 1872 there were nearly 2,000 of these renegade Indians living along the River, refusing to return to their Reservations or submit to authority.⁴ Superintendents and Agents endeavored to induce them to return to their homes, but they refused, and their defiance made it impossible for the officers to exercise any control over the Reservation

¹Statistics. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1639) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 418.

²A. B. Meacham to E. S. Parker, September 21, 1870. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 513-514.

³John Smith to T. B. Odeneal, September 1, 1872. 42d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1560) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 749.

⁴Ibid: N. A. Cornoyer to T. B. Odeneal, September 3, 1872. 747.

church members as only fifteen.¹

The History of Baseline

During these years a serious drawback to education and civilization of the Indian in Oregon was the existence of a peculiar religion called "The Promises". Their chief doctrine was that the "red man is again to rule the country", and this doctrine led to rebellion against lawful authority.² Many of the Warm Springs Indians professed this faith.

In 1872 about sixty of these Indians left the reservation without permission and refused to return.³ With others from Umatilla and the territories of Idaho and Washington, they gathered along the Columbia River and were a source of considerable annoyance to the white people.

By the fall of 1872 there were nearly 2,000 of these renegade Indians living along the river, refusing to return to their reservations or submit to authority.⁴ Superintendents and agents endeavored to induce them to return to their homes, but they refused, and their defiance made it impossible for the officers to exercise any control over the reservation.

¹ Statistics, 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1899) H. Re. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. VI, 418.

² A. B. Maclean to K. S. Parker, September 21, 1872, 41st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1869) H. Re. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 219.

³ John Smith to T. B. O'Connell, September 1, 1872, 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1870) H. Re. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 749.

⁴ 1872: K. S. Conroyer to T. B. O'Connell, September 2, 1872.

Indians. Complaints were constantly made by white settlers of the depredations attributed to Reservation Indians, which in reality were nearly all committed by the renegades.¹

These Indians were controlled by a man named "Smohaller", or "Big Talk", or "Four Mountains", who had emissaries constantly traveling from one Reservation to another trying to induce the natives who were dissatisfied to abandon their homes and join his band.² He had influenced nearly all the Umatillas, Spokanes and a great part of the Yakimas and many Indians from other Reservations.³

Smohalla was born about 1815 or 1820, and in his youth frequented the Catholic mission of Atahnam among the Yakimas where he became familiar with the forms of that service and also acquired a slight knowledge of French.⁴ In early manhood he distinguished himself as a warrior and was already regarded as a prominent man when he first began to preach his peculiar theory about 1850. During the Yakima war of 1855-1856, he aspired to be a leader, but failed; and in a fight with Chief Moses, he was badly injured and left for dead. He regained consciousness and crawled

badly wounded, and the following of Smohalla declined somewhat.

¹ Ibid.

² Ibid.

³ John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 1, 1873. 43d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1601) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 687.

⁴ James Mooney, "Smohalla and His Doctrine", 14th Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, 1892-1893, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1896) pp. 189-190.

Indians. Complaints were constantly made by white settlers of the de-
gradations attributed to reservation Indians, which in reality were nearly
all committed by the renegades.¹

These Indians were controlled by a man named "Sag-dal-ler",
or "Sag Talk", or "Four Mountains", who had extensive constantly travel-
ing from one reservation to another trying to induce the natives who
were dissatisfied to abandon their homes and join his band.² He had in-
fluenced nearly all the Flathead, Spokan and a great part of the Yaki-
mas and many Indians from other reservations.³

Sag-dal-ler was born about 1815 or 1820, and in his youth fre-
quented the Catholic mission of Astoria among the Yakimas where he became
familiar with the forms of that service and also acquired a slight know-
ledge of French.⁴ In early manhood he distinguished himself as a warrior
and was already regarded as a prominent man when he first began to preach
his peculiar theory about 1850. During the Yakima war of 1855-1856, he
sought to be a leader, but failed, and in a fight with Chief Moses, he
was badly injured and left for dead. He regained consciousness and crawled

¹ Ibid.

² Ibid.

³ John Smith to Edward I. Smith, September 1, 1873. 43d Cong.,
1st Sess., Vol. 1, (Ser. 1001) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 687.

⁴ James Mooney, "Sag-dal-ler and his doctrine", 11th report of the
Bureau of American Ethnology, 1892-1893, (Washington: Government Print-
ing Office, 1893) pp. 189-190.

to a canoe in which he drifted down the Columbia River, where he was discovered by some white men and cared for until he recovered.

After his recovery he traveled through California, Utah and Nevada, and after an interval of some time returned to his people as from the dead. He declared that Saghallee Tyee, the great chief above, commanded his people to return to their primitive manner, as their present miserable conditions were due to their having abandoned their own religion and violated the laws of nature and the precepts of their ancestors.

He considered himself a prophet--not a god. One day he dreamed he was in the presence of the Great Spirit, and he was told that soon the Messiah would come to deliver the Indians from their abject condition; that when he came the Indians must go forth and kill off the whites; that the dead Indians would rise and join in the contest; that the Indians would be victorious and once more possess the land, and that then, the buffalo and deer would be as abundant as formerly. Their model of a man was an Indian--and they aspired to be nothing else.

The effect in Oregon and Washington of the promulgation of the dream was a severe war during 1855-1856, during which the Indians were badly whipped, and the following of Smohalla declined somewhat.¹

¹Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, T. J. Morgan, October 1, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 125. Also Report of the Superintendent of Indian Schools, Daniel Dorchester, September 30, 1891, p. 529.

to a canoe in which he drifted down the Columbia River, where he was dis-
 covered by some white men and carried for until he recovered.
 After his recovery he traveled through California, Utah and
 Nevada, and after an interval of some time returned to his people as from
 the dead. He declared that Sahalee type, the great chief above, con-
 sidered his people to return to their primitive manner, as their present
 miserable conditions were due to their having abandoned their own religion
 and violated the laws of nature and the precepts of their ancestors.
 He considered himself a prophet--not a god. One day he dreamed
 he was in the presence of the Great Spirit, and he was told that soon
 the Indian would come to deliver the Indian from their present condition;
 that when he came the Indian must go forth and kill off the whites; that
 the dead Indian would rise and join in the contest; that the Indian
 would be victorious and once more possess the land, and that then, the
 buffalo and deer would be abundant as formerly. Their model of a man
 was an Indian--and they aspired to be nothing else.
 The effect in Oregon and Washington of the promulgation of the
 dream was a severe war during 1855-1856, during which the Indians were
 daily whipped, and the following of Sahalee declined somewhat.

¹ Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, T. J. Morgan,
 October 1, 1851, 231-232, in West, Vol. II, (Ser. 232) N. H. Doc.
 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 125. Also Report of the Superintendent of Indian
 Schools, Central Department, September 30, 1851, p. 229.

His religion shows traces of the Mormon and Catholic ritual and belief. In his words, his doctrine was:

My young men shall never work. Men who work cannot dream and wisdom comes to us in dreams.

You ask me to plow the ground. Shall I take a knife and tear my mother's bosom?

You ask me to dig for stone. Shall I dig under her skin for her bones?

You ask me to cut grass and make hay and sell it and be rich like white men. But how dare I cut off my mother's hair?¹

The Agents described it as a religion that worked on the evil passions. The main object being to allow a plurality of wives, immunity from punishment for law-breakers, drinking, gambling,² and other vices. These Indians looked with contempt on the more civilized Reservation natives, calling them "whites" and "half breeds."³

The adherents of this religion attended regular services on Sunday, in the morning, afternoon and evening, for Sunday was the great "medicine day" of the whites; and they selected it for their own religi-

¹Smohalla. James Mooney, "Smohalla and His Doctrine", 14th Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, (Washington: Government Printing Office 1892-1893), pp. 189-190.

²John Smith to E. P. Smith, September 1, 1873. 43d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1601) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. 4, pt. 1, 687.

³N. A. Cornoyer to E. P. Smith, September 17, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1639) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. 6, 631.

His religion shows traces of the Mormon and Catholic rituals

and belief. In his words, his doctrine was:

"If young men shall never work, then who work
 cannot dress and what comes to us in dreams.
 You ask me to give the ground. Shall I take
 a mile and bear my mother's bones?
 You ask me to dig for bones. Shall I dig
 under her skin for her bones?
 You ask me to cut grass and make hay and
 sell it and be rich like white men. But how dare
 I cut off my mother's hair?"

The Agents described it as a religion that worked on the evil
 passions. The main object being to allow a plurality of wives, immunity
 from punishment for law-breaking, drinking, gambling, and other vices.

These Indians looked with contempt on the more civilized reservation
 natives, calling them "whites" and "half breeds."

The adherents of this religion attended regular services on
 Sunday, in the morning, afternoon and evening. For Sunday was the great
 "resting day" of the whites; and they selected it for their own relig-

¹ Schaffie, James Mooney, "Schaffie and His Doctrine", *Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology*, (Washington: Government Printing Office 1892-1893), pp. 132-133.

² John Smith to E. F. Smith, September 1, 1877, LDS Com. J. S. G. 1, (Ser. 1801) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. 1, p. 1, 687.

³ M. A. Corrover to E. F. Smith, September 17, 1877, LDS Com. J. S. G. 1, (Ser. 1833) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. 1, p. 1, 691.

ous ceremonies of the Ghost Dance and the Mescal.¹ There were also services during the week, besides special periodical observances such as the "lament" for the dead, particularly the dead chiefs in early spring; the "salmon dance", when the salmon began to run in the spring; and the "berry dance" when the wild berries ripened in autumn.²

Smohalla's influence spread into California, Nevada and Utah during the next few years, and the Agents were forced to combat his control with military force, to bring the natives back to their Reservations.

Later Religious Activity

Very few of the Wascos and Teninos had strayed from the Christian church, and their advance in civilization was marked in comparison to that of the Warm Springs Indians.³ All the missionary work was carried on by the Agent and his employees at Government expense, until 1875

¹James Mooney, "The Ghost Dance", 14th Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, pt. 2, 1896, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1896), p. 728.

²Ibid.

³Their religion was a form of Shaker faith. Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, E. P. Smith, November 1, 1875. 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1680) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 601.

one ceremony of the Ghost Dance and the Mescal. There were also ser-
vices during the week, besides special periodical observances such as the
"lament" for the dead, particularly the dead chiefs in early spring; the
"rain dance", when the rain began to run in the spring; and the
"berry dance" when the wild berries ripened in autumn.

Snodgrass's influence spread into California, Nevada and Utah
during the next few years, and the Agents were forced to combat his
control with military force, to bring the natives back to their tradi-
tional.

Later Religious Activity

Very few of the Wascos and Teninos had a trace of the Christ-
ian church, and their advance in civilization was marked in comparison to
that of the War Springs Indians. All the missionary work was carried
on by the agent and his employees at Government expense, until 1872

¹ Jones, "The Ghost Dance", 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 2680, 2681, 2682, 2683, 2684, 2685, 2686, 2687, 2688, 2689, 2690, 2691, 2692, 2693, 2694, 2695, 2696, 2697, 2698, 2699, 2700, 2701, 2702, 2703, 2704, 2705, 2706, 2707, 2708, 2709, 2710, 2711, 2712, 2713, 2714, 2715, 2716, 2717, 2718, 2719, 2720, 2721, 2722, 2723, 2724, 2725, 2726, 2727, 2728, 2729, 2730, 2731, 2732, 2733, 2734, 2735, 2736, 2737, 2738, 2739, 2740, 2741, 2742, 2743, 2744, 2745, 2746, 2747, 2748, 2749, 2750, 2751, 2752, 2753, 2754, 2755, 2756, 2757, 2758, 2759, 2760, 2761, 2762, 2763, 2764, 2765, 2766, 2767, 2768, 2769, 2770, 2771, 2772, 2773, 2774, 2775, 2776, 2777, 2778, 2779, 2780, 2781, 2782, 2783, 2784, 2785, 2786, 2787, 2788, 2789, 2790, 2791, 2792, 2793, 2794, 2795, 2796, 2797, 2798, 2799, 2800, 2801, 2802, 2803, 2804, 2805, 2806, 2807, 2808, 2809, 2810, 2811, 2812, 2813, 2814, 2815, 2816, 2817, 2818, 2819, 2820, 2821, 2822, 2823, 2824, 2825, 2826, 2827, 2828, 2829, 2830, 2831, 2832, 2833, 2834, 2835, 2836, 2837, 2838, 2839, 2840, 2841, 2842, 2843, 2844, 2845, 2846, 2847, 2848, 2849, 2850, 2851, 2852, 2853, 2854, 2855, 2856, 2857, 2858, 2859, 2860, 2861, 2862, 2863, 2864, 2865, 2866, 2867, 2868, 2869, 2870, 2871, 2872, 2873, 2874, 2875, 2876, 2877, 2878, 2879, 2880, 2881, 2882, 2883, 2884, 2885, 2886, 2887, 2888, 2889, 2890, 2891, 2892, 2893, 2894, 2895, 2896, 2897, 2898, 2899, 2900, 2901, 2902, 2903, 2904, 2905, 2906, 2907, 2908, 2909, 2910, 2911, 2912, 2913, 2914, 2915, 2916, 2917, 2918, 2919, 2920, 2921, 2922, 2923, 2924, 2925, 2926, 2927, 2928, 2929, 2930, 2931, 2932, 2933, 2934, 2935, 2936, 2937, 2938, 2939, 2940, 2941, 2942, 2943, 2944, 2945, 2946, 2947, 2948, 2949, 2950, 2951, 2952, 2953, 2954, 2955, 2956, 2957, 2958, 2959, 2960, 2961, 2962, 2963, 2964, 2965, 2966, 2967, 2968, 2969, 2970, 2971, 2972, 2973, 2974, 2975, 2976, 2977, 2978, 2979, 2980, 2981, 2982, 2983, 2984, 2985, 2986, 2987, 2988, 2989, 2990, 2991, 2992, 2993, 2994, 2995, 2996, 2997, 2998, 2999, 3000, 3001, 3002, 3003, 3004, 3005, 3006, 3007, 3008, 3009, 3010, 3011, 3012, 3013, 3014, 3015, 3016, 3017, 3018, 3019, 3020, 3021, 3022, 3023, 3024, 3025, 3026, 3027, 3028, 3029, 3030, 3031, 3032, 3033, 3034, 3035, 3036, 3037, 3038, 3039, 3040, 3041, 3042, 3043, 3044, 3045, 3046, 3047, 3048, 3049, 3050, 3051, 3052, 3053, 3054, 3055, 3056, 3057, 3058, 3059, 3060, 3061, 3062, 3063, 3064, 3065, 3066, 3067, 3068, 3069, 3070, 3071, 3072, 3073, 3074, 3075, 3076, 3077, 3078, 3079, 3080, 3081, 3082, 3083, 3084, 3085, 3086, 3087, 3088, 3089, 3090, 3091, 3092, 3093, 3094, 3095, 3096, 3097, 3098, 3099, 3100, 3101, 3102, 3103, 3104, 3105, 3106, 3107, 3108, 3109, 3110, 3111, 3112, 3113, 3114, 3115, 3116, 3117, 3118, 3119, 3120, 3121, 3122, 3123, 3124, 3125, 3126, 3127, 3128, 3129, 3130, 3131, 3132, 3133, 3134, 3135, 3136, 3137, 3138, 3139, 3140, 3141, 3142, 3143, 3144, 3145, 3146, 3147, 3148, 3149, 3150, 3151, 3152, 3153, 3154, 3155, 3156, 3157, 3158, 3159, 3160, 3161, 3162, 3163, 3164, 3165, 3166, 3167, 3168, 3169, 3170, 3171, 3172, 3173, 3174, 3175, 3176, 3177, 3178, 3179, 3180, 3181, 3182, 3183, 3184, 3185, 3186, 3187, 3188, 3189, 3190, 3191, 3192, 3193, 3194, 3195, 3196, 3197, 3198, 3199, 3200, 3201, 3202, 3203, 3204, 3205, 3206, 3207, 3208, 3209, 3210, 3211, 3212, 3213, 3214, 3215, 3216, 3217, 3218, 3219, 3220, 3221, 3222, 3223, 3224, 3225, 3226, 3227, 3228, 3229, 3230, 3231, 3232, 3233, 3234, 3235, 3236, 3237, 3238, 3239, 3240, 3241, 3242, 3243, 3244, 3245, 3246, 3247, 3248, 3249, 3250, 3251, 3252, 3253, 3254, 3255, 3256, 3257, 3258, 3259, 3260, 3261, 3262, 3263, 3264, 3265, 3266, 3267, 3268, 3269, 3270, 3271, 3272, 3273, 3274, 3275, 3276, 3277, 3278, 3279, 3280, 3281, 3282, 3283, 3284, 3285, 3286, 3287, 3288, 3289, 3290, 3291, 3292, 3293, 3294, 3295, 3296, 3297, 3298, 3299, 3300, 3301, 3302, 3303, 3304, 3305, 3306, 3307, 3308, 3309, 3310, 3311, 3312, 3313, 3314, 3315, 3316, 3317, 3318, 3319, 3320, 3321, 3322, 3323, 3324, 3325, 3326, 3327, 3328, 3329, 3330, 3331, 3332, 3333, 3334, 3335, 3336, 3337, 3338, 3339, 3340, 3341, 3342, 3343, 3344, 3345, 3346, 3347, 3348, 3349, 3350, 3351, 3352, 3353, 3354, 3355, 3356, 3357, 3358, 3359, 3360, 3361, 3362, 3363, 3364, 3365, 3366, 3367, 3368, 3369, 3370, 3371, 3372, 3373, 3374, 3375, 3376, 3377, 3378, 3379, 3380, 3381, 3382, 3383, 3384, 3385, 3386, 3387, 3388, 3389, 3390, 3391, 3392, 3393, 3394, 3395, 3396, 3397, 3398, 3399, 3400, 3401, 3402, 3403, 3404, 3405, 3406, 3407, 3408, 3409, 3410, 3411, 3412, 3413, 3414, 3415, 3416, 3417, 3418, 3419, 3420, 3421, 3422, 3423, 3424, 3425, 3426, 3427, 3428, 3429, 3430, 3431, 3432, 3433, 3434, 3435, 3436, 3437, 3438, 3439, 3440, 3441, 3442, 3443, 3444, 3445, 3446, 3447, 3448, 3449, 3450, 3451, 3452, 3453, 3454, 3455, 3456, 3457, 3458, 3459, 3460, 3461, 3462, 3463, 3464, 3465, 3466, 3467, 3468, 3469, 3470, 3471, 3472, 3473, 3474, 3475, 3476, 3477, 3478, 3479, 3480, 3481, 3482, 3483, 3484, 3485, 3486, 3487, 3488, 3489, 3490, 3491, 3492, 3493, 3494, 3495, 3496, 3497, 3498, 3499, 3500, 3501, 3502, 3503, 3504, 3505, 3506, 3507, 3508, 3509, 3510, 3511, 3512, 3513, 3514, 3515, 3516, 3517, 3518, 3519, 3520, 3521, 3522, 3523, 3524, 3525, 3526, 3527, 3528, 3529, 3530, 3531, 3532, 3533, 3534, 3535, 3536, 3537, 3538, 3539, 3540, 3541, 3542, 3543, 3544, 3545, 3546, 3547, 3548, 3549, 3550, 3551, 3552, 3553, 3554, 3555, 3556, 3557, 3558, 3559, 3560, 3561, 3562, 3563, 3564, 3565, 3566, 3567, 3568, 3569, 3570, 3571, 3572, 3573, 3574, 3575, 3576, 3577, 3578, 3579, 3580, 3581, 3582, 3583, 3584, 3585, 3586, 3587, 3588, 3589, 3590, 3591, 3592, 3593, 3594, 3595, 3596, 3597, 3598, 3599, 3600, 3601, 3602, 3603, 3604, 3605, 3606, 3607, 3608, 3609, 3610, 3611, 3612, 3613, 3614, 3615, 3616, 3617, 3618, 3619, 3620, 3621, 3622, 3623, 3624, 3625, 3626, 3627, 3628, 3629, 3630, 3631, 3632, 3633, 3634, 3635, 3636, 3637, 3638, 3639, 3640, 3641, 3642, 3643, 3644, 3645, 3646, 3647, 3648, 3649, 3650, 3651, 3652, 3653, 3654, 3655, 3656, 3657, 3658, 3659, 3660, 3661, 3662, 3663, 3664, 3665, 3666, 3667, 3668, 3669, 3670, 3671, 3672, 3673, 3674, 3675, 3676, 3677, 3678, 3679, 3680, 3681, 3682, 3683, 3684, 3685, 3686, 3687, 3688, 3689, 3690, 3691, 3692, 3693, 3694, 3695, 3696, 3697, 3698, 3699, 3700, 3701, 3702, 3703, 3704, 3705, 3706, 3707, 3708, 3709, 3710, 3711, 3712, 3713, 3714, 3715, 3716, 3717, 3718, 3719, 3720, 3721, 3722, 3723, 3724, 3725, 3726, 3727, 3728, 3729, 3730, 3731, 3732, 3733, 3734, 3735, 3736, 3737, 3738, 3739, 3740, 3741, 3742, 3743, 3744, 3745, 3746, 3747, 3748, 3749, 3750, 3751, 3752, 3753, 3754, 3755, 3756, 3757, 3758, 3759, 3760, 3761, 3762, 3763, 3764, 3765, 3766, 3767, 3768, 3769, 3770, 3771, 3772, 3773, 3774, 3775, 3776, 3777, 3778, 3779, 3780, 3781, 3782, 3783, 3784, 3785, 3786, 3787, 3788, 3789, 3790, 3791, 3792, 3793, 3794, 3795, 3796, 3797, 3798, 3799, 3800, 3801, 3802, 3803, 3804, 3805, 3806, 3807, 3808, 3809, 3810, 3811, 3812, 3813, 3814, 3815, 3816, 3817, 3818, 3819, 3820, 3821, 3822, 3823, 3824, 3825, 3826, 3827, 3828, 3829, 3830, 3831, 3832, 3833, 3834, 3835, 3836, 3837, 3838, 3839, 3840, 3841, 3842, 3843, 3844, 3845, 3846, 3847, 3848, 3849, 3850, 3851, 3852, 3853, 3854, 3855, 3856, 3857, 3858, 3859, 3860, 3861, 3862, 3863, 3864, 3865, 3866, 3867, 3868, 3869, 3870, 3871, 3872, 3873, 3874, 3875, 3876, 3877, 3878, 3879, 3880, 3881, 3882, 3883, 3884, 3885, 3886, 3887, 38

when the part-time services of a minister were secured.¹

Rev. T. J. Wilson, of the United Presbyterian Church, agreed to conduct public service every second or third Sabbath of the month, but receiving no compensation, could not afford to devote any more of his time to the work. Therefore, the most important part, accomplished through daily contact and intercourse with the Indians, was left to the Agent and his employees as before.

During the winter of 1876 and 1877 a revival took place in which over one hundred Indians professed conversion.² There was no minister to hold communion service, so none of them could be received into the church fellowship. During the next year two missionaries were provided for the Agency, and the church membership increased gradually.³ In 1879 regular services were maintained every Sabbath, and the field was enlarged to include the Warm Springs and John Days at their camps north of the Agency.

Rev. G. H. Atkinson described a service that he attended during a visit to the Reservation in 1880:

A short sermon from John 3:16 on the word "Life" and what it is. It was first interpreted into the Wasco language, sentence by sentence by Charles Pitt; and next into the Warm Springs language by another earnest interpreter.

¹Ibid. John Smith to Edward P. Smith, August 23, 1875. 857-858.

²John Smith to E. A. Hayt, September 1, 1877. 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 576.

³Ibid.

when the part-time services of a minister were secured.¹
 Rev. T. J. Wilson, of the United Presbyterian Church, agreed
 to conduct public services every second or third Sabbath of the month,
 but receiving no compensation, could not afford to devote any more of
 his time to the work. Therefore, the most important part, accomplished
 through daily contact and intercourse with the Indians, was left to the
 agent and his employees as before.

During the winter of 1876 and 1877 a revival took place in
 which over one hundred Indians professed conversion.² There was no mini-
 ster to hold communion services, so none of them could be received into
 the church fellowship. During the next year two missionaries were pro-
 vided for the Agency, and the church membership increased gradually.³
 In 1879 regular services were maintained every Sabbath, and the field
 was enlarged to include the Warm Springs and John Day of their agency
 north of the Agency.

Rev. G. H. Atkinson described a service that he attended dur-
 ing a visit to the Reservation in 1880:

A short sermon from John 3:16 on the word "life"
 and what it is. It was first interpreted into the
 Indian language, sentence by sentence by Charles Pitt;
 and next into the Warm Springs language by another
 earnest interpreter.

¹ Ibid. John Smith to Edwin F. Smith, August 23, 1875. 275-27.
² John Smith to E. A. Hays, September 1, 1877. 45th Cong., 2d
 Sess., Vol. 1. (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VIII, 276.
³ Ibid.

This process sometimes passes through a third interpretation into the Paiute language, of whom about 15 were present. It is slow, but it seems to satisfy their craving for Bible truth. They gave close and unwearied attention to each word and joined heartily in the doxology and responsive, "Amen".¹

Religious activity received a set-back during the next three years for the appropriations for missionaries were not received and no ordained minister was available for services, except in June, 1880 when T. J. Wilson visited the Reservation and preached to the Indians.² Without a resident minister the Agent was forced to perform the marriage ceremonies in order to combat the native customs of marriage and divorce. John Smith described the ordinary procedure as follows:

The usual custom is for the parties desiring matrimony to apply to the head chief and members of the council who are supposed to know if any objection exists.

Upon their deciding favorably, I am so informed, and the parties usually present themselves after our morning Sabbath service, when they are duly married by me as chief magistrate of this reservation, which is really a territory as far as the Indians are concerned and independent of state laws.³

During 1882 the Wascos cut and hauled nearly 20,000 feet of lumber, fifteen miles to the Agency from the sawmill for a church build-

¹Letter from Rev. G. H. Atkinson to The Oregonian, April 17, 1880. Supplement.

²John Smith to E. A. Marble, August 16, 1880. 46th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1959) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 270.

³John Smith to E. A. Hayt, August 22, 1879. 46th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1910) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 240.

This process sometimes passes through a third interpretation into the native language, of whom about 15 were present. It is slow, but it seems to satisfy their craving for Bible truth. They gave close and unhesitating attention to each word and joined happily in the doxology and responsive, "Amen."

Religious activity received a set-back during the next three years for the appropriations for missionaries were not received and no ordained minister was available for services, except in June, 1880 when T. J. Wilson visited the reservation and preached to the Indians. Without a resident minister the agent was forced to perform the marriage ceremonies in order to comply with the native customs of marriage and divorce.

John Smith described the ordinary procedure as follows:

The usual custom is for the parties desiring matrimony to apply to the head chief and members of the council who are supposed to know if any objection exists.

Upon their deciding favorably, I am so informed, and the parties usually present themselves after our morning Sabbath services, when they are duly married by me as chief magistrate of this reservation, which is really a territory as far as the Indians are concerned and independent of state laws.

During 1882 the wagon cut and hauled nearly 20,000 feet of lumber, fifteen miles to the Agency from the sawmill for a church building.

Letter from Rev. O. H. Ashmun to Mr. [Name] April 17, 1880. Supplement.
John Smith to E. A. Mearns, August 18, 1880. 44th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1959) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 270.
John Smith to E. A. Mearns, August 22, 1879. 44th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1910) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 270.

ing. Captain Smith superintended the erection,¹ doing much of the work with his own hands. He had always wished for such a building; and with the help of the Indians, the church, twenty-four feet wide and forty feet long, was finished in July 1883.² Captain Smith wrote, "It is my last legacy to the Indians I loved and whom I so long helped."³

Services were maintained throughout the year both at the Agency and the Simnasho Valley settlement, upon nearly every Sabbath, and the "World's Week of Prayer" was observed with the help of Rev. Mr. Dick from the Willamette Valley.⁴ But no contributions were made by any religious society for the support of the church and missionaries.

In 1885 Rev. R. W. McBride was sent by the United Presbyterian Church, and a home was erected for him.⁵ From this time the church contributed regularly to the support of the mission.

Some of the Indians clung tenaciously to their old beliefs and customs, even though outwardly professing conversion to Christianity. Especially was this true in the burial services. The Wascos and Teninos

¹John Smith to H. Price, August 24, 1882. 47th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 206.

²John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1883. 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 192.

³Ibid.

⁴Ibid.

⁵Alonzo Gesner to J. D. C. Atkins, August 28, 1885. 49th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2379) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 399.

ing. Captain Smith superintended the erection,¹ doing much of the work with his own hands. He had always wished for such a building; and with the help of the Indians, the church, twenty-four feet wide and forty feet long, was finished in July 1833.² Captain Smith wrote, "It is my last legacy to the Indians I loved and whom I so long helped."³

Services were maintained throughout the year both at the Agency and the Simons Valley settlement, upon nearly every Sabbath, and the "World's Week of Prayer" was observed with the help of Rev. Mr. Dick from the Willamette Valley.⁴ But no contributions were made by any religious society for the support of the church and minister.

In 1835 Rev. H. W. McBride was sent by the United Presbyterian Church, and a home was erected for him.⁵ From this time the church contributed regularly to the support of the mission.

Some of the Indians cling tenaciously to their old beliefs and customs, even though outwardly professing conversion to Christianity. Especially was this true in the burial services. The Wascos and Teninos

¹John Smith to H. Price, August 21, 1833. 47th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 206.

²John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1833. 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 192.

³Ibid.

⁴Ibid.

⁵Alonso Green to J. D. C. Atkins, August 23, 1835. 49th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2279) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 399.

invariably provided coffins for their dead and brought the bodies to the church for funeral services, from there taking them to their burial ground about one mile northwest of the Agency. It had been customary for them to take up, reclothe and rebury their dead at least twice a year for the first year or two after death, but Captain Smith and Reverend Fee, who occasionally visited the Reservation, persuaded the Indians to cease this practice because of the possible injury to their own health.¹

The Warm Springs, however, nearly all retained their old modes of burial, the outgrowth of superstitious notions by which they were taught to believe that the spirits of the departed did not rest in peace unless their bodies were well cared for and comfortably clad.² Before the Indians removed to the Reservation, they wrapped the bodies of their dead in robes and placed them side by side in a shed "where they could be plainly seen, but so inclosed as not to be reached by the wolves."³ The Columbia River Indians buried the bodies upon an island in the middle of the river, and a vivid description is give in Miss A. J. Allen's book, Ten Years in Oregon:

¹John Smith to E. A. Hayt, August 17, 1878. 45th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1850) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 620.

²Ibid.

³A Letter from a Gentleman Who Traveled Through That Region at an Early Date, "Burial Customs in Oregon", The American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal, IV, (October 1881- October 1882), 330-331.

invariably provided collars for their heads and brought the bodies to the church for funeral services, from there taking them to their burial ground about one mile northwest of the Agency. It had been customary for them to take up, wretches and rebury their dead at least twice a year for the first year or two after death, but Captain Smith and beyond me, who occasionally visited the reservation, persuaded the Indians to cease this practice because of the possible injury to their own health.¹

The Warm Springs, however, nearly all retained their old modes of burial, the outgrowth of superstition notions by which they were taught to believe that the spirits of the departed did not rest in peace unless their bodies were well cared for and carefully clad.² Before the Indians removed to the reservation, they wrapped the bodies of their dead in robes and placed them side by side in a dead where they could be plainly seen, but so enclosed as not to be reached by the wolves.³ The Columbia River Indians buried the bodies upon an island in the middle of the river, and a vivid description is given in Miss A. J. Allen's book, Ten Years in Oregon:

¹ John Smith to E. A. Mays, August 17, 1878. 48th Cong. Rec., Vol. I, (Ser. 1850) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 620.

² Ibid.

³ A letter from a gentleman who traveled through that region at an early date, "Burial Customs in Oregon", The American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal, IV (October 1881 - October 1882), 380-381.

The chief had determined that the deceased boy's friend, who had been his companion in hunting, was to be his companion to the spirit land. . . . and should be conveyed with him to the dead house.

This receptacle was built on a long black rock in the center of the Columbia River, around which, being so near the falls, the current was amazingly rapid. It was 30 feet in length, and perhaps half of that in breadth, completely enclosed and sodded except at one end, where there was a narrow aperture just sufficient to carry a corpse through.¹

The little boy, instead of being slain was "bound tightly till the purple quivering flesh puffed above the strong bark cords that he might die very soon", and he was placed face to face with the dead boy, "his face to his till the very lips met, and extending along limb to limb and foot to foot, and nestled down into his couch of rotteness, to impede his breathing as far as possible and smother his cries."²

In 1886 a grant of two acres of land was made for the use of the United Presbyterians, and two years later 160 acres were given them to be used for the mission.³ On May 15, 1890 the missionary and his

¹A. J. Allen, Ten Years in Oregon, Travels and Adventures of Dr. E. White and Lady, (Ithaca, N. Y.: Andrus, Gauntlett and Company, 1850), p. 261. Also Rev. Gustavus Hines, Oregon, Its History, Condition and Prospects, (Buffalo: George H. Derby and Company, 1851), p. 159.

²Ibid.

³Statistics. 51st Cong., 1st Sess. Vol. II (Ser. 2725) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 340.

⁵W. J. Carter to G. W. Farber, July 15, 1895. 54th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3382) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. 15, 262.

The chief had determined that the deceased boy's friend, who had been his companion in hunting, was to be his companion to the spirit land. . . . and should be conveyed with him to the dead house. This receptacle was built on a long plank rock in the center of the Columbia River, around which, being so near the falls, the current was usually rapid. It was 30 feet in length, and perhaps half of that in breadth, completely enclosed and cased except at one end, where there was a narrow aperture just sufficient to carry a corpse through.

The little boy, instead of being slain as "bound tightly all the purple quivering flesh pulled above the strong dark cords that he might die very soon", and he was placed face to face with the dead boy, "his face to his still the very lips met, and extending along limb to limb and foot to foot, and nestled down into his couch of rottenness, to impede his breathing as far as possible and smother his cries."

In 1828 a grant of two acres of land was made for the use of the United Presbyterians, and two years later 166 acres were given them to be used for the mission. On May 18, 1830 the missionary and his

¹A. J. Allen, Ten Years in Oregon, Travels and Adventures of Dr. A. White and Lacey, (London, N. Y.: Andrews, Gamblett and Company, 1830), p. 281. Also Rev. Gustavus Hines, Oregon, Its History, Geology and Progress, (Buffalo: George H. Derby and Company, 1851), p. 159.

²Statistics, Sixty Congress, Part Second, Vol. II (Part 2732) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 240.

wife moved to the Chemawa Indian Training School near Salem, Oregon.¹ They were not replaced by a permanent missionary, however, and during the next three years ministers resided at the Agency only part of the year, and the employees conducted services during the intermission.

The church gave whatever aid it could to the Agent in caring for the Indians. For example in 1889 and 1890 the missionary appealed for funds to help feed needy Indians during the winter, and he received contributions of \$200 from the church. The following year twenty-one boxes or barrels of clothing and groceries were contributed.²

In 1892 a new church and parsonage were erected at Simhasho,³ and within the next two years a missionary clergyman was established at each school.⁴ These men were maintained by the United Presbyterian Board of Missions and received no money assistance from the Government. Morning, afternoon and evening services were held on the Sabbath, and prayer meetings on Wednesday evenings for the students.⁵ Additional

¹J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 214.

²J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 384.

³J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan September 1, 1892. 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3088) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XIII, 424.

⁴E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1894. 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. 15, 272.

⁵W. J. Carter to C. W. Farber, July 15, 1895. 54th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3382) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. 15, 282.

wife moved to the Owasippe Indian Training School near Selma, Oregon. They were not replaced by a permanent missionary, however, and during the next three years missionaries resided at the Agency only part of the year, and the employees conducted services during the interim.

The church gave whatever aid it could to the Agent in caring for the Indians. For example in 1887 and 1890 the missionary appealed for funds to help feed needy Indians during the winter, and he received contributions of \$200 from the church. The following year twenty-one

boxes of barrels of clothing and groceries were contributed.

In 1892 a new church and parsonage were erected at Okanogan.

and within the next two years a missionary clergyman was established at

each school. These men were maintained by the United Presbyterian

Board of Missions and received no money assistance from the Government.

Monday, afternoon and evening services were held on the Sabbath, and

prayer meetings on Wednesday evenings for the students. Additional

¹T. C. Mackay to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. First Cong. Ser. Vol. II, (Ser. 3241) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 214.

²T. C. Mackay to T. J. Morgan, September 1, 1891. Second Cong. Ser. Vol. II, (Ser. 3242) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 304.

³T. C. Mackay to T. J. Morgan September 1, 1892. Second Cong. Ser. Vol. II, (Ser. 3038) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XIII, 424.

⁴T. E. Benjamin to H. M. Browning, August 12, 1894. Second Cong. Ser. Vol. II, (Ser. 3208) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. 12, 272.

⁵W. E. Carter to G. W. Fisher, July 12, 1895. First Cong. Ser. Vol. II, (Ser. 3282) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. 12, 282.

land was granted for missionary and school use in 1893 and 1894. The mission school at Simhasho received forty acres in 1893, and the mission at Warm Springs received almost fifteen acres the following year.¹

Agent Gallagher reported on work accomplished by the United Presbyterians in 1896 as follows:

The United Presbyterian Church deserves unstinted praise for the work it has done here. Two churches, one at the agency and one at Simmasho, have been built, both of them handsome and substantial structures, and two mission houses or parsonages have also been erected in connection therewith, and also a missionary steam sawmill, which has rendered valuable service in enabling the Warm Springs Indians to get lumber at their doors with but little cost for house building, fencing, et cetera.

A chapel among the Pi Utes located some 10 miles southeast of the agency is now in course of erection by the same denomination. Both places are well equipped with godly men and women, who have done much to bring these tribes to a state of civilization and enlightenment. Attendance at all services is very large.²

In 1899 Agent Cowan commended the two missionaries for their excellent work. He wrote, "The teachings and examples of these missionaries have been most valuable to me in maintaining order and morality and in encouraging industry."³

¹Statistics, 1894. *Ibid.*, p. 483. 55th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 3641) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 462. Statistics, 1897.

²P. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 281. Note: The mission for the Paiutes was at Seke-se-qui. James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 16, 1897. 55th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 3641) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 261.

³James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1899. 56th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3915) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVIII, 325.

land was granted for missionary and school use in 1892 and 1893. The
mission school at Sishasho received forty acres in 1892, and the mission
at West Springs received almost fifteen acres the following year.
Agent Gallagher reported on work accomplished by the United Pres-

byterian in 1896 as follows:

The United Presbyterian Church deserves unqualified
praise for the work it has done here. Two churches,
one at the agency and one at Sishasho, have been built,
both of them handsome and substantial structures, and
two mission houses or parsonages have also been erected
in connection therewith, and also a missionary steam
sawmill, which has rendered valuable service in enab-
ling the West Springs Indians to get lumber at their
doors with but little cost for house building, fence-
ing, etc., etc.
A chapel among the Ft. Utes located some 10 miles
southeast of the agency is now in course of erection
by the same denomination. Both places are well equipped
with Bibles and women, who have done much to bring
these tribes to a state of civilization and enlighten-
ment. Attendance at all services is very large.

In 1897 Agent Cowan commended the two missionaries for their
excellent work. He wrote, "The teachings and examples of these mission-
aries have been most valuable to me in maintaining order and morality
and in encouraging industry."

Statistics, 1894. 25th Cong., 2d Sess., 24 Sess.,
(Ser. 361) H. R. Doc. 2, Vol. XIII, 1897. Statistics, 1897.
Gallagher to D. E. Browning, August 20, 1896. 25th Cong.,
2d Sess., Vol. II. (Ser. 363) H. R. Doc. 2, Vol. XIII, 1897. Notes:
The mission for the Indians was at Sishasho. James I. Cowan to W. A.
Jones, August 16, 1897. 25th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 361) H. R. Doc. 2,
Vol. XIII, 1897.
James I. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 17, 1897. 25th Cong.,
2d Sess., pt. 1. (Ser. 362) H. R. Doc. 2, Vol. XIII, 1897.

Cyrus Walker visited the Reservation in 1896 and commented on the progress of Christianity among the natives as follows:

In witnessing the festivals of the Indians at Badger Creek 20 miles northwest from the agency. . . . I never sensed a more marked contrast between the Christian and non-Christian Indians. . . . The latter met in the chief's lodge, size, say 20 x 70 feet and forming a ring nearly around the inner walls and at the head were men 7 to 10 in number with drums made by stretching rawhide on a hoop and beating on the same with their drumsticks, while the women on one side and the men on the other uttered a sing-song which must be heard to be fully appreciated--at the same time keeping step in time to the quick beating of the drums, the men lifting the feet clear of the ground, the women simply raising the heel, except when 4 or 5 of them danced clear around the circle. This all kept up to a late hour, made the night hideous.¹

During the next year there was an unusual amount of sickness, particularly among the women and children, but not many deaths. An epidemic of measles, scarlet fever and mumps attacked the Reservation, and poor hospital facilities almost totally counteracted the work of the physician.² The poorly lighted hospital buildings had been built of green lumber, as were the other early buildings at the Agency, and the boards warped as they dried,³ leaving large openings in walls and roof

¹William C. Wiley to William Logan, June 20, 1862. 34th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1187) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 649. Wiley also suffered from ophthalmia.

²William C. Wiley to William Logan, August 1, 1862. 35th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1161) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 193.

³Letter from Cyrus H. Walker to the Editor of The Oregonian, July 15, 1896.

Cyrus Walker visited the Reservation in 1896 and commented on

the progress of Christianity among the natives as follows:

In witnessing the festivals of the Indians at
Badger Creek 30 miles northwest from the agency...
I never sensed a more marked contrast between the
Christian and non-Christian Indians... The
latter sat in the chief's lodge, nine, ten, or 15
feet and forming a ring nearly around the inner
wall and at the head were men 7 to 10 in number
with drums made of stretched rawhide on a hoop
and beating on the same with their drumsticks, while
the women on one side and the men on the other ut-
tered a sing-song which must be heard to be fully
appreciated--at the same time keeping step in time
to the quick beating of the drums, the men lifting
the feet clear of the ground, the women simply rais-
ing the heels, except when 4 or 5 of them danced clear
around the circle. This all kept up to a late hour,
made the night hideous.

Letter from Cyrus W. Walker to the Editor of the Oregonian,
July 12, 1896.

CHAPTER X

HEALTH AND MEDICAL SERVICE

The annual report of Dr. William McKay in 1861 gives the first mention of health conditions on the Reservation:

The Indians are in general in a healthy condition with the exception of the prevailing diseases such as scrofuls, syphilis, cutaneous disease, rheumatism and diarrhoea.

In the spring of the year they are much troubled with rheumatism, bad colds with coughs and diarrhoea on account of exposure to the cold and dampness. They are in the habit on a sunny day of squatting on the damp ground and passing the day in amusing themselves by gambling with cards and other games.

During the next year there was an unusual amount of sickness, particularly among the women and children, but not many deaths. An epidemic of measles, scarlet fever and mumps attacked the Reservation, and poor hospital facilities almost totally counteracted the work of the physician.² The poorly lighted hospital buildings had been built of green lumber, as were the other early buildings at the Agency, and the boards cracked as they dried,³ leaving large openings in walls and roof

¹William C. McKay to William Logan, June 30, 1862. 34th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 440. Many also suffered from ophthalmia.

²William C. McKay to William Logan, August 1, 1863. 38th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1182) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 196.

³William C. McKay to William Logan, June 30, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 440.

CHAPTER I

HEALTH AND MEDICAL SERVICE

The annual report of Dr. William H. Hays in 1881 gives the first

mention of health conditions on the Reservation:

The Indians are in general in a healthy condition with the exception of the prevailing diseases such as scrofula, syphilis, cutaneous diseases, rheumatism and diarrhoea. In the spring of the year they are most troubled with rheumatism, bad colds with coughs and diarrhoea on account of exposure to the cold and dampness. They are in the habit on a sunny day of squatting on the damp ground and passing the day in smoking themselves by kneeling with cards and other games.

During the next year there was an unusual amount of sickness, particularly among the women and children, but not many deaths. An epidemic of measles, scarlet fever and mumps attacked the Reservation, and poor hospital facilities almost totally interrupted the work of the physician. The newly erected hospital building has been built of green lumber, as were the other early buildings at the Agency, and the boards cracked as they dried, leaving large openings in walls and roof.

¹William C. McKay to William Logan, June 30, 1882. 34th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1187) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 440. Many also referred from ophtalmia.

²William C. McKay to William Logan, August 1, 1883. 35th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1188) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 190.

³William C. McKay to William Logan, June 30, 1882. 37th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1189) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 440.

and making it impossible to preserve the equable temperature necessary for the care of the sick.

Superintendent Huntington urged that appropriations be made for new buildings, and he added:

Medical treatment of Indians living in their own camps, covered with filth and vermin, exposed to cold and damp, fed upon improper diet, and worst of all, in the absence of the physician, following the prescriptions of the Indian doctors, is utterly useless.¹

The Indians, in general, were poor nurses, and some cases, which under proper conditions would not have been severe, were fatal for want of attention, cleanliness, food and clothing. Tea, sugar and rice were issued to the sick for their own foods were not suitable for convalescence.²

It was difficult for Dr. McKay to make the Indians follow his directions, and they required constant watching in the administering of medicines, for many of them had not given up their superstitious habits. However, he worked among them until he gained the confidence of many, by proving that his medicine and treatments were beneficial to them and that he did not cure by charms. His medical services were free to them, and this appealed to some, for the medicine men demanded payment for their ministrations in advance, and often their demands were high. Occasionally

¹J. W. Perit Huntington to William P. Dole, September 12, 1863. 38th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1182) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 169.

²John Smith to A. B. Meacham, September 1, 1871 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 726. Also, William C. McKay to William Logan, June 30, 1862. 37th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 440.

and making it impossible to preserve the equable temperature necessary
 for the care of the sick.
 Superintendent Hamilton urged that appropriations be made for
 new buildings, and he added:

Medical treatment of Indians living in their
 own camps, covered with fish and vermin, exposed
 to cold and damp, fed upon improper diet, and worse
 of all, in the absence of the physician, following
 the prescriptions of the Indian doctors, is utterly
 useless.

The Indians, in general, were poor nurses, and some cases, which
 under proper conditions would not have been severe, were fatal for want
 of attention, cleanliness, food and clothing. Tea, sugar and rice were
 issued to the sick for their own foods were not suitable for convalescence.
 It was difficult for Dr. McKay to make the Indians follow his
 directions, and they required constant watching in the administering of
 medicines, for many of them had not given up their superstitious habits.
 However, he worked among them until he gained the confidence of many, by
 proving that his medicine and treatments were beneficial to them and that
 he did not cure by charms. His medical services were free to them, and
 this appealed to some, for the medicine men demanded payment for their
 ministrations in advance, and often their demands were high. Occasionally

¹ J. W. Perit Hamilton to William P. Dole, September 12, 1883.
 36th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1182) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 183.

² John Smith to A. H. Reacher, September 1, 1871 42d Cong., 2d
 Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1508) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 735.
 Also, William C. McKay to William Logan, June 30, 1868, 37th Cong., 2d
 Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 240.

the medicine man took everything from a dying person who had no family or friends. However, if the patient did not live, the native doctor usually restored the fee, so he would not be marked for revenge by the dead man's family.

The medicine man was not only a doctor but also a priest, and retained his hold on the ignorant Indians through fear and superstition. It was the custom for the medicine men at the dancing festivals to lacerate their own flesh with sharp knives, making deep cuts. They would scoop up the blood that gushed out, drinking it to appease their blood-thirsty "Te-man-i-mus" or "familiar spirit" that raged within them.¹ The power of "Te-man-i-mus" was not confined to men alone, for some women also possessed it. As Alonzo Gesner expressed it, this power was "free to all who could catch it."²

Although many of the more educated Indians in later years requested the removal of the Indian "doctor" from the Reservation,³ yet through innate fear of his power, they dared not refuse his request for food or other articles.⁴ He was a hindrance to the elevation of his people, for he was extremely conservative and opposed civilization and education.

¹Daniel Lee and J. H. Frost, Ten Years in Oregon, (New York: J. Colford, Printer, 1844), p. 163.

²Alonzo Gesner to J. D. C. Atkins, August 28, 1885. 49th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2379) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 399.

³Dr. George E. Houck to J. C. Luckey, June 30, 1892. 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3088) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XIII, 424.

⁴Ibid.

the medicine man took everything from a dying person who had no family or friends. However, if the patient did not live, the native doctor usually restored the fee, so he would not be marked for revenge by the dead man's family.

The medicine man was not only a doctor but also a priest, and retained his hold on the ignorant Indians through fear and superstition. It was the custom for the medicine man at the dancing festivals to sacrifice their own flesh with sharp knives, making deep cuts. They would scoop up the blood that gushed out, drinking it to expiate their blood-thirsty "man-i-mus" or "familiar spirit" that raged within them.¹ The power of "man-i-mus" was not confined to men alone, for some women also possessed it. As Alonso Gentry expressed it, this power was "free to all who could catch it."²

Although many of the more educated Indians in later years requested the removal of the Indian "doctor" from the Reservation,³ yet through innate fear of his power, they dared not refuse his request for food or other articles.⁴ He was a hindrance to the elevation of his people, for he was extremely conservative and opposed civilization and education.

¹Daniel Lee and J. H. Frost, Ten Years in Oregon, (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1884), p. 182.

²Alonso Gentry to J. G. Alden, August 28, 1882, 49th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3279) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 322.

³Dr. George E. Bask to J. G. Alden, June 30, 1882, 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3082) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XIII, 434.

⁴Ibid.

He hated progress, and he tried to keep his people ignorant and blindly submissive to him. He made his people believe that he could cast the evil spirit of disease out of a person's body and make it enter the object of his displeasure.

The sweathouse was generally used among these tribes, in addition to magic rites and trances of the medicine men. It was a mound-shaped structure about four feet high and five feet in diameter, constructed on the bank of a cold, swift stream. It was made of willow branches and daubed with clay to make the walls solid. A number of large stones were heated red hot, and a naked Indian would crawl in the hut with a vessel of water and the hot stones. He closed the door tightly and poured water on the stones until he was "nearly parboiled" by the hot steam. Then, crawling outside, he would plunge into the cold stream.¹ This treatment was taken for every kind of affliction and would either kill or cure the patient.

In 1868 William McKay was transferred to the Umatilla Reservation as Agency physician,² and Captain Mitchell found it difficult to secure the services of another physician because the salary was low. He reported this to the Superintendent in 1869:

¹Fred Lockley, History of the Columbia Valley, I, (Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1928), 100

²Ibid., p. 74.

the hated progress, and he tried to keep his people ignorant and blindly
submissive to him. He made his people believe that he could cast the evil
spirit of disease out of a person's body and make it enter the object of
his displeasure.

The sweat-house was generally used among these tribes, in addi-
tion to magic rites and trances of the medicine man. It was a round-shaped
structure about four feet high and five feet in diameter, constructed on
the bank of a cold, swift stream. It was made of willow branches and daubed
with clay to make the walls solid. A number of large stones were heaped
red hot, and a naked Indian would crawl in the hut with a vessel of water
and the hot stones. He closed the door tightly and poured water on the
stones until he was "nearly perished" by the hot steam. Then, crawling
outside, he would plunge into the cold stream.¹ This treatment was taken
for every kind of affliction and would either kill or cure the patient.

In 1888 William Halsey was transferred to the Umatico River
station as Agency physician,² and Captain Mitchell found it difficult to
secure the services of another physician because the salary was low. He

reported this to the Superintendent in 1889:

¹ Fred Lockley, History of the Columbia Valley, I. (Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1925), 100

² Ibid., p. 74.

For the salary now allowed, no physician of even ordinary ability can be had, shut out as they would be here from all outside practice; removed from that which is most desirable to a gentleman of education and ability--society.

It is not to be presumed that the service of a competent man can be obtained for \$1,000 per annum, in view of these facts, and the necessity for the presence here of a man with at least a reasonable knowledge of his profession, I would earnestly urge that such means as may be necessary be taken to render it possible that this agency be assured of the presence of a physician of reasonable ability.¹

No additional appropriations were made to augment the salary, and in 1885 Gesner complained that the Agency needed a competent doctor for white employees, as well as Indian residents.² Two years later, Agent Wheeler estimated that it cost the physician \$400 a year to live on the Reservation, so it was apparent that his salary should be increased.³

Confidence in the white physician increased, and more and more of the Indians applied for medicine or treatment for themselves and their families. In 1875 the physician reported that he had treated 1,135 cases,

¹William W. Mitchell to A. B. Meacham, September 18, 1869. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 605.

²Alonzo Gesner to J. D. C. Atkins, August 28, 1885. 49th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2379) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 400.

³Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 23, 1887. 50th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2542) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 280. Note: The salary for the physician remained at \$900 until 1900. Statistics, 56th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 4101) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXVII, 697.

For the salary now allowed, no physician of
even ordinary ability can be had, and out as they
would be here from all outside practice; removed from
that which is most desirable to a gentleman of edu-
cation and ability--society.

It is not to be presumed that the service of
a competent man can be obtained for \$1,000 per annum,
in view of these facts, and the necessity for the pre-
sence here of a man with at least a reasonable know-
ledge of his profession, I would earnestly urge that
such means as may be necessary be taken to render it
possible that this agency be assured of the presence
of a physician of reasonable ability.

No additional appropriations were made to augment the salary,
and in 1888 General complained that the Agency needed a competent doctor
for white employees, as well as Indian residents. Two years later, Agent
Wheeler estimated that it cost the physician \$400 a year to live on the
Reservation, so it was apparent that his salary should be increased.
Confidence in the white physician increased, and more and more
of the Indians applied for medicine or treatment for themselves and their
families. In 1878 the physician reported that he had treated 1,152 cases.

¹William W. Mitchell to A. S. Maclean, September 18, 1885. 41st
Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1443) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1,
608.

²Alonzo Deener to J. D. G. Atkins, August 23, 1885. 49th Cong.,
1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2378) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 400.

³Jason Wheeler to J. D. G. Atkins, August 23, 1887. 50th Cong.,
1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2342) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 286. Note:
The salary for the physician remained at \$300 until 1900. Statistics,
52d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 4101) H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XVII, 597.

nearly double the number of Indians known to be on the Reservation.¹ Most of the cases treated were of the Wasco or Tenino tribes, for the Warm Springs and John Days were farther from the Agency, and it was seldom convenient to call for the physician. These people frequently procured medicines for the more common ills, but in severe cases invariably called in their Indian doctors.²

An unusual mortality, both from violence and disease, during 1876 seemed to frighten many of the natives, and some of them were inclined to relapse into their old superstitions, calling upon medicine men to cure their ills.³ The physician's successful treatment of scrofulous troubles, diseases of the eye, ear and skin, and malarial disease, however, turned many of them again away from the incantations of their priests within the next few years.⁴

During the summer of 1877 an epidemic of a typho-malarial character struck the Reservation, attacking both whites and Indians. The Agent and several of the employees became seriously ill, and some of the

¹Statistics. 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1680) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 618-619. Ibid., John Smith to Edward P. Smith, August 23, 1875, 857.

²John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1883. 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 192.

³John Smith to J. Q. Smith, August 31, 1876. 44th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1749) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 530.

⁴George E. Houck to J. C. Luckey, June 30, 1872. 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3088) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. 13, 424.

nearly double the number of Indians known to be on the reservation.¹
 Most of the cases treated were of the Waco or Taino tribes, for the
 New Springs and John Day were farther from the Agency, and it was self-
 convenient to call for the physician. These people frequently pro-
 cured medicines for the more common ill, but in severe cases invariably
 called in their Indian doctors.²

An unusual mortality, both from violence and disease, during
 1876 seemed to frighten many of the natives, and some of them were in-
 clined to relapse into their old superstitions, calling upon medicine
 men to cure their ill.³ The physician's successful treatment of vario-
 lous troubles, diseases of the eye, ear and skin, and malarial disease,
 however, turned many of them again away from the incantations of their
 priests within the next few years.⁴

During the summer of 1877 an epidemic of a typho-malarial char-
 acter struck the reservation, attacking both whites and Indians. The
 Agent and several of the employees became seriously ill, and some of the

¹Statistic. 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1880) H.
 Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 818-819. Ibid., John Smith to Edward
 P. Smith, August 22, 1876, 287.

²John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1875. 48th Cong., 1st
 Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 132.

³John Smith to J. C. Smith, August 31, 1875. 48th Cong., 1st
 Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1798) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 830.

⁴George H. Brock to J. C. Mackey, June 30, 1875. 48th Cong.,
 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2098) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 424.

Indians were panic-stricken and fled to the mountains.¹ At one time there were not enough white persons to nurse those who were sick. The supply of necessary medicines was soon exhausted, and the Agent was compelled to purchase a supply for immediate use.²

No other serious epidemics attacked the Reservation for several years. In January 1890, however, an epidemic of la grippe spread through the Indian settlements, and although there were no deaths, only a few school children escaped.³ Since there were no hospital facilities at the Agency, sick children were confined to the dormitories of the school, and their recovery was retarded by the constant noise in and around the buildings.⁴

Dr. George E. Houck, Agency physician in 1892, in reporting conditions at the Reservation, urged that a hospital be erected, in which patients could be confined for treatment, away from the evil influences of their medicine men.⁵ Quoting from his report:

¹John Smith to E. A. Hayt, September 1, 1877. 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt 5, Vol. VIII, 575.

²*Ibid.*, p. 576. The supply invoiced to them the preceding February had not arrived.

³J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 211.

⁴C. H. Walker to J. C. Luckey, July 14, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2934) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 385.

⁵George E. Houck to J. C. Luckey, June 30, 1892. 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3088) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XIII, 424. Dr. Houck believed that much could be accomplished in the practice of surgery and gynaecology among the natives.

Indians were panic-stricken and fled to the mountains.¹ At one time there were not enough white persons to nurse those who were sick. The supply of necessary medicines was soon exhausted, and the agent was compelled to purchase a supply for immediate use.²

No other serious epidemics attended the reservation for several years. In January 1890, however, an epidemic of influenza spread through the Indian settlements, and although there were no deaths, only a few school children escaped.³ Since there were no hospital facilities at the Agency, sick children were confined to the dormitories of the school, and their recovery was retarded by the constant noise in and around the buildings.⁴

Dr. George E. Knook, Agency physician in 1892, in reporting conditions at the Reservation, urged that a hospital be erected, in which patients could be confined for treatment, away from the evil influences of their medicine men.⁵ Quoting from his report:

¹John Smith to H. A. Hoyt, September 1, 1877. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VIII, 275.

²Ibid., p. 276. The supply involved for them the preceding February had not arrived.

³A. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 22, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2341) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 211.

⁴C. H. Walker to J. C. Luckey, July 14, 1891. 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2334) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XV, 232.

⁵George E. Knook to A. C. Luckey, June 30, 1892. 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3033) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XIII, 424. Dr. Knook believed that much could be accomplished in the practice of surgery and gynecology among the natives.

The prevalence of scrofulous diseases among these Indians is great and this disease cannot be successfully treated at their homes. Eye troubles are difficult to cure and many are blind through not being able to receive proper care. Infant mortality could be diminished and many lives saved, could the patient be cared for properly, which is now absolutely impossible.¹

In this same report he attacked the method of slaughtering beeves for the schools. The wild animals were killed on the range, often after they had run until over-heated and were then dressed on the hide. Dirt and filth often adhered to the meat. He requested that a slaughterhouse be built for each school wherein all meats could be properly killed and dressed.²

There was a great deal of sickness among the children at the Simnasho school during the winter months of 1892. Nearly all the students had measles, and many were ill with pneumonia and la grippe. One child, Josie O-huc-ox-ly, died from pneumonia.³ An epidemic of measles spread through the Agency school also, and at one time twenty-three girls out of thirty-three were in bed.⁴ Those who did not recover rapidly were allowed to go home, and one of these, a little girl, died.⁵

¹Ibid.

²Ibid.

³Ibid., F. T. Sampson to J. C. Luckey, September 1892, 425.

⁴Ibid., C. H. Walker to J. C. Luckey, July 1, 1892, 425.

⁵Ibid.

The prevalence of scrofulous diseases among these Indians is great and this disease cannot be successfully treated at their homes. The troubles are difficult to cure and many are blind through not being able to receive proper care. Infant mortality could be diminished and many lives saved, could the patient be cared for properly, which is now absolutely impossible.¹

In this same report he attacked the method of slaughtering beavers for the schools. The wild animals were killed on the range, often after they had run until over-heated and were then dressed on the side. Dirt and filth often adhered to the meat. He requested that a slaughterhouse be built for each school wherein all nests could be properly killed and dressed.²

There was a great deal of sickness among the children at the Stanshio school during the winter months of 1892. Nearly all the students had measles, and many were ill with pneumonia and jaundice. One child, Lela O-han-ox-ly, died from pneumonia.³ An epidemic of measles spread through the Agency school also, and at one time twenty-three girls out of thirty-three were ill.⁴ Those who did not recover rapidly were allowed to go home, and one of these, a little girl, died.⁵

¹ Ibid.

² Ibid.

³ Ibid., R. T. Burgess to J. C. Insley, September 1892, 422.

⁴ Ibid., C. E. Walker to J. C. Insley, July 1, 1892, 422.

⁵ Ibid.

During 1893 there were several deaths among the school children, eight of the pupils succumbing to consumption.¹ Superintendent Mann of the Agency boarding school believed that the unusual amount of illness justified some explanation in his annual communication to the commissioner.

About five-sevenths of the pupils enrolled are representatives of the Wasco tribe, and there are comparatively few of those who do not either have scrofulous sores or bear evidence of having had such in the past. Seven of the nine who died were Wascos. Very little scrofulous trouble manifests itself among either the Pi Ute or Warm Spring pupils of the school.

I have also reason to believe that the measles epidemic of March and April 1892 is in a measure responsible for the weakly constitutions of many of the pupils. The crowded and poorly ventilated dormitories, school-rooms, and sitting rooms are another disease breeding source.

A lack of hospital accommodations or quarters where sick pupils could have been isolated during the epidemic of la grippe and pneumonia of last January has, no doubt cost the lives of several pupils as a result of infection.²

In 1897 the new consolidated school was built and a hospital building was provided for the Agency school. It was poorly equipped at first, and no nurse was employed, so the building was used for other purposes,³ seemingly more important at the time, and the children were

¹F. R. Mann to J. C. Luckey, July 1, 1893. 53d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3210) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XIV, 278.

²Ibid.

³The building was used during the year for a sewing room and Indian employees' quarters. Sam B. Davis to James L. Cowan, August 17, 1899. 56th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3915) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVIII, 326.

During 1883 there were several deaths among the school children
eight of the pupils succumbing to consumption. Superintendent Mann of
the Agency boarding school believed that the unusual amount of illness
justified some explanation in his annual communication to the commis-

27

About five-sevenths of the pupils enrolled are
representatives of the Wasco tribe, and there are com-
paratively few of those who do not either have sore-throats
or some other evidence of having had such in the past.
Seven of the nine who died were Wascos. Very little
attention is paid to the health of the pupils of the school.
I have also reason to believe that the measles
epidemic of March and April 1882 is in a measure respon-
sible for the weakly constitutions of many of the pupils.
The crowded and poorly ventilated dormitories, school-
rooms, and sitting rooms are another disease breeding source.
A lack of hospital accommodations or quarters where
sick pupils could have been isolated during the epidemic
of influenza and pneumonia of last January has, no doubt,
cost the lives of several pupils as a result of infection.

In 1887 the new appropriated school was built and a hospital
building was provided for the Agency school. It was poorly equipped
at first, and no nurse was employed, so the building was used for other
purposes, seemingly more important at the time, and the children were

¹ T. R. Mann to G. C. Insley, July 1, 1882. 50th Cong., 2d
Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3210) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. XIV, 278.

² Ibid.

³ The building was used during the year for a sewing room and
Indian employees' quarters. See D. Davis to James I. Cowan, August 14,
1882. 50th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3216) H. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. XVIII,
228.

again confined to dormitories or sent home to recover from illness, until proper hospital equipment could be installed.

The Census

One of the duties which rather naturally befell the Reservation physician, was the enumerating of the Indian population as he made his rounds during the year. Early figures were obtained by the Agent from chiefs of each tribe, and in most cases were hardly more than rough estimates. There was some aversion, too, among the Indians at first to a census, for some said that Dr. Marcus Whitman had taken one and immediately a great number of the Indians sickened and died.¹

Figures are given for the year 1858, which show a total of 1,300 Indians apportioned among the various tribes as follows:²

<u>Tribe</u>	<u>Number</u>
Wasco	450
Tigh	450
Deschutes	300
John Day	<u>100</u>
Total	1,300

¹R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, September 6, 1854. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 492.

²There is a discrepancy in early census reports regarding the allocation of the Reservation Indians to various tribes. This is attributable to absenteeism and the difficulties encountered by employees in contacting each family during the year. Some reports show no Warm Springs Indians, for the lines are not sharply drawn between some of these tribes.

again confined to dormitories or sent home to recover from illness, and all proper hospital equipment could be installed.

The Census

One of the duties which naturally devolve on the Reservation physician, was the enumerating of the Indian population as he made his rounds during the year. Early figures were obtained by the Agent from chiefs of each tribe, and in most cases were hardly more than rough estimates. There was some variation, too, among the Indians at first to a census, for some said that Dr. Marcus Whitman had taken one and immediately a great number of the Indians eluded and died. Figures are given for the year 1858, which show a total of 1,300 Indians apportioned among the various tribes as follows:

Tribe	Number
Wapoto	480
Tish	480
Pachutee	300
John Day	100
Total	1,300

¹K. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, September 6, 1854, 33d Cong. 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 483.
²There is a discrepancy in early census reports regarding the allocation of the Reservation Indians to various tribes. This is attributable to absentmindedness and the difficulties encountered by employees in contacting each family during the year. Some reports show no Warm Springs Indians, for the lines are not sharply drawn between some of these tribes.

All these Indians, however, did not come on the Reservation.

In 1862 a statement was prepared by the Agent showing the population and wealth of the tribes on the Reservation for the previous year:¹

<u>Tribe</u>	<u>Number</u>	<u>Individual Wealth</u>
Wasco	475	\$14,000
Deschutes	350	7,000
John Day	120	3,000
Tygh	450	11,000

There is a great discrepancy between the census for 1862 and that for 1870, which shows only 654 persons on the Reservation. This is partly attributable to absenteeism at the time of enumeration.²

Four years later, in 1874, the physician endeavored to make another actual count, supplementing his information with that obtainable from head men and others. His report shows:

¹Statistics. 37th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1157) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 504.

²Felix Brunot to Board of Indian Commissioners, November 20, 1871. 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 533.

All these Indians, however, did not come on the reservation. In 1882 a statement was prepared by the Agent showing the population and wealth of the tribes on the reservation for the previous

Year: 1

Tribe	Number	Individual Wealth
Waco	478	\$14,000
Pachutae	380	7,000
John Day	120	3,000
Tygh	430	11,000

There is a great discrepancy between the census for 1882 and that for 1870, which shows only 684 persons on the reservation. This is partly attributable to absences at the time of enumeration. Four years later, in 1874, the physician endeavored to make another actual count, supplementing his information with that obtainable from head men and others. His report shows:

¹Statistics, 37th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1187) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 804.

²Felix Brunot to Board of Indian Commissioners, November 20, 1871, 42d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1808) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 522.

Tribe	Number
Wasco	320
Tenino	56
Warm Springs	<u>304</u>
Total	680 ¹

These were divided into 256 males, 209 females and 215 children, a total of 680. So far there were but few half-breeds among the Indians, and these could all be accounted for by marriage.

In 1879 John Smith reported that increase was noticeable in the Wasco and Tenino tribes,² and two years later he mentioned that although the Warm Springs numbered nearly as many as the Wascos, yet they still barely held their own.³ They were less civilized and were not inclined to avail themselves of the physician's service, seeming to prefer their own doctors, and "hence losing numbers that might otherwise be saved." He added, "Diseases brought by white men can be successfully treated only by white men."⁴

¹John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 8, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1639) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 631.

²John Smith to E. A. Hayt, August 22, 1879. 46th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 1910) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 241.

³John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 210.

⁴Ibid.

Tribe	Number
Waco	380
Tennin	25
Warm Springs	305
Total	710

These were divided into 386 males, 303 females and 215 children, a total of 904. So far there were but few half-breeds among the Indians, and these could all be accounted for by marriage.

In 1879 John Smith reported that increase was noticeable in the Waco and Tennin tribes,² and two years later he mentioned that although the Warm Springs numbered nearly as many as the Waco, yet they still barely paid their own.³ They were less civilized and were not inclined to avail themselves of the physician's service, seeming to prefer their own doctors, and "hence losing numbers that might otherwise be saved." He added, "Diseases brought by white men can be successfully treated only by white men."⁴

¹ John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 8, 1874, 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1832) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VI, 531.
² John Smith to H. A. Hoyt, August 22, 1878, 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 1910) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 241.
³ John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881, 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. X, 210.

4 Ibid.

In 1882 the population of the Reservation had increased to 835.¹ Many of the Indians who had been absent from the Agency, living along the river with the renegades, had returned. This gain of 270 over the census report of the preceding year,² was principally among the Warm Springs tribe. The following year fifteen Paiutes left the Reservation, either removing to Yakima Reservation or running off to their former country.³

The population statistics in the appendix show a steady increase, with some few exceptions, during the years, and at the turn of the century the native population had grown to 963.

¹There were five mixed bloods. John Smith to H. Price, August 24, 1882. 47th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 204-205.

²John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 210.

³John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1883. 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 191.

⁴O. Repple to E. B. Thompson, August 6, 1884. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 438.

In 1883 the population of the Reservation had increased to 225. Many of the Indians who had been absent from the Agency, living along the river with the renegades, had returned. This gain of 270 over the census report of the preceding year, ² was principally among the Warm Springs tribe. The following year fifteen families left the Reservation, either removing to Yakima Reservation or running off to their former country. ³

The population statistics in the appendix show a steady increase, with some few exceptions, during the years, and at the turn of the century the native population had grown to 263.

¹There were five mixed bloods. John Smith to H. Price, August 24, 1883. 47th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 204-205.

²John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. I, 210.

³John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1882. 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 191.

CHAPTER XI

LAW AND ITS ENFORCEMENT

The lack of control over the Indians, especially during fishing seasons, was a never-failing source of difficulty for the Warm Springs Agents. Until the supplementary treaty of 1865 was negotiated, wherein the Indians pledged themselves not to leave the Reservation without passes, the natives could leave the Agency at will, remaining away as long as they desired. During fishing seasons there was a general exodus of families to villages along the Columbia River, where they were thrown into constant association with white people of the lower type.

Father Mesplie of The Dalles' Catholic Mission described an evil effect of this mingling of whites and natives, in a letter to the Indian Agent in 1854. He wrote:

Within the last two years, the worst of all has been liquor. This has cast these unfortunate people into a deplorable condition and without being a witness no one can form an idea of the Indian when intoxicated. There are scenes most horrible to behold and capable of exciting pity in the most hard-hearted.¹

This menace was unfortunately not confined to the area around The Dalles. Discoveries of gold in the vicinity of the Reservation brought in many enterprising individuals with limited capital who estab-

¹C. Mesplie to R. R. Thompson, August 6, 1854. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 439.

CHAPTER XI

LAW AND ITS ENFORCEMENT

The lack of control over the Indians, especially during the seasons, was a never-failing source of difficulty for the War Springs Agents. Until the supplementary treaty of 1868 was negotiated wherein the Indians pledged themselves not to leave the reservation without passes, the natives could leave the agency at will, remaining away as long as they desired. During the winter season there was a general exodus of families to villages along the Columbia River, where they were thrown into constant association with white people of the lower type. Father Magpie of The Dalles, Catholic Mission described an evil effect of this mingling of whites and natives, in a letter to the Indian Agent in 1854. He wrote:

Within the last two years, the worst of all has been liquor. This has cast these unfortunate people into a deplorable condition and without being a witness no one can form an idea of the Indian when intoxicated. There are scenes most horrible to behold and capable of exciting pity in the most hard-hearted.

This menace was unfortunately not confined to the area around The Dalles. Discoveries of gold in the vicinity of the Reservation brought in many enterprising individuals with limited capital who estab-

¹C. Magpie to R. E. Thompson, August 6, 1854, 23d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, p. 1, 439.

lished themselves at trading posts. They contended that the Agent could not interfere with them since they were not on the Reservation, yet "the evil consequence which results from their presence is as keenly felt," wrote Superintendent Rector in 1861, "as if the traders were firmly established in the Agent's house and acting under authority of law."¹

Other men came in under the pretense of taking claims, and located at convenient points from where they could sell whiskey to the Indians.² This evil was to prove a serious influence in the lives of the people, for among these adventurers were "many bad men and a great deal of bad whiskey,"³ neither of which would promote the well being of the Indian, or his advancement in civilization.

Article VIII of the treaty of 1855 attempted to prevent intemperance providing:

. . . that if any one of them shall drink liquor to excess or procure it for others to drink, his or her proportion of the annuities may be withheld from him or her for such time as the President may determine.⁴

¹William H. Rector to William P. Dole, September 25, 1861. 37th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1117) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 765. Note: The law only provided that it was an offense to dispose of whiskey or other liquor "in the Indian country", and a person could legally vend his liquor within a few yards from the boundary of the Reservation.

²R. R. Thompson to Joel Palmer, September 6, 1854. 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 492.

³William H. Rector to William P. Dole, September 25, 1861. 37th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1117) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 765.

⁴Stats. XII, Art. 8, 963.

lished themselves as trading posts. They contended that the Agent could not interfere with them since they were not on the Reservation, yet "the evil consequences which result from their presence is as keenly felt," wrote Superintendent Reesor in 1881, "as if the traders were firmly established in the Agent's house and acting under authority of law."¹

Other men came in under the pretense of taking claims, and located at convenient points from where they could sell whiskey to the Indians.² This evil was to prove a serious influence in the lives of the people, for among these adventurers were "many bad men and a great deal of bad whiskey,"³ neither of which would promote the well being of the Indian, or his advancement in civilization.

Article VIII of the Treaty of 1855 attempted to prevent in-

temperance provisions:

... that if any one of them shall drink liquor to excess or procure it for others to drink, his or her proportion of the annuities may be withheld from him or her for such time as the President may determine.⁴

¹William H. Reesor to William F. Dole, September 25, 1881, 27th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1117) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, 785. Note: The law only provided that it was an offense to dispose of whiskey or other liquor "in the Indian country", and a person could legally vend his liquor within a few yards from the boundary of the Reservation.

²R. E. Thompson to Joel Palmer, September 6, 1854, 33d Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 777) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, pt. 1, 492.

³William H. Reesor to William F. Dole, September 25, 1881, 27th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1117) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, 785.

⁴Stats., XII, Art. 8, 985.

This did not entirely cover the situation, for the Indians in most cases procured their liquor from white persons. Commissioner Edward P. Smith commented in some detail on this condition in his annual report to the Secretary of Interior in 1874, as follows:

The only statutes under which Indians are mentioned and controlled are substantially those enacted in 1834 known as the Trade and Intercourse Laws, whose main purpose was to regulate traffic in furs and prevent sale of ammunitions and intoxicating liquors and intrusion upon an Indian Reservation.¹

The theory prevailed at that time that the Indian tribes were related to the American Government as independent nations which would naturally provide their own laws, and that it was only necessary to keep them as far as possible from all white settlements, where they might obtain whiskey and gunpowder, and to keep them peaceable through distribution of annuities in cash and blankets.² Indians in the Indian country were not punishable by any law for crimes committed against the persons or property of each other; these were left to penalties of tribal usage, generally involving personal vengeance or pecuniary satisfaction for wrongs committed. Sometimes flagrantly troublesome offenders who may have been guilty of the grossest crimes were subjected to the farce of

¹Annual Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, E. P. Smith, November 1, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1639) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 424.

²Ibid.

This did not entirely cover the situation for the Indians in most cases procured their liquor from white persons. Commissioner Edwards H. Smith commented in some detail on this condition in his annual report to the Secretary of Interior in 1874, as follows:

The only statutes under which Indians are mentioned and controlled are substantially those enacted in 1834 known as the Trade and Intercourse Laws, whose main purpose was to regulate traffic in furs and prevent sale of ammunition and intoxicating liquors and intrusion upon an Indian Reservation.

The theory prevailed at that time that the Indian tribes were related to the American Government as independent nations which would naturally provide their own laws, and that it was only necessary to keep them as far as possible from all white settlements, where they might obtain whiskey and gunpowder, and to keep them passive through distribution of supplies in each and several. Indians in the Indian country were not punishable by any law for crimes committed against the persons or property of each other; these were left to penalties of tribal usage, generally involving personal vengeance or pecuniary satisfaction for wrongs committed. Sometimes tippecanoe offenders who may have been guilty of the gravest crimes were subjected to the face of

¹Annual Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, H. P. Smith, November 1, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1839) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VI, 424.

211a.

a few weeks' or months' arbitrary imprisonment in an Agency guard-house or military fort.¹

But although he might not be punished for the commission upon his countrymen of any of the higher classes of crimes, yet the laws related to forgery, bigamy and other offences against public justice and morality were expressly extended over him. He might kill an Indian woman without excuse or provocation and he thereby violated no Federal law; but if he married her instead of killing her--having a former wife living, he was subject to arraignment, trial and punishment by the courts of the United States for bigamy.²

The only means of enforcing law and order among the tribes was in the use of the "bayonet" by the military or by some force which the Agent might have at his command. All Indian tribal government had broken down, and the chiefs only held a nominal headship, depending for its continuance upon the consent of the tribes. Quoting from Commissioner Smith's report of 1874:

¹"Statement Showing the Methods of Conducting Business in the Office of Indian Affairs. The Land Division: Law." 45th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1850) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 488-489.

²Ibid.

a few weeks, or months, at military imprisonment in an agency guard-house or military fort.¹

But although he might not be punished for the commission upon his commission of any of the higher classes of crimes, yet the laws related to forgery, bigamy and other offenses against public justice and morality were expressly extended over him. He might kill an Indian woman without excuse or provocation and he thereby violated an Federal law; but if he married her instead of killing her--having a former wife living, he was subject to arraignment, trial and punishment by the courts of the United States for bigamy.²

The only means of enforcing law and order among the tribes was in the use of the "bayonet" by the military or by some force which the Agent might have at his command. All Indian tribal government had broken down, and the chiefs only held a nominal position, depending for its continuance upon the consent of the tribes. Quoting from Commission

at Smith's report of 1874:

¹Statement showing the Methods of Conducting Business in the Office of Indian Affairs. The Land Division: law. 45th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1880) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 458-459.

²Ibid.

In my judgment whatever of failure has attended the management of Indian affairs in the past has been largely attributable to this fundamental failure to recognize and treat the Indian as a man capable of civilization and therefore a proper subject of the Government and amenable to its laws.¹

No penalties were provided for depredations committed by white men upon Indians, other than that of putting them out of the country. Nor was there any provision whereby an Indian could become an American citizen without obtaining consent of both his tribe and the American Government.² As a result many Indians who would otherwise have gone out to work for themselves, stayed with the mass of their tribes.

By Article VII of the treaty, the tribes promised not to commit any depredations on citizens of the United States, nor to make war on other Indians except in self defence; and to submit all differences to the Government of the United States or its Agent, for decision and to abide thereby.³

¹Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, E. P. Smith, November 1, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1639) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 424.

²By act of Congress, approved March 3, 1875. Indians who have abandoned or may hereafter abandon their tribal relations are authorized to enter Homesteads and may receive patents for the lands so entered with a restriction upon the power of alienation. Stats. XVIII, 420.

³Stats. XII, Art. 7, 963.

In my judgment whatever of failure has attended the management of Indian affairs in the past has been largely attributable to this fundamental failure to recognize and treat the Indian as a man capable of civilization and therefore a proper subject of the Government and amenable to its laws.

No penalties were provided for depredations committed by white

men upon Indians, other than that of putting them out of the country.

Nor was there any provision whereby an Indian could become an American

citizen without obtaining consent of both his wife and the American

Government.² As a result many Indians who would otherwise have gone

out to work for themselves, stayed with the mass of their tribes.

By Article VII of the treaty, the tribes promised not to com-

mit any depredations on citizens of the United States, nor to make war

on other Indians except in self defense; and to submit all differences

to the Government of the United States or its Agent, for decision and

to abide thereby.³

¹Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, S. F. Smith, November 1, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. 1, (Ser. 1822) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VI, 424.

²By act of Congress, approved March 3, 1875, Indians who have abandoned or may hereafter abandon their tribal relations are authorized to enter homesteads and may receive patents for the lands so entered with a restriction upon the power of alienation. Stats., XVIII, 430.

³Stats., XII, Art. V, 362.

A council of head men investigated cases arising on the Reservation, and their decisions were presented to the Agent for approval. Fines usually required payment of horses for damages. Laws were passed to govern the tribes, although there was a clannish antipathy against submitting to the guidance or rules established by another band.¹ By 1879, however, the laws passed had practical application to the whole Reservation for during the winter the Warm Springs agreed to be governed thereby.²

The three great vices of the Indians on the Reservation were drinking, gambling and polygamy, and the Agents and their employees worked through the years to effect a cure. A law was passed before 1872 prohibiting polygamy, as well as forbidding gambling and other vices, but there were always some lawbreakers among the residents.

The desire to purchase whiskey led inevitably to stealing and murder, and during 1861 some white men were killed in the vicinity of Barlow's Gate and Tygh Valley.³

¹Ibid., p. 766.

¹John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 8, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1639) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 631.

²John Smith to E. A. Hayt, August 22, 1879. 46th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1910) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 241.

³William H. Rector to William P. Dole, September 24, 1861. 37th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 1117) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 765.

⁴William H. Rector to W. P. Dole, September 25, 1861. 37th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1117) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 763-764.

A council of head men investigated cases arising on the Reservation, and their decisions were presented to the Agent for approval. Fines usually required payment of horses for damages. Laws were passed to govern the tribes, although there was a continual antipathy against submitting to the guidance or rules established by another band. By 1879, however, the laws passed had practical application to the whole Reservation for during the winter the Warm Springs agreed to be governed thereby.

The three great vices of the Indians on the Reservation were drinking, gambling and polygamy, and the Agents and their employees worked through the years to effect a cure. A law was passed before 1872 prohibiting polygamy, as well as forbidding gambling and other vices, but there were always some lawbreakers among the residents.

The desire to purchase whiskey led inevitably to stealing and murder, and during 1861 some white men were killed in the vicinity of Barlow's Gate and Tygh Valley.

¹John Smith to Edward F. Smith, September 8, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1839) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VI, 221.

²John Smith to E. A. Hoyt, August 22, 1875. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1810) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 241.

³William H. Foster to William F. Holt, September 24, 1881. 47th Cong., 2d Sess. (Ser. 117) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 753.

Agent Dennison of The Dalles began an immediate investigation of the affair which resulted in the discovery of three bodies and information that other murders had been committed in the vicinity and the bodies secreted.¹ He reported the facts to Captain Whittlesey of Fort Dalles, who detailed a detachment of dragoons to accompany Agents Logan and Dennison in their search for the murderers.² They called upon the chiefs, obtaining information which implicated several Indians, one of whom was shot while endeavoring to escape. Some of the others escaped, but two were arrested by soldiers and employees at the Reservation. Demand was made upon Chief Huckup for the arrest and delivery of the Indians who had escaped, and he complied, producing all those who were in any way connected with the outrages.³ In their confession the Indians said that they had committed the murders for the purpose of securing money to buy whiskey.

¹Ibid., p. 764.

²Ibid. Note: Two of the victims were Jarvis Briggs and his seventeen year old son who had camped at Barlow Gate on their return trip from the gold mines of eastern Oregon. It was discovered that the Indians had been instigated in this crime by some unscrupulous whites who knew that Briggs had driven a herd of beef cattle to the mines for sale and would undoubtedly have a quantity of gold dust with him. Deputy Sheriff John M. Marden and a posse from The Dalles set out after the four suspected Indians. One of them hid in a tepee and was shot by Marden when he refused to come out. The other three were tried and hung "from the limb of a tree in the west end of the city." Lulu D. Crandall Collection, Scrapbook, XXV, 3, Fort Dalles Historical Society, The Dalles Oregon.

³William H. Rector to W. P. Dole, September 25, 1861. 37th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1117) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 763-764.

Agent Dennis of The Dalles began an immediate investigation of the affair which resulted in the discovery of three bodies and in-formation that other murders had been committed in the vicinity and the bodies scattered. He reported the facts to Captain Whittsey of Port Dalles, who detailed a detachment of dragoons to accompany Agents Logan and Dennis in their search for the murderers. They called upon the chiefs, obtaining information which implicated several Indians, one of whom was shot while endeavoring to escape. Some of the others escaped, but two were arrested by soldiers and employees at the Reservation. Demand was made upon Chief Hoboy for the arrest and delivery of the Indians who had escaped, and he complied, producing all those who were in any way connected with the outrages. In their confession the Indians said that they had committed the murders for the purpose of securing money to buy whiskey.

1 Ibid., p. 784.

²Ibid. Note: Two of the victims were Jarvis Briggs and his seventeen year old son who had camped at Bayou Gate on their return trip from the Gold mines of eastern Oregon. It was discovered that the Indians had been instigated in this crime by some unscrupulous whites who knew that Briggs had driven a herd of beef cattle to the mines for sale and would undoubtedly have a quantity of gold dust with him. Deputy Sheriff John M. Menden and a posse from The Dalles set out after the four suspected Indians. One of them hid in a rapoe and was shot by Menden when he refused to come out. The other three were tried and hung from the limb of a tree in the west end of the city. John D. Grandall Col-lection, Scrapbook, XIV, 3, Fort Dalles Historical Society, The Dalles, Oregon.

³William E. Rector to W. P. Dole, September 25, 1881. 37th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1117) S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. 1, 782-784.

Superintendent Rector directed Agent Logan to make Chief Huck-up a present of a horse and some clothing for his service in discovering, arresting and delivering these criminals to justice.¹ He had been robbed of all his property by the Snakes during their raids upon the Reservation and was very poor.

On July 30, 1865 Agent Logan was drowned when the Steamer Brother Johathan, overloaded with gold, struck a rock and foundered near Crescent City, California.² John Smith was appointed on June 11, 1866 to succeed him, and he immediately assumed charge of the Agency.

Smith and his employees struggled to break down existing customs and beliefs in their endeavor to raise the standards of the natives. Within the first two years polygamy, which had been practiced by the confederated tribes without limit, was almost entirely abandoned, and gambling was limited.³ The Indians seemed anxious to imitate the manners

¹Ibid., p. 764.

²J. W. Perit Huntington to D. N. Cooley, September 17, 1865. 39th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1248) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 646. Also J. W. P. Huntington to D. N. Cooley, October 15, 1866. 39th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 76. Note: only nineteen of the 200 on board were saved. Fred Lockley, History of the Columbia River Valley, I (Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1928), p. 120.

³John Smith to J. W. P. Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 3d Sess., (Ser. 1366) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 578.

⁴John Smith to J. W. P. Huntington, July 26, 1867. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III. Also John Smith to A. B. Meacham, July 1, 1869. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 763-764.

Superintendent Foster directed Agent Logan to make Chief Hawk
up a present of a horse and some clothing for his services in discovering,
arresting and delivering these criminals to justice. He had been robbed
of all his property by the Snakes during their raids upon the Reservation
and was very poor.

On July 30, 1885 Agent Logan was drowned when the Steamer
Brother Jonathan, overloaded with gold, struck a rock and foundered near
Crescent City, California. John Smith was appointed on June 11, 1885 to
succeed him, and he immediately assumed charge of the Agency.

Smith and his employees struggled to break down existing cus-
toms and beliefs in their endeavor to raise the standards of the natives.
Within the first two years polygamy, which had been practiced by the con-
federated tribes without limit, was almost entirely abandoned, and gamb-
ling was limited. The Indians seemed anxious to imitate the manners

¹ Ibid., p. 764.

² J. W. P. Hamington to D. N. Cooley, September 14, 1885.
38th Cong., 1st Sess., (Ser. 1243) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 646. Also
J. W. P. Hamington to D. N. Cooley, October 15, 1885. 38th Cong., 2d
Sess., (Ser. 1284) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 78. Note: only nineteen
of the 300 on board were saved. Fred Lockley, History of the Columbia R
River Valley, (Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1923),
p. 120.

³ John Smith to J. W. P. Hamington, July 30, 1885. 49th Cong.,
2d Sess., (Ser. 1328) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 378.

⁴ John Smith to J. W. P. Hamington, July 26, 1887. 49th Cong.,
2d Sess., (Ser. 1328) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III. Also John Smith to A. S.
Mendenhall, July 1, 1889. 49th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1,
pt. 3, Vol. III, 783-784.

and customs of the white people, and many of them assisted the Agent in eradicating these vices from all the different tribes.¹

Polygamy

The practice of polygamy was a vice not alone confined to this Reservation, and in 1879 Commissioner Hayt recommended that proper marriage laws be passed for Indian tribes. He specified that the Agent should be required to marry all Indians living together upon his Reservation, giving them a certificate of such marriage. He also urged that after the beginning of the following year no Indian be permitted to marry more than one wife, also that white men living with Indian women should be compelled to marry them or to quit the Reservation.²

As chief magistrate the Agent performed the ceremonies, after the parties had first applied to the head chief and council for permission.³ The old system of buying and selling wives was slowly out-

¹John Smith to J. W. P. Huntington, July 20, 1868. 40th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1326) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III. Also John Smith to A. B. Meacham, July 1, 1869. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 763-764.

²E. A. Hayt to Carl Schurz, November 1, 1879. 46th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1910) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. 9, 77.

³Ibid., John Smith to E. A. Hayt, August 22, 1879, 241.

and customs of the white people, and many of them assisted the Agent in
eradicating these vices from all the different tribes.¹

Polygamy

The practice of polygamy was a vice not alone confined to this
Reservation, and in 1879 Commissioner Hayt recommended that proper mari-
age laws be passed for Indian tribes. He specified that the Agent should
be required to marry all Indians living together upon his Reservation,
giving them a certificate of such marriage. He also urged that after the
beginning of the following year no Indian be permitted to marry more than
one wife, also that white men living with Indian women should be com-
pelled to marry them or to quit the Reservation.²

As chief magistrate the Agent performed the ceremonies, after
the parties had first applied to the head chief and council for per-
mission.³ The old system of buying and selling wives was slowly ext-

¹John Smith to J. W. P. Huntington, July 30, 1868, 407p
Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1863) H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III. Also John Smith
to A. S. Mason, July 1, 1868, 41st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1814) H. Ex.
Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, 703-704.

²E. A. Hayt to Carl Schurz, November 1, 1879, 48th Cong.,
2d Sess., Vol. 1, (Ser. 1810) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. 9, 77.

³Ibid., John Smith to E. A. Hayt, August 22, 1878, 241.

lawed and the abandoning of wives in distress and sometimes even to starvation was prevented.¹

Alonzo Gesner spoke of the prevalence of polygamy among the Warm Springs tribe as late as 1885. By that time it had been somewhat checked, but there was seemingly no veneration for the marriage relationship. He required the people to get a divorce in a regular way, by court trial, and when the divorce was granted, a just proportion of either real or personal property was given to the woman. "Men are not so eager to put away their old wives and take younger ones," he said, "if a division of the property must take place before the divorce can be granted."²

It is interesting to note the comments made by A. O. Wright, Supervisor in Charge of the Reservation in 1900, upon this subject.

The Indians are learning to have a higher standard of sexual morality than they had Most of the married couples have been licensed by the agent and married by the missionary. A few near the agency and more at Warm Springs are married by the old Indian method. The difference is that in the old way they part when they cannot agree, while after marriage by the authorities, they must get a divorce from the court, which inquires as closely and is as slow to grant a divorce as most white courts.³

¹John Smith to T. B. Odeneal, September 1, 1872. 42d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1560) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 750. Also John Smith to Board of Indian Commissioners, January 31, 1872.

²Alonzo Gesner to J. D. C. Atkins, August 28, 1885. 49th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2379) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 401.

³A. O. Wright to W. A. Jones, August 6, 1900. 56th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 4101) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXVII, 368.

lawed and the abandoning of wives in distress and sometimes even to starvation was prevented.¹

Alonso Gannett speaks of the prevalence of polygamy among the Warm Springs tribe as late as 1885. By that time it had been somewhat checked, but there was seemingly no restriction for the marriage relation-ship. He reported the people to get a divorce in a regular way, by court trial, and when the divorce was granted, a just proportion of either real or personal property was given to the woman. "Men are not so eager to put away their old wives and take younger ones," he said, "if a division of the property must take place before the divorce can be granted."²

It is interesting to note the comments made by A. O. Wright, Supervisor in Charge of the Reservation in 1900, upon this subject.

The Indians are learning to have a higher stand-ard of sexual morality than they had . . . Most of the married couples have been licensed by the agent and married by the missionary. A few near the agency and more at Warm Springs are married by the old Indian method. The difference is that in the old way they part when they cannot agree, while after marriage by the auth-orities, they must get a divorce from the court, which inquires as closely and is as slow to grant a divorce as most white courts.³

¹John Smith to T. B. O'Connell, September 1, 1873, 425 Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1880) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 750. Also John Smith to Board of Indian Commissioners, January 31, 1873.

²Alonso Gannett to J. D. C. Atkins, August 28, 1885, 492H Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 1378) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 401.

³A. O. Wright to W. A. Jones, August 6, 1900, 56th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 4101) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVII, 368.

He continued:

Girls are generally married early and seem to be pretty well guarded by their parents. There are scarcely any half-breeds, and these can all be accounted for by marriages. There is no such prostitution of Indian women here as in some places, and as far as the men are concerned, they are virtuous, notwithstanding the opportunities when they are off the Reservation.¹

Gambling

The problem of gambling was not so easily stamped out. In 1886 Jason Wheeler reported that the Indians, particularly the Warm Springs, raced horses on Sabbath afternoons after religious services. The Indians had apparently received the idea from some members of a certain religious sect with whom they were more or less associated in the earlier years of missionary work. These people believed that the Sabbath ended at the conclusion of the religious services, and the balance of the day was to be given up to amusements.² The Agent had tried to induce them to give up this practice, but some declared they would not attend church if they were not permitted to race horses afterwards. Horse racing was not limited to Sunday afternoons, however. The Indians loved the sport, and for a time white men were permitted to bring in horses to race, but this was soon abolished.

¹Ibid.

²Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1886. 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 2467) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 441.

be continued:

Girls are generally married early and seem to be pretty well guarded by their parents. There are scarcely any half-breeds, and these can all be accounted for by marriage. There is no such mixture of Indian women here as in some places, and as far as the men are concerned, they are virtuous, notwithstanding the opportunities when they are on the Reservation.

Gambling

The problem of gambling was not so easily stamped out. In 1888 Jason Wheeler reported that the Indians, particularly the Nez Perce, raced horses on Sabbath afternoons after religious services. The Indians had apparently received the idea from some members of a certain religious sect with whom they were more or less associated in the earlier years of missionary work. These people believed that Sabbath ended at the conclusion of the religious services, and the balance of the day was to be given up to amusements.² The Agent had tried to induce them to give up this practice, but some declared they would not attend church if they were not permitted to race horses afterwards. Horse-racing was not limited to Sunday afternoons, however. The Indians loved the sport, and for a time white men were permitted to bring in horses to race, but this was soon abolished.

¹ Ibid.

² Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1888, 434b
Congress, Vol. I, (Ser. 2487) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 8, Vol. VIII, 441.

The track was three-quarters of a mile up a hill and three-quarters of a mile back to the Agency. Those who had bet on horses, often lined the road, whipping their animals to spur them on to win as they passed on the return.

Gambling was not limited to horse racing, for the Indians were inveterate gamblers, using cards or other gambling devices.¹ Agent Cowan complained of the prevalence of gambling in 1899, saying that most of the younger men show a mania for it. He made an order that any tangible property won at cards or other gambling methods was to be returned to the rightful owner, and this suppressed the evil to some degree. The greatest difficulty, however, was with young men who had acquired cash, for, he said, they would "seek the brush and indulge in the practice",² and he was unable to entirely stop it.

Indian Police

During 1869 and 1870 civilian Agents in Oregon were suspended and military officers replaced them in charge of Reservations.³ The

¹Their favorite game was the "Stick Game". The Indians, men or women, lined up on two sides, chanting and singing to confuse those who tried to guess the whereabouts of the stick with the silver ring. Bets often ran as high as saddles and animals.

²James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 15, 1899. 56th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1, (Ser. 3915) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVIII, 325.

³A. B. Meacham to E. S. Parker, September 21, 1870. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 512.

The track was three-quarters of a mile up a hill and three-quarters of a mile back to the Agency. Those who had bet on horses often lined the road, whipping their animals to spur them on to win as they passed on the return.

Gambling was not limited to horse racing. For the Indians were inveterate gamblers, using cards or other gambling devices.¹ Agent Cowan complained of the prevalence of gambling in 1892, saying that most of the younger men show a mania for it. He made an order that any gambling property won at cards or other gambling methods was to be returned to the rightful owner, and this suppressed the evil to some degree. The greatest difficulty, however, was with young men who had acquired cash, for, he said, they would "seek the brass and indulge in the prostitution,"² and he was unable to entirely stop it.

Indian Police

During 1888 and 1890 civilian Agents in Oregon were suspended and military officers replaced them in charge of Reservations. The

¹Their favorite game was the "Stick Game". The Indians, men or women, lined up on two sides, chanting and singing to confuse those who tried to guess the whereabouts of the stick with the silver ring. Sets often ran as high as saddles and animals.

²James I. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 18, 1892. 58th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1 (Ser. 2512) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVII, 325.

³A. B. Macdonald to K. S. Parker, September 21, 1890. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. 1 (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 512.

changes created some embarrassment to the officials for the Indians "stampeded" on every Reservation within the Oregon Superintendency.¹

John Smith explained the dissatisfaction of his Indians regarding the transfer in the following words:

The soldiers heretofore stationed at this agency were volunteers and meaner than the meanest Indian that ever trod this ground, and they believe that all soldiers are like those with whom they have had to associate. Many of the Indians are therefore stealing away, and it will take considerable time and expense to return them.²

Through the change of policy Captain John Smith was temporarily replaced by Brevet Captain William W. Mitchell of the United States Army,³ but in 1871 Smith returned to his Reservation,⁴ where he re-

¹Ibid.

²John Smith to A. B. Meacham, July 1, 1869. 41st Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 604.

³Ibid., A. B. Meacham to E. S. Parker, September 20, 1869, 596. Note: V. President Calhoun created a Bureau of Indian Affairs in the War Department, March 11, 1824. When the Department of Interior was created in 1849, the Indian Office was transferred to it. Between 1860 and 1870 agitation arose for its retransfer to the War Department, and many of the military Agents replaced civilians. Criticisms and insinuations concerning the honesty and efficiency of civilian Agents aroused this agitation. Counterclaims were made that the methods used by the army were responsible for much of the irritation existing between Indians and whites. A. B. Meacham to E. S. Parker, September 21, 1870. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1449) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 512.

⁴John Smith to A. B. Meacham, September 1, 1871. 24d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1505) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 724.

changes created some embarrassment to the officials for the Indians
"stagnated" on every reservation within the Oregon Superintendency.
John Smith explained the dissatisfaction of the Indians regarding the
transfer in the following words:

The soldiers heretofore stationed at this
agency were volunteers and meaner than the meanest
Indian that ever trod this ground, and they believe
that all soldiers are like those with whom they have
had to associate. Many of the Indians are heretofore
stealing away, and it will take considerable time and
expense to return them.

Through the change of policy Captain John Smith was temporar-
ily replaced by Major Captain William W. Mitchell of the United States
Army, but in 1871 Smith returned to his reservation, where he re-

Notes

- ¹ John Smith to A. B. Neasden, July 1, 1868. Hist Cong., 2d Ser., (Ser. 1414) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, 804.
- ² Ibid., A. B. Neasden to E. S. Parker, September 20, 1869, 886.
- Notes: V. President Johnson created a Bureau of Indian Affairs in the War Department, March 11, 1834. When the Department of Interior was created in 1849, the Indian Office was transferred to it. Between 1860 and 1870 the military Agents replaced civilians. Civilians and Indian agents coming the honesty and efficiency of civilian Agents aroused this agitation gross for its transfer to the War Department, and many of the Comptrolains were made that the methods used by the army were responsible for such of the friction existing between Indians and whites. A. B. Neasden to E. S. Parker, September 21, 1870. Hist Cong., 2d Ser., Vol. I, (Ser. 1442) H. Ex. Doc. 2, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 512.
- ³ John Smith to A. B. Neasden, September 1, 1871. 2d Cong., 2d Ser., Vol. I, (Ser. 1802) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 734.

mained until his death on January 18, 1884.¹ In the first winter after his return, Smith established a Temperance Society of seventy Indians,² the first Indian W. C. T. U. in Oregon, and the group held weekly meetings in the mission church.³ Although this zealous group grew slowly, and the members worked with serious intent to eliminate the curse of liquor from their tribes, yet the few gross crimes committed during the last quarter of the century, were all an outgrowth of drunkenness.

In 1874 a homicide occurred, which although not "wholly attributable to whisky", wrote the Agent, "certainly would never have occurred without it."⁴ The case was not tried until the following year, and the evidence, which was principally Indian, was so manipulated that the murderer was acquitted. The dying statement of the victim and the attending circumstances had rendered it morally certain that the murderer could have been no other person.⁵

¹Alonzo Gesner to H. Price, August 15, 1884. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2287) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XII, 195.

²John Smith to T. B. Odeaneal, September 1, 1872. 42d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1560) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 750.

³Letter from Cyrus H. Walker to the Editor of The Oregonian, July 15, 1896.

⁴John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 8, 1874. 43d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1639) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 633.

⁵John Smith to Edward P. Smith, August 23, 1875. 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1680) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 858.

remained until his death on January 18, 1884.¹ In the first winter after his return, Smith established a Temperance Society of seventy Indians, the first Indian W. O. T. U. in Oregon, and the group held weekly meetings in the mission church.² Although this temperance group grew slowly and the members worked with serious intent to eliminate the cause of liquor from their tribes, yet the few gross crimes committed during the last quarter of the century, were all an outgrowth of drunkenness.

In 1874 a homicide occurred, which although not "wholly attributable to whisky," wrote the Agent, "certainly would never have occurred without it."³ The case was not tried until the following year, and the evidence, which was principally Indian, was so meagre that the murderer was acquitted. The dying statement of the victim and the attending circumstances had rendered it morally certain that the murderer could have been no other person.⁴

¹Alfonso Gerner to E. Price, August 16, 1884. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2287) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XII, 192.

²John Smith to T. E. O'Connell, September 1, 1873. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1880) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. III, pt. 1, 780.

³Letter from Cyrus B. Walker to the Editor of the Oregonian, July 12, 1878.

⁴John Smith to Edward P. Smith, September 8, 1874. 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1829) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VI, 632.

⁵John Smith to Edward P. Smith, August 22, 1875. 44th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 1880) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 888.

Also in 1880 a man was found dead under circumstances which made it seem probable that he had been poisoned with drugged liquor, dying from the effect of it and exposure to cold. The man whom it was thought sold him the liquor was punished by the United States' District Court, for he had sold liquor to this same Indian previously.¹

The following year the problem of liquor again arose, and Agent Smith devoted part of his annual report to a discussion of the evil.² One Indian complained that another Indian had beaten him severely over the head. When the parties were summoned before the council, it was found that both were drunk at the time. They had procured three bottles of whiskey at The Dalles, and going out into the hills near town, had become beastly drunk--the stronger and least intoxicated, committing the assault. He was fined a good horse for his crime, and the former an ordinary horse, for being drunk, with the provision that the fine would be remitted if he informed on the parties furnishing the liquor. The matter was turned over to the United States' Marshall and District Attorney. The head chief, who was also captain of the newly formed Indian police force, was sent with the two witnesses to The Dalles to point out the guilty party. They were also required to go to Portland, Oregon for the trial, for which they were each paid \$22.50 as mileage and expenses, much more than the fine was. The white man pleaded guilty and

¹John Smith to E. A. Marble, August 16, 1880. 46th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1959) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 271.

²John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 211.

Also in 1880 a man was found dead under circumstances which made it seem probable that he had been poisoned with drugged liquor, dying from the effect of it and exposure to cold. The man whom it was thought said him the liquor was obtained by the United States District Court, for he had said liquor to this same Indian previously.¹

The following year the problem of liquor again arose, and Agent Smith devoted part of his annual report to a discussion of the evil.² One Indian complained that another Indian had beaten him severely over the head. When the parties were summoned before the council, it was found that both were drunk at the time. They had procured three bottles of whiskey at the Dalles, and going out into the hills near town, had become heavily drunk--the stronger and least intoxicated, committing the assault. He was fined a good horse for his crime, and the former an ordinary horse, for being drunk, with the provision that the fine would be remitted if he informed on the parties furnishing the liquor. The matter was turned over to the United States Marshal and District Attorney. The head chief, who was also captain of the newly formed Indian police force, was sent with the two witnesses to the Dalles to point out the guilty party. They were also required to go to Portland, Oregon, for the trial, for which they were each paid \$25.00 as mileage and expenses, much more than the fine was. The white man pleaded guilty and

¹John Smith to E. A. Mearns, August 16, 1880. 47th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1923) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 271.

²John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. X, 211.

was fined ten dollars and liberated after one night's imprisonment.

During 1882 there was a great deal of drunkenness among the Indians at the fisheries, but Smith was unable to have a single liquor dealer arrested. Persons at The Dalles said that they could inform on the parties, but it would not pay them to do so, for after they had paid their expenses to Portland and back as witnesses, they were always "out" at least ten dollars more than they had received.¹

Agent Smith complained that the punishment was not sufficient for a man could plead guilty to such charges every few months and still make money from his illicit traffic. He was informed that only a nominal fine was imposed for the first offense--but it seemed that it was hardly worth the time and money involved to hunt offenders and have them punished.²

Smith concluded his remarks with the following:

I have more hopes in the furnishing to each Indian agent a set of Sewell's plate of the human stomach and showing the terrible effects of intoxicating liquors upon the human system.

A somewhat noted temperance lecturer, Hon. Levi Lealand, exhibited these plates to a number of Indians at this agency, and it seemed to strike them with a kind of superstitious dread. They realized for the first time what the internal effects of such liquors were.³

¹John Smith to H. Price, August 24, 1882. 47th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 205-206.

²John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 211.

³Ibid.

was lined ten dollars and liberated after one night's imprisonment.
 During 1882 there was a great deal of drunkenness among the
 Indians at the fisheries, but Smith was unable to have a single liquor
 dealer arrested. Persons at the Dalles said that they could inform on
 the parties, but it would not pay them to do so, for after they had
 paid their expenses to Portland and back as witnesses, they were always
 "out" at least ten dollars more than they had received.¹

Agents Smith complained that the punishment was not sufficient
 for a man could plead guilty to such charges every few months and still
 save money from his little profits. He was informed that only a nominal
 fine was imposed for the first offense--but it seemed that it was
 hardly worth the time and money involved to hunt offenders and have them
 punished.²

Smith concluded his remarks with the following:

I have more hopes in the furnishing to each
 Indian agent a set of Sewell's plates of the human
 stomach and showing the terrible effects of indoxi-
 cating liquors upon the human system.
 A somewhat noted temperance lecturer, Mr.
 Levi Leitch, exhibited these plates to a number of
 Indians at this agency, and it seemed to strike them
 with a kind of superstitious dread. They realized
 for the first time what the infernal effects of such
 liquors were.³

¹ John Smith to H. Price, August 22, 1882. 47th Cong., 2d
 Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2100) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 202-203.

² John Smith to H. Price, August 17, 1881. 47th Cong., 1st
 Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2018) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. X, 211.

³ Ibid.

In 1890 Agent Luckey echoed the remarks made by John Smith nine years earlier when he said, regarding two cases of selling liquor to Indians in The Dalles:

One of the parties has often been arrested for the same offense. This time he was fined \$100. It is getting to be a matter of common remark, and is even published in the newspapers that it costs on an average of \$125 to prosecute a whisky case, and the party convicted is either fined a nominal sum (usually \$10) or else reprimanded and told to go home and do so no more.

The parties most benefitted in such cases seem to be the deputy marshals, who get mileage, et cetera, hence the more cases the better for them, while the traffic goes on. The laws may be sufficient, but their administration may well be considered a farce.¹

The contest between officers of the law and evil white persons continued through the years, but before the end of the seventies reenforcements entered the combat in the newly formed native police.

In 1877 Commissioner Hayt recommended the establishment of Indian police, which had been tried with success in Canada.² He also suggested that competent Indians be promoted to command as reward for faithful service. Although organization of the new force was begun after the commissioner's recommendation in 1877,³ instructions were not

¹J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 211.

²Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, E. A. Hayt, November 1, 1877. 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 297-299.

³Annual Report of the Secretary of Interior, November 15, 1879. 46th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1910) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 13.

In 1860 Agent Lusk exposed the remarks made by John Smith
nine years earlier when he said, regarding two cases of selling liquor
to Indians in the Dalles:

One of the parties has often been arrested for
the same offense. This time he was fined \$100. It
is getting to be a matter of common remark, and is
even published in the newspapers that it costs an
average of \$125 to prosecute a whisky case, and the
party convicted is either fined a nominal sum (usually
\$10) or else reprimanded and told to go home and do
no more.
The parties most benefited in such cases seem
to be the deputy marshals, who get mileage, and others,
hence the more cases the better for them, while the
traffic goes on. The law may be efficient, but their
administration may well be considered a failure.

The contrast between officers of the law and evil white per-
sons continued through the years, but before the end of the seventies
reinforcements entered the coast in the newly formed native police.
In 1877 Commissioner Hayt recommended the establishment of
Indian police, which had been tried with success in Canada.² He also
suggested that competent Indians be promoted to command as reward for
faithful service. Although organization of the new force was begun
after the commissioner's recommendation in 1877,³ instructions were not

¹J. C. Lusk to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1860, Dist Cong.,
2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2341) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 211.
²Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, E. A. May, Jr.,
November 1, 1877, 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1800) H. Ex. Doc. 1,
pt. 2, Vol. VIII, 287-288.
³Annual Report of the Secretary of Interior, November 15, 1878,
49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1910) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX,
15.

received at the Agency until January 1, 1879.¹ Initial instructions authorized a force of three members, but this was increased to ten within the first eight months.²

There was some difficulty in finding efficient and dependable men, for Congress provided a salary of only five dollars a month for privates and eight dollars for officers, and the class of men needed, would, if not so employed, earn a much greater amount by working for themselves.³ Their salaries were to be augmented by donations of rations, but the Warm Springs' police did not receive full rations,⁴ and part of the time, the Agents reported that they received nothing at all.⁵

During the first year the police were not often called to active service. However, early in the winter the military raided the renegade camps along the Columbia River, and the police, with additional volunteers from the Agency, assisted in returning a number of the John Day Indians with their chief, He-ha-ney, who had left the Reservation about nine years before.⁶ There was some insubordination among the John

¹Ibid., John Smith to E. A. Hayt, August 22, 1879, 241.

²Ibid.

³Ibid., Annual Report of the Secretary of Interior, 13.

⁴P. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 282.

⁵J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 210.

⁶John Smith to E. A. Hayt, August 23, 1879. 46th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1910) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 240-241.

received at the Agency until January 1, 1873. Initial instructions authorized a force of three members, but this was increased to ten within the first eight months.

There was some difficulty in finding efficient and dependable men, for Congress provided a salary of only five dollars a month for privates and eight dollars for officers, and the class of men needed would, if not so employed, earn a much greater amount by working for themselves. Their salaries were to be augmented by donations of rations, but the Warm Springs' police did not receive full rations, and part of the time, the Agents reported that they received nothing at all. During the first year the police were not often called to render service. However, early in the winter the military raided the rambade camps along the Columbia River, and the police, with additional volunteers from the Agency, assisted in returning a number of the John Day Indians with their chief, He-ha-ney, who had left the Reservation about nine years before. There was some insubordination among the John

¹Ibid., John Smith to E. A. Bayt, August 22, 1872, 241.

²Ibid.

³Ibid., Annual Report of the Secretary of Interior, 15.

⁴F. Gallagher to D. W. Browning, August 20, 1882, 48th Cong., Vol. II, (Ser. 3482) H. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. XIII, 282.

⁵J. C. Lacey to T. J. Morgan, August 22, 1880, 48th Cong., Vol. II, (Ser. 3841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 210.

⁶John Smith to E. A. Bayt, August 22, 1872, 48th Cong., 241. Ser., Vol. I, (Ser. 1810) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 240-241.

Days shortly after this, but it was promptly quelled by the police and the volunteer assistants.

The return of these renegades was only temporary, for in the spring, He-ha-ney left, taking most of the John Days and some of the Warm Springs with him, going across the Columbia River, ostensibly to make a home on the Yakima Reservation.¹

During 1880 there were two suicides of Indian women arising out of domestic troubles. Of the twenty crimes punished by the Indian council during the year, most of them arose from domestic disputes.²

In the decade of the eighties there were two murders of Indian medicine men on the Reservation. In 1883 a drunken native doctor was strangled by the son of a man whom he had boasted of killing.³ Three years later another tragedy occurred.⁴ In June 1886 a medicine man was called in to "make medicine" over a sick child, whom it was said he had "shot" with his medicine, and he alone could cure. The father was led to believe that the doctor was not trying to cure his child, and that the child was going to die. During the night the Indian doctor

¹Ibid.

²John Smith to E. A. Marble, August 16, 1880. 46th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1959) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 269-270.

³John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1883. 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 192.

⁴Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1886. 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 2467) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 441.

Days shortly after this, but it was promptly recalled by the police and the volunteer assistants.

The return of these renegades was only temporary, for in the spring, Ne-ha-ney left, taking most of the John Lays and some of the Warm Springs with him, going across the Columbia River, ostensibly to make a home on the Yalima Reservation.¹

During 1880 there were two suicides of Indian women arising out of domestic troubles. Of the twenty crimes punished by the Indian Council during the year, most of them arose from domestic disputes.²

In the decade of the eighties there were two murders of Indian medicine men on the Reservation. In 1885 a drunken native doctor was strangled by the son of a man whom he had boasted of killing.³ Three years later another tragedy occurred.⁴ In June 1888 a medicine man was called in to "make medicine" over a sick child, whom it was said he had "shot" with his medicine, and he signs could cure. The father was led to believe that the doctor was not trying to cure his child, and that the child was going to die. During the night the Indian doctor

Foot.

¹ John Smith to H. A. Marble, August 18, 1880, 48th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 1959) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. IX, 263-270.

² John Smith to H. Price, August 14, 1888, 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2191) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. XI, 192.

³ Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1888, 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 2487) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. VIII, 441.

was killed, and he was found the following morning with his throat cut from ear to ear. Nearly four days were spent investigating the crime and the suspects, and during this investigation the firm belief of the Indians in the power of the medicine men was clearly shown.

Indian Court of Offenses

An Indian Court of Offenses was instituted in 1885.¹ It consisted of three members appointed by the Indian Office for a term of one year, subject to removal at any time. Polygamists were not eligible to appointment, and members of the court received no compensation.

The court held at least two regular sessions each month, and special sessions were held when requested by three reputable members of the tribe and approved by the Agent. The regulations enumerated the following offenses as cognizable and punishable:

The "Sun Dance", the "Scalp Dance", the "War Dance", and all other so-called feasts assimilating thereto; plural marriages, hereafter contracted or entered into by any member of the Indian tribe under the supervision of an Indian agent; the usual practices of so-called "medicine men"; stealing and wilfully abusing property; the sale of women; the sale or use of liquors.²

The three judges chosen were the captain and two non-commissioned officers of the police force.³ Generally their decisions were

¹Bureau of Education Special Report, 1888. 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2264) S. Ex. Doc. 95, Vol. II pt. 2, 608.

²Ibid., Regulations, Nos. 494-499, 117.

³Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1886. 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I, (Ser. 2467) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 441.

was killed, and he was found the following morning with his throat cut from ear to ear. Nearly four days were spent investigating the crime and the suspects, and during this investigation the firm belief of the Indians in the power of the medicine man was clearly shown.

Indian Court of Offenses

An Indian Court of Offenses was instituted in 1888.¹ It consisted of three members appointed by the Indian Office for a term of one year, subject to removal at any time. Polygamists were not eligible to appointment, and members of the court received no compensation. The court held at least two regular sessions each month, and special sessions were held when requested by three respectable members of the tribe and approved by the Agent. The regulations enumerated the following offenses as punishable and punishable:

The "Sun Dance", the "Star Dance", the "War Dance", and all other so-called dances were prohibited. Any member of the Indian tribe under the supervision of an Indian Agent; the usual practices of so-called "medicine men"; stealing and willfully abusing property; the sale of women; the sale or use of liquor.

The three judges chosen were the captain and two non-commissioned officers of the police force.² Generally their decisions were

¹ Bureau of Education Special Report, 1888. 43th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2887) H. Ex. Doc. 55, Vol. II, pt. 2, 608.
² Ibid., Regulations, Nos. 434-439, 117.
³ Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 18, 1888. 43th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I (Ser. 2887) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 441.

well-rendered and satisfactory to their people. It was difficult, however, to secure the respect and confidence of the people for the judges at first, because they were accustomed to a head chief and councilmen.

The court was difficult to maintain at the outset, for the Indians mixed up rules and regulations with the old time laws and codes of Oregon. Jason Wheeler complained in 1887 that the court had become a farce and should be dispensed with, unless the laws of the State of Oregon could be made the code for governing.¹

Agent Luckey described the procedure for a trial, at which the Agent was usually present:

The charge is preferred and the accused given an opportunity to defend themselves. Witnesses are examined for and against, the questions usually being put by the judges as there are no so-called lawyers to appear in behalf of accused or State.

At the conclusion of the trial the judges render their decision which is referred to the agent for approval or otherwise. It is the aim to have records kept but it is not always practicable.²

He also urged that salaries be paid to judges to enable them to devote more time and thought to their duties. At this time the police were issued no rations, and the salary paid them was not sufficient to enable them to support themselves and their families and devote the necessary time outside of their police duties to sit upon a court of

¹Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 23, 1887. 50th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2542) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 279.

²J. C. Luckey to T. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2841) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 212.

well-rendered and satisfactory to their people. It was difficult, how-
 ever, to secure the respect and confidence of the people for the judges
 at first, because they were accustomed to a head chief and councilman.
 The court was difficult to maintain at the outset, for the
 Indians mixed up rules and regulations with the old time laws and codes
 of Oregon. Jason Wheeler complained in 1887 that the court had become
 a farce and should be dispensed with, unless the laws of the State of
 Oregon could be made the code for governing.¹

Agent Luckey described the procedure for a trial, at which

the Agent was usually present:

The charge is preferred and the accused given
 an opportunity to defend themselves. Witnesses are
 examined for and against, the questions usually being
 put by the judges as there are no so-called lawyers
 to appear in behalf of accused or State.
 At the conclusion of the trial the judges render
 their decision which is referred to the agent for
 approval or otherwise. It is the aim to have records
 kept but it is not always practicable.²

He also urged that salaries be paid to judges to enable them
 to devote more time and thought to their duties. At this time the
 police were paid no salaries, and the salary paid them was not suffic-
 ient to enable them to support themselves and their families and devote
 the necessary time outside of their police duties to sit upon a court of

¹ Jason Wheeler to J. D. C. Atkins, August 23, 1887. 50th
 Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 2882) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 6, Vol. XI, 278.

² J. C. Luckey to F. J. Morgan, August 23, 1890. 51st Cong.,
 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3241) H. Ex. Doc. I, pt. 8, Vol. XII, 212.

offenses. He recommended that a regularly organized court be developed, and a paid secretary be employed.¹

Lt. E. E. Benjamin found no established court when he took charge of the Agency in 1894, so he constituted himself a summary court and administered justice after informal hearings.² He mentioned the previously existing court as a Police Court, for it was formed of the three principal officers of the police force. Records had not been kept by the Agents or judges of cases coming before the body, and Benjamin urged that a regularly established court be formed.³ The following year a new court was organized, and "three good and painstaking Indians" were chosen as judges. They were respected men who could devote their time to court work.

Agent Gallagher who succeeded Benjamin, commented on the excellence of the new court, as "the best I have seen in an experience of ten years."⁴ He continued:

They do not hesitate to punish severely when it is necessary, in which respect they are unlike Indian courts encountered in the past. Attention is given to their duties and they afford no trouble to the agent.

¹Ibid.

²E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1894. 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 271-272.

³Ibid., 272.

⁴P. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 2389) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 281-282.

He recommended that a regularly organized court be developed, and a paid secretary be employed.

Mr. E. E. Benjamin found an established court when he took charge of the Agency in 1894, so he constituted himself a summary court and administered justice after informal hearings. He mentioned the previously existing court as a Police Court, for it was formed of the three principal officers of the police force. Records had not been kept by the Agents or Judges of cases coming before the body, and Benjamin urged that a regularly established court be formed. The following year a new court was organized, and "three good and painstaking Indians" were chosen as judges. They were respected men who could devote their time to court work.

Agent Gallagher who succeeded Benjamin, commented on the excellence of the new court, as "the best I have seen in an experience of ten years." He continued:

They do not hesitate to punish severely when it is necessary, in which respect they are unlike Indian courts encountered in the past. Attention is given to their duties and they afford no trouble to the agent.

Ibid.

E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 18, 1894. 53d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3206) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, 271-272.

Ibid., 272.

F. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II (Ser. 3386) H. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. XIII, 281-282.

The decisions of the court are binding and are abided by, as but one appeal from a decision has been made to me since my arrival.¹

A year later James Cowan reiterated the comments made by Gallagher concerning the efficiency of the court. He added that the men were entirely familiar with their duties and that in deciding cases they were governed by justice and right.²

The police and the court worked harmoniously together, both organizations endeavoring to preserve and maintain order upon the Reservation. The police were well trained, efficient and obedient.³ They were all young men, except the captain, and with one or two exceptions spoke English fluently.

In 1894 an accident brought up the problem of providing for the widow and children of a policeman killed in line of duty.⁴ Beside the routine work, it had been necessary for the men to patrol the northern boundary of the Reservation for sheep and cattle were trespassing upon the Indian lands. This portion of the Reservation had been a resort for horse thieves and other outlaws from the neighboring

¹Ibid.

²James L. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 16, 1897. 55th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 3641) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 262.

³P. Gallagher to D. M. Browning, August 20, 1896. 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 282.

⁴E. E. Benjamin to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1894. 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3306) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 271.

The decisions of the court are binding and are
aided by, as has been said, a decision has been
made to us since my arrival.¹

A year later James Cowan reiterated the comments made by Gai-
liger concerning the efficiency of the court. He added that the men
were entirely familiar with their duties and that in deciding cases they
were governed by justice and right.²

The police and the court worked harmoniously together, both
organizations endeavoring to preserve and maintain order upon the Res-
ervation. The police were well trained, efficient and obedient.³
They were all young men, except the captain, and with one or two ex-
ceptions spoke English fluently.

In 1884 an accident brought up the problem of providing for
the widow and children of a policeman killed in line of duty.⁴ Be-
side the routine work, it had been necessary for the men to patrol the
northern boundary of the Reservation for sheep and cattle were tres-
passing upon the Indian lands. This portion of the Reservation had been
a resort for horse thieves and other outlaws from the neighboring

Footnote

¹James I. Cowan to W. A. Jones, August 18, 1887. 55th Cong.,
2d Sess., (Ser. 3841) H. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. XIII, 382.
²F. Gelfinger to D. M. Browning, August 30, 1886. 54th Cong.,
2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3489) H. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. XIII, 282.
³D. M. Browning to D. M. Browning, August 15, 1884. 53d
Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II, (Ser. 3208) H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 271.

counties, for it was mountainous, wooded country.

In an attempt to arrest two outlaws camped on the Reservation, Private Carpolis was wounded. The criminals were delivered to civil authorities, but Carpolis died, leaving a wife and several minor children. Lieutenant Benjamin brought this matter to the attention of the Indian Department, asking that some provision be made to care for such families.

The inauguration of Indian control over matters of law and order seemed to have a beneficial effect upon the natives of the Reservation. In 1900 Supervisor Wright praised the Indians for their advance in civilization and understanding of proper conduct. He wrote:

These Indians are quite law abiding, as far as they know what the law is. They do not fight. There have been no complaints of assaults and no worse results of some quarrels than a crop of lawsuits. When a wild people have got to the point that they take their revenge in annoying law suits, it shows that they do not take it in worse ways. . . .

There is little theft, but no more than is usually found on Indian reservations. The free issue of some small articles by the agents seems to have made them think there was some sort of common property in them, and the old freedom in using one another's horses and other property still survives, as the cases in court show.¹

¹A. O. Wright to W. A. Jones, August 6, 1900. 56th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 4101) H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXVII, 368.

... for it was... wooded country.

In an attempt to arrest two outlaws camped on the Reservation, Private Carpio was wounded. The criminals were delivered to civil authorities, but Carpio died, leaving a wife and several minor children. Lieutenant Benjamin brought this matter to the attention of the Indian Department, asking that some provision be made to care for such families.

The inauguration of Indian control over matters of law and order seemed to have a beneficial effect upon the natives of the Reservation. In 1900 Supervisor Wright praised the Indians for their advance in civilization and understanding of proper conduct. He wrote:

These Indians are quite law abiding, as far as they know what the law is. They do not fight. There have been no complaints of assaults and no worse results of some quarters than a crop of lawbreakers. When a wild people have got to the point that they take their revenge in annoying law suits, it shows that they do not take it in worse ways. . . .

There is little theft, but no more than is usually found on Indian reservations. The free issue of some small articles by the agents seems to have made them think there was some sort of common property in them, and the old freedom in using one another's horses and other property still survives, as the cases in court show.

J. A. G. Wright to W. A. Jones, August 6, 1900. 88th Cong., 2d Sess., (Ser. 4101) R. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXVII, 388.

CHAPTER XII

CONCLUSION

It is evident from a study of the history of these Indians, that the Warm Springs, together with other Oregon tribes, did not benefit greatly from the Government system of colonizing and reservations. It is true that they received the advantages of education and medical service furnished by the Government in accordance with treaty stipulations, and some protection from their enemies; but the value of these advantages may be questioned.

There was no real security, for the two great disputes that affected the daily lives of these Indians--that of fishing rights and Reservation boundaries--remain unsettled. In June 1940 both cases are scheduled for a hearing in the Federal Court at Washington, D. C.

Many changes and improvements have been made on the Reservation since 1900. Modern brick buildings have replaced the old school buildings; neat modern frame houses have been built for all employees; a brick building is being constructed to replace the old office; and good roads have been made across the Reservation. These are not hard surfaced roads, but they are kept in good repair. The highway from Madras to Warm Springs, however, is an excellent paved road so the Reservation is now easily accessible.

The periodic visitation of the Mormon crickets continues. During the spring of 1941 the Government endeavored to destroy these

CHAPTER III

CONCLUSION

It is evident from a study of the history of these Indians, that the Warm Springs, together with other Oregon tribes, did not benefit greatly from the Government system of colonizing and reservations. It is true that they received the advantages of education and medical services furnished by the Government in accordance with treaty stipulations, and some protection from their enemies; but the value of these advantages may be questioned.

There was no real security, for the two great disputes that affected the daily lives of these Indians--that of fishing rights and Reservation boundaries--remain unsettled. In June 1960 both cases are

scheduled for a hearing in the Federal Court at Washington, D. C. Many changes and improvements have been made on the Reservation since 1900. Modern brick buildings have replaced the old school buildings; new modern frame houses have been built for all employees; a brick building is being constructed to replace the old office; and good roads have been made across the Reservation. These are not hard surfaced roads, but they are kept in good repair. The highway from Warm Springs, however, is an excellent paved road so the Reservation is now easily accessible.

The periodic visitation of the Mormon orphans continues. During the spring of 1961 the Government endeavored to destroy these

pests by dusting poison over the infected areas from an autogyro plane. The effectiveness of this method had not been determined, however, at the time this was written.

But in spite of the improvements the Reservation remains almost the same. The Indians reside part of the year on their land and are free to leave the Reservation to work or fish. A visiter does not see the old tepees or lodges now, for all residents are living in houses; and the natives have all assumed modern dress. Some of the older women cling to their shawls and long, full, printed skirts; but the younger Indians dress as our own young people do--in the latest mode. Automobiles have replaced wagons and modern farming machinery has replaced the primitive methods in use before 1900. So, perhaps, the savages have been satisfactorily civilized and the great desire and aim of our Government has been realized.

pests by dusting poison over the infested areas from an airplane. The effectiveness of this method had not been determined, however, at the time this was written.

But in spite of the improvements the Reservation remains almost the same. The Indians reside part of the year on their land and are free to leave the Reservation to work or fish. A visitor does not see the old tepees or lodges now, for all residents are living in houses and the natives have all assumed modern dress. Some of the older women cling to their shawls and long hair, printed skirts; but the younger Indians dress as our own young people do—in the latest mode. Automobiles have replaced wagons and modern farming machinery has replaced the primitive methods in use before 1900. In parks, the savages have been satisfactorily civilized and the great desire and aim of our Government has been realized.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Primary Sources

Government Publications

House and Senate Documents

- Serial 480 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 29th Cong., 1st Sess.
537 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 31st Cong., 2d Sess.
595 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 31st Cong., 2d Sess.
611 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 32d Cong., 1st Sess.
612 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 32d Cong., 1st Sess.
613 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 3, 32d Cong., 1st Sess.
636 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 2, 32d Cong., 1st Sess.
665 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 32d Cong., 2d Sess.
673 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 32d Cong., 2d Sess.
690 S. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. I, 33d Cong., 1st Sess.
710 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 33d Cong., 1st Sess.
743 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 33d Cong., 2d Sess.
751 S. Ex. Doc. 15, Vol. VI, 33d Cong., 2d Sess.
763 S. Ex. Doc. 78, Vol. VI, 33d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. XIII, pt. 6.
777 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 33d Cong., 2d Sess.
840 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 34th Cong., 1st Sess.
841 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 2, 34th Cong., 1st and 2d Sess.
847 H. Ex. Doc. 11, Vol. V, 34th Cong., 1st and 2d Sess.
848 H. Ex. Doc. 26, Vol. XI, 34th Cong., 1st and 2d Sess.
875 S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, 34th Cong., 2d Sess.
893 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 34th Cong., 2d Sess.
919 S. Ex. Doc. 11, Vol. II, 34th Cong., 1st Sess.
942 S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 35th Cong., 1st Sess.
947 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 35th Cong., 1st Sess.
1023 S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 36th Cong., 1st Sess.
1076 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 36th Cong., 2d Sess.
1117 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 37th Cong., 2d Sess.
1157 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 37th Cong., 2d Sess.
1192 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 38th Cong., 1st Sess.
1220 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. V, 38th Cong., 2d Sess.
1246 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 39th Cong., 1st Sess.
1279 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. V, 39th Cong., 2d Sess.
1324 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 39th Cong., 2d Sess.
1357 H. Ex. Doc. 6, Vol. V, 39th Cong., 2d Sess.
1336 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 40th Cong., 2d Sess.

Faint, illegible text at the top of the page, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side.

Second block of faint, illegible text, continuing the bleed-through from the reverse side.

APPENDIX

Third block of faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Primary Sources

Government Publications

House and Senate Documents

- Serial 480 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 29th Cong., 1st Sess.
587 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 31st Cong., 2d Sess.
595 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 31st Cong., 2d Sess.
611 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 32d Cong., 1st Sess.
612 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, pt. 2, 32d Cong., 1st Sess.
613 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 3, 32d Cong., 1st Sess.
636 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 3, 32d Cong., 1st Sess.
658 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 32d Cong., 2d Sess.
673 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 32d Cong., 2d Sess.
690 S. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. I, 33d Cong., 1st Sess.
710 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 33d Cong., 1st Sess.
746 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 33d Cong., 2d Sess.
751 S. Ex. Doc. 16, Vol. VI, 33d Cong., 2d Sess.
763 S. Ex. Doc. 78, Vol. VI, 33d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. XIII, pt. 6.
777 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 33d Cong., 2d Sess.
840 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 34th Cong., 1st Sess.
841 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 2, 34th Cong., 1st and 2d Sess.
847 H. Ex. Doc. 11, Vol. V, 34th Cong., 1st and 2d Sess.
858 H. Ex. Doc. 93, Vol. XI, 34th Cong., 1st and 2d Sess.
875 S. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. II, 34th Cong., 3d Sess.
893 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 34th Cong., 3d Sess.
919 S. Ex. Doc. 11, Vol. II, 35th Cong., 1st Sess.
942 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 35th Cong., 1st Sess.
997 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 35th Cong., 2d Sess.
1023 S. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 36th Cong., 1st Sess.
1078 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 36th Cong., 2d Sess.
1117 S. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 37th Cong., 2d Sess.
1157 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 37th Cong., 3d Sess.
1182 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 38th Cong., 1st Sess.
1220 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. V, 38th Cong., 2d Sess.
1248 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 39th Cong., 1st Sess.
1279 H. Ex. Doc. 3, Vol. V, 39th Cong., 2d Sess.
1284 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 39th Cong., 2d Sess.
1287 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. V, 39th Cong., 2d Sess.
1326 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 40th Cong., 2d Sess.

MILITARY

Primary Sources

Government Publications

House and Senate Documents

- 480 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 82nd Cong., 1st Sess.
- 481 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 81st Cong., 2d Sess.
- 482 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 81st Cong., 2d Sess.
- 483 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 82nd Cong., 1st Sess.
- 484 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, pt. 2, 82nd Cong., 1st Sess.
- 485 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, pt. 2, 82nd Cong., 1st Sess.
- 486 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 2, 82nd Cong., 1st Sess.
- 487 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 82nd Cong., 2d Sess.
- 488 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 82nd Cong., 2d Sess.
- 489 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 82nd Cong., 1st Sess.
- 490 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 82nd Cong., 1st Sess.
- 491 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 82nd Cong., 2d Sess.
- 492 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. VI, 82nd Cong., 2d Sess.
- 493 H. Ex. Doc. 78, Vol. VI, 82nd Cong., 2d Sess.
- 494 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 82nd Cong., 2d Sess.
- 495 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 82nd Cong., 1st Sess.
- 496 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 2, 82nd Cong., 1st and 2d Sess.
- 497 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. V, 84th Cong., 1st and 2d Sess.
- 498 H. Ex. Doc. 92, Vol. XI, 84th Cong., 1st and 2d Sess.
- 499 H. Ex. Doc. 6, Vol. II, 84th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 500 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, pt. 1, 84th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 501 H. Ex. Doc. 11, Vol. II, 85th Cong., 1st Sess.
- 502 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 85th Cong., 1st Sess.
- 503 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. II, pt. 1, 85th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 504 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 85th Cong., 1st Sess.
- 505 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 85th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 506 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 87th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 507 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. I, 87th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 508 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 87th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 509 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. III, 87th Cong., 1st Sess.
- 510 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. V, 88th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 511 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 88th Cong., 1st Sess.
- 512 H. Ex. Doc. 3, Vol. V, 88th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 513 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 88th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 514 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. V, 88th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 515 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. V, 88th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 516 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. IX, 40th Cong., 2d Sess.

- Serial 1366 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 40th Cong., 3d Sess.
- 1414 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 41st Cong., 2d Sess.
- 1418 H. Ex. Doc. 146, Vol. VII, 41st Cong., 2d Sess.
- 1449 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 41st Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I.
- 1450 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 2, 41st Cong., 3d Sess.,
Vol. II.
- 1470 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 42d Cong., 1st Sess.
- 1505 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 42d Cong., 2d Sess.,
Vol. I.
- 1506 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 2, 42d Cong., 2d Sess.
- 1560 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 42d Cong., 3d Sess.,
Vol. I.
- 1578 H. Ex. Doc. 98, Vol. III, 42d Cong., 3d Sess.
- 1601 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 43d Cong., 1st Sess.,
Vol. I.
- 1607 H. Ex. Doc. 122, Vol. IX, 43d Cong., 1st Sess.
- 1639 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I.
- 1680 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 44th Cong., 1st Sess.,
Vol. I.
- 1685 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. VIII, 44th Cong., 1st Sess.
- 1709 H. Ex. Doc. 354, Vol. II, 44th Cong., 1st Sess.
- 1749 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 44th Cong., 2d Sess.,
Vol. I.
- 1800 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I.
- 1835 S. Misc. Docs. 53, 59, Vol. III, 45th Cong., 3d Sess.
- 1843 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 45th Cong., 3d Sess.
- 1850 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 45th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I.
- 1903 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 46th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 1910 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 46th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I.
- 1959 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IX, 46th Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. I.
- 2018 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. X, 47th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II.
- 2091 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 47th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 2100 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 47th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II.
- 2106 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVII, 47th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 2182 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 48th Cong., 1st Sess.
- 2191 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 48th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II.
- 2264 S. Ex. Doc. 94, Vol. II, pt. 2, 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II.
- 2287 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XII, 48th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II.
- 2379 H. Ex. Doc., pt. 5, Vol. XII, 49th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II.
- 2448 S. Ex. Doc. 60, Vol. I, 49th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 2467 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 49th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I.
- 2510 S. Ex. Doc. 70, Vol. 7, 50th Cong., 1st Sess.
- 2542 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 50th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II.
- 2623 S. Report 2707, Vol. V, 50th Cong., 2d Sess.
- 2637 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 50th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II.
- 2686 S. Ex. Doc. 67, Vol. IX, 51st Cong., 1st Sess.
- 2725 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 51st Cong., 1st Sess.,
Vol. II.
- 2840 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XI, 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I.

Serial 1388 H. Ex. Doc. 1, Vol. II, 40th Cong., 2d Sess.
 1416 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 3, Vol. III, 41st Cong., 2d Sess.
 1418 H. Ex. Doc. 140, Vol. VII, 41st Cong., 2d Sess.
 1443 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 41st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I.
 1450 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 4, Vol. IV, pt. 3, 41st Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. II.
 1470 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. I, 42d Cong., 1st Sess.
 1502 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 42d Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. I.
 1506 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 2, 42d Cong., 2d Sess.
 1530 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. III, pt. 1, 42d Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. I.
 1578 H. Ex. Doc. 98, Vol. III, 42d Cong., 2d Sess.
 1601 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 43d Cong., 1st Sess.,
 Vol. I.
 1607 H. Ex. Doc. 122, Vol. IX, 43d Cong., 1st Sess.
 1622 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VI, 43d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I.
 1630 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 44th Cong., 1st Sess.,
 Vol. I.
 1685 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. VIII, 44th Cong., 1st Sess.
 1702 H. Ex. Doc. 254, Vol. II, 44th Cong., 1st Sess.
 1742 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. IV, pt. 1, 44th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. I.
 1800 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. VIII, 45th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. I.
 1822 S. Misc. Docs. 52, 53, Vol. III, 45th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. I.
 1843 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 45th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. I.
 1850 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 45th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. I.
 1903 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 46th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. I.
 1910 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 46th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. I.
 1922 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. IX, 46th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. I.
 2018 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. X, 47th Cong., 1st Sess.,
 Vol. II.
 2021 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 47th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. II.
 2100 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 47th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. II.
 2102 H. Ex. Doc. 2, Vol. XVII, 47th Cong., 2d Sess.
 2122 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. II, 48th Cong., 1st Sess.,
 Vol. II.
 2191 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 48th Cong., 1st Sess.,
 Vol. II.
 2294 S. Ex. Doc. 94, Vol. II, pt. 2, 48th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. II.
 2327 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 1, Vol. XII, 48th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. II.
 2372 H. Ex. Doc. pt. 2, Vol. XII, 48th Cong., 1st Sess.,
 Vol. II.
 2442 S. Ex. Doc. 60, Vol. I, 49th Cong., 2d Sess.
 2467 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. VIII, 49th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. I.
 2510 S. Ex. Doc. 70, Vol. V, 50th Cong., 1st Sess.
 2542 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 50th Cong., 1st Sess.,
 Vol. II.
 2623 S. Report 2707, Vol. V, 50th Cong., 2d Sess.
 2637 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 50th Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. II.
 2656 S. Ex. Doc. 67, Vol. IX, 51st Cong., 1st Sess.
 2725 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XII, 51st Cong., 1st Sess.,
 Vol. II.
 2840 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 2, Vol. XI, 51st Cong., 2d Sess.,
 Vol. I.

- Serial 2841 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XII, 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II.
 2934 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II.
 2953 H. Ex. Doc. 69, Vol. XXXIII, 52d Cong., 1st Sess.
 3088 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XIII, 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II.
 3163 S. Ex. Doc. 113, Vol. IV, 53d Cong., 2d Sess.
 3210 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II.
 3306 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 5, Vol. XV, 53d Cong., 3d Sess., Vol. II.
 3382 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XV, 54th Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II.
 3489 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II.
 3641 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 55th Cong., 2d Sess.
 3757 H. Ex. Doc. 3, Vol. XV, 55th Cong., 3d Sess.
 3915 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XVIII, 56th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1.
 3916 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIX, 56th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 2.
 4015 H. Ex. Doc. 736, Vol. CXVIII, pt. 2, 56th Cong., 1st Sess.
 4101 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXVII, 56th Cong., 2d Sess.
 4102 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXVIII, 56th Cong., 2d Sess.
 4103 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXIX, 56th Cong., 2d Sess.
 4104 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXX, 56th Cong., 2d Sess.
 4241 S. Ex. Doc. 340, Vol. XXII, 57th Cong., 1st Sess.
 4254 S. Ex. Doc. 452, Vol. XXXV, 57th Cong., 1st Sess.
 4575 S. Report 2145, Vol. VI, 58th Cong., 2d Sess.
 5534 H. Ex. Doc. 1529, Vol. CXXIV, pt. 1, 60th Cong., 2d Sess.
 5535 H. Ex. Doc. 1531, Vol. CXXV, 60th Cong., 2d Sess.

Statutes at Large

- Statutes at Large, IX, 323, 437, 586.
Statutes at Large, X, 330, 1027, 1122, 1143, 1225.
Statutes at Large, XII, 951, 963.
Statutes at Large, XIV, 751.
Statutes at Large, XVIII, 420, 449.
Statutes at Large, XXVI, 355.
Statutes at Large, XVIII, 86.

Bureau of Indian Affairs' Publications

Bulletins of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, Washington: Government Printing Office.

- Bulletin Number 3. "United States Indians, Historical Reference," 1923.
 4. "Indian Art and Industries," 1922.
 5. "List of Indian Tribes in the United States, also Remnants of Tribes."
 7. "Indian Religion," 1922.
 8. "Indian Missions of the United States," 1922.

2841 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. XII, 51st Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II.
 2834 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. XV, 52d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II.
 2825 H. Ex. Doc. 89, Vol. XXVIII, 52d Cong., 1st Sess.
 3038 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. XIII, 52d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II.
 3122 H. Ex. Doc. 113, Vol. IV, 53d Cong., 2d Sess.
 3210 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. XV, 53d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II.
 3204 H. Ex. Doc. 1, pt. 8, Vol. XV, 53d Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II.
 3202 H. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. XV, 53d Cong., 1st Sess., Vol. II.
 3489 H. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. XIII, 54th Cong., 2d Sess., Vol. II.
 3541 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XIII, 54th Cong., 2d Sess.
 3787 H. Ex. Doc. 3, Vol. XV, 55th Cong., 2d Sess.
 3818 H. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. XVII, 55th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 1.
 3818 H. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. XIX, 55th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 2.
 4012 H. Ex. Doc. 788, Vol. CXVII, pt. 2, 55th Cong., 1st Sess.
 4101 H. Ex. Doc. 8, Vol. XXVII, 56th Cong., 2d Sess.
 4102 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXVIII, 56th Cong., 2d Sess.
 4103 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXIX, 56th Cong., 2d Sess.
 4104 H. Ex. Doc. 5, Vol. XXX, 56th Cong., 2d Sess.
 4241 S. Ex. Doc. 340, Vol. XXII, 57th Cong., 1st Sess.
 4254 S. Ex. Doc. 422, Vol. XXXV, 57th Cong., 1st Sess.
 4273 S. Report 2145, Vol. VI, 58th Cong., 2d Sess.
 5232 H. Ex. Doc. 1529, Vol. CXXV, pt. 1, 60th Cong., 2d Sess.
 5232 H. Ex. Doc. 1531, Vol. CXXV, 60th Cong., 2d Sess.

Statutes at large

Statutes at large, IX, 323, 437, 508.
 Statutes at large, X, 330, 1027, 1122, 1143, 1222.
 Statutes at large, XII, 281, 283.
 Statutes at large, XIV, 781.
 Statutes at large, XVII, 420, 422.
 Statutes at large, XXVI, 383.
 Statutes at large, XXVIII, 88.

Bureau of Indian Affairs' Publications

Bulletin of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, Washington: Government Printing Office.
 Bulletin Number 2. "United States Indians, Historical Relations," 1922.
 4. "Indian Art and Industries," 1922.
 5. "List of Indian Tribes in the United States, also Remnants of Tribes."
 7. "Indian Religion," 1922.
 8. "Indian Missions of the United States," 1922.

- Bulletin Number 9. "Educating the Indians," 1921.
11. "Indian Service Health Activities," 1922.
 12. "The American Indian and Government Indian Administration," 1922.
 14. "Indian Wars and Local Disturbances in the United States, 1782-1898."
 20. "Indian Citizenship."
 24. "Indian Reservations," 1923.

Early Labors of Missionaries of American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in Oregon Commencing in 1836. 41st Cong., 3d Sess., S. Ex. Doc. 37, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1871.

Laws, Regulations of Indian Bureau, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1850.

Regulations of Indian Department with Appendix, Containing Forms Used. Revised edition, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1884.

Regulations of Indian Office with Appendix, Containing Forms Used. Revised edition, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1894.

Miscellaneous Government Publications

Anderson, J. P., "Indian War in Washington and Oregon" (Speech in House of Representatives), Congressional Globe, XXV, (Appendix), Washington: John C. Rives, 1856, 1189-1192.

Boas, Franz, Chinook Texts, Washington: Government Printing Press, 1894.

_____, Handbook of American Indian Languages, Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin 40, Washington: Government Printing Press, 1922.

Hodge, Frederick Webb, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, I-II, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910.

Kappler, C. J., Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties, II, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1903. Also listed under Serial 4254.

Martin, R. J. and Corbin, E., Climatic Summary of the United States, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1930.

Mooney, James, "Smohalla and His Doctrine," Fourteenth Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, 1892-1893, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1896, pp. 189-190.

- 28. "Indian Reservations," 1933.
- 29. "Indian Citizenship,"
- 30. "United States, 1793-1893."
- 31. "Indian Wars and Local Disturbances in the Administration," 1933.
- 32. "The American Indian and Government Indian Service Health Activities," 1933.
- 33. "Subjugating the Indians," 1931.

Very Labor of Missionaries of American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in Oregon Commencing in 1835, also Containing
 Sess., S. Ex. Doc. 27, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1871.

Laws, Regulations of Indian Bureau, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1853.

Regulations of Indian Department with Appendix, Containing Forms Used.
 Revised edition, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1894.

Regulations of Indian Office with Appendix, Containing Forms Used.
 Revised edition, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1894.

Miscellaneous Government Publications

Anderson, J. P., "Indian War in Washington and Oregon" (Speech in House of Representatives), Congressional Globe, XXV, (Appendix), Washington: John G. Rivers, 1888, 1189-1192.

Boas, Franz, Chinook Texts, Washington: Government Printing Press, 1894.

Handbook of American Indian Languages, Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin 40, Washington: Government Printing Press, 1922.

Hodge, Frederick Webb, Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico, I-II, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1910.

Hupper, C. J., Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties, II, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1903. Also listed under Serial 4284.

Martin, R. J. and Corbin, E., Climate Summary of the United States, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1930.

Mooney, James, "Emballis and His Doctrine," Fourteenth Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, 1893-1895, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1898, pp. 189-190.

Heitman, Francis B., Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army from its Organization, September 29, 1789 to March 2, 1903, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1903.

_____, "The Ghost Dance," Fourteenth Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, II (1892-1893), Washington: Government Printing Office, 1896, 728.

Richardson, James D., Messages and Papers of the Presidents, IV, Washington: Bureau of National Literature and Art, 1910.

Royce, Charles, C., "Cessions of Land by Indian Tribes to the United States," First Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1881, p. 261.

Schmeckebier, Laurence V., The Office of Indian Affairs, Its History, Activities and Organization, Service Monograph of the United States Government, No. 48, Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins Press, 1927.

Thurston, Samuel R., (Speech in House of Representatives), Congressional Globe, XIX, pt. 1, 272, 582, Washington: John C. Rives, 1850.

_____, (Speech in House of Representatives), Congressional Globe, XIX, pt. 2, 1089, Washington: John C. Rives, 1850.

Yarrow, Dr. H. C., "A Further Contribution to the Study of the Mortuary Customs of the North American Indians," First Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1881, pp. 189-190.

Newspapers

Idaho Statesman, The, Boise, Idaho, August 24, 1867.

Journal, The, The Dalles, Oregon, January 23, 1859.
August 19, 1859.
December 16, 1859.

Mountaineer, The (Daily), The Dalles, Oregon,

January 9, 1866.
March 9, 1866.
April 5, 1866.
April 10, 1866.
April 13, 1866.
April 16, 1866.

Belman, Francis B., Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army from its Organization, September 22, 1789 to March 3, 1903, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1903.

"The Ghost Dance," Fourteenth Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, II (1893-1894), Washington: Government Printing Office, 1896, 728.

Richardson, James D., Messages and Papers of the Presidents, IV, Washington: Bureau of National Literature and Art, 1910.

Hoyle, Charles, C., "Sessions of Land by Indian Tribes to the United States," First Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1881, p. 281.

Schlesinger, Lawrence V., The Office of Indian Affairs, Its History, Activities and Organization, Service Monograph of the United States Government, No. 48, Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins Press, 1927.

Thurston, Samuel H., (Speech in House of Representatives), Congressional Globe, XIX, pt. 1, 272, 282, Washington: John C. Rives, 1880.

(Speech in House of Representatives), Congressional Globe, XIX, pt. 2, 1089, Washington: John C. Rives, 1880.

Yerrow, Dr. R. C., "A Further Contribution to the Study of the Mortuary Customs of the North American Indians," First Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1881, pp. 189-190.

Newspapers

Idaho Statesman, The Boise, Idaho, August 24, 1887.

Journal, The Dalles, Oregon, January 22, 1888.
August 12, 1888.
December 18, 1888.

Mountaineer, The Dalles, Oregon,

- January 8, 1888.
- March 2, 1888.
- April 8, 1888.
- April 10, 1888.
- April 12, 1888.
- April 16, 1888.

Mountaineer, The (Weekly), The Dalles, Oregon,

October 12, 1866.
 October 19, 1866.
 November 9, 1866.
 November 30, 1866.
 December 14, 1866.
 February 8, 1867.
 June 6, 1867.
Oregon Journal, The, Portland, Oregon,
 June 29, 1867.
 August 8, 1871.
 May 13, 1873.
 June 28, 1873.

Optimist, The, Tygh Valley, Oregon, April 25, 1907,Oregonian, The, Portland, Oregon,

August 25, 1862.
Pioneer, The, Madras, Oregon XLVI, October 28, 1864.
 February 8, 1867.
Times, The, The Dalles, Oregon, March 29, 1867.
 April 16, 1867.
Times-Mountaineer, The, The Dalles, November 4, 1874.
 June 3, 1875.
 July 10, 1877.
 July 17, 1877.
 September 28, 1877.
 October 10, 1877.
 December 14, 1877.
Union, The, Yreka, California, December 22, 1877.
 December 25, 1877.
 June 7, 1878.
 June 21, 1878.
 June 26, 1878.
 February 24, 1880.
 February 28, 1880.
 April 17, 1880.
 October 11, 1882.
Allen, A. J., Ten Years in Oregon January 12, 1883. *Stories of Dr. E. White and Lady, Uchala, 1883.*
 May 22, 1883. *Wentworth and Company, 1883.*
 October 23, 1883.
 October 18, 1884.
Blair, Thomas Augustus, Life of a February 14, 1886. *The Tragedy of the Lava Bed, (A Doctor's Story, 1874), Washington: T. A. Blair, 1883.*
 November 26, 1895. *Seaside, May 24, 1895.*
 June 15, 1896.
 July 15, 1896.
 "Burial Customs in Oregon," *A Letter* May 26, 1901. *via The Traveler*
 Through That Region as an *Antiquarian*
 and *Journal, IV* (October 1891-October 1892), pp. 350-351.

Mountaineer, The (Weekly), The Dalles, Oregon

October 12, 1886.
 October 19, 1886.
 November 2, 1886.
 November 30, 1886.
 December 14, 1886.
 February 8, 1887.
 June 8, 1887.
 June 22, 1887.
 August 6, 1871.
 May 12, 1873.
 June 28, 1873.

Optimist, The, Tygh Valley, Oregon, April 28, 1897

Oregonian, The, Portland, Oregon

August 25, 1882.
 October 28, 1884.
 February 8, 1887.
 March 22, 1887.
 April 18, 1887.
 November 4, 1874.
 June 8, 1873.
 July 10, 1877.
 July 17, 1877.
 September 28, 1877.
 October 10, 1877.
 December 14, 1877.
 December 22, 1877.
 December 25, 1877.
 June 7, 1878.
 June 21, 1878.
 June 28, 1878.
 February 24, 1880.
 February 28, 1880.
 April 12, 1880.
 October 11, 1882.
 January 12, 1882.
 May 22, 1882.
 October 22, 1882.
 October 18, 1884.
 February 14, 1886.
 November 28, 1888.
 June 12, 1888.
 July 18, 1888.
 May 28, 1901.
 November 17, 1901.

December 20, 1914.
 June 5, 1936.
 July 17, 1938.
 April 17, 1939.
 April 30, 1939.
 January 28, 1940.
 April 2, 1940.
 April 14, 1940.

Oregon Journal, The, Portland, Oregon,

January 6, 1862.
 January 7, 1862.
 January 8, 1862.
 June 3, 1875.
 June 16, 1901.
 May 3, 1903.
 May 31, 1907.

Pioneer, The, Madras, Oregon XXVI, No. 14.

Times, The, The Dalles, Oregon, February 23, 1881.

Times-Mountaineer, The, The Dalles, Oregon,

January 9, 1886.
 October 6, 1888.
 December 20, 1890.
 May 9, 1891.

Union, The, Yreka, California,

April 16, 1873.
 April 22, 1873.

Miscellaneous Primary Sources

Allen, A. J., Ten Years in Oregon, Travels and Adventures of Dr. E. White and Lady, Ithaca, N. Y.: Andrus, Gauntlett and Company, 1850.

Bland, Thomas Augustus, Life of Alfred B. Meacham, "The Tragedy of the Lava Beds," (A lecture delivered by Alfred B. Meacham, May 24, 1874), Washington: T. A. and M. C. Bland, 1883.

"Burial Customs in Oregon," A Letter from a Gentleman Who Traveled Through That Region at an Early Date, The American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal, IV (October 1881-October 1882), pp. 330-331.

December 20, 1914.
June 8, 1933.
July 17, 1933.
April 17, 1933.
April 30, 1933.
January 23, 1940.
April 5, 1940.
April 14, 1940.

Oregon Journal, The, Portland, Oregon,

January 6, 1882.
January 7, 1882.
January 8, 1882.
June 2, 1875.
June 18, 1901.
May 5, 1902.
May 21, 1907.

Pioneer, The, Madras, Oregon XXVI, No. 14.

Times, The, The Dalles, Oregon, February 24, 1881.

Times-Mountaineer, The, The Dalles, Oregon,

January 9, 1886.
October 8, 1888.
December 20, 1890.
May 2, 1891.

Union, The, Yreka, California,

April 16, 1873.
April 23, 1873.

Miscellaneous Primary Sources

Allen, A. J., Ten Years in Oregon, Travels and Adventures of Dr. E. White and Lady, Thomas, W. T. : : Andrus, Publisher and Proprietor, 1880.

Bland, Thomas Augustus, Life of Alfred B. Meacham, "The Tragedy of the Lava Beds," (A lecture delivered by Alfred B. Meacham, May 24, 1874), Washington: T. A. and M. C. Bland, 1882.

"Burial Customs in Oregon," A letter from a gentleman who traveled through that region at an early date. The American Anthropologist and Oriental Journal, IV (October 1881-December 1882), pp. 230-231.

Davenport, T. W., "Recollections of an Indian Agent," Oregon Historical Quarterly, VIII (March 1907), p. 122.

Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, edited by Edmond S. Meany, Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1926. Reprinted from the Washington Historical Quarterly, 1925-1926.

Fremont, Brevet Captain J. C., Report of the Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains in the Year 1842, and to Oregon and Northern California in the Years 1843-1844, Washington: Gales and Seaten, 1845.

Lee, Daniel and Frost, J. H., Ten Years in Oregon, New York: J. Colford, 1844.

McKay, William C. to Earhart, E. P., (Letter), July 27, 1869. Scrapbook, Oregon Historical Society, Portland, Oregon.

Meacham, A. B., Wigwam and Warpath; or the Royal Chief in Chains, Boston: John P. Dale and Company, 1875.

Niles National Register, LXIX (August 1845-March 1846), 407, Baltimore: Jeremiah Hughes, 1846.

_____, LXX (March-September 1846), 135, Baltimore: Jeremiah Hughes, 1846.

Report of Governor Grover to General Schofield on the Modoc War and Reports of Major General John F. Miller and General John E. Ross to the Governor, Salem, Oregon: Mart V. Brown, 1874.

Riddle, Jeff C., The Indian History of the Modoc War and the Causes that Led to It, San Francisco: Marnell and Company, 1914.

Thwaites, Reuben Gold, Original Journals of the Lewis and Clarke Expedition, 1804-1806, VII, New York: Dodd, Mead and Company, 1905.

Walker, Cyrus H., to Hines, George H., (Letter), March 25, 1911. Scrapbook, Oregon Historical Society, Portland, Oregon.

Secondary Sources

An Illustrated History of Central Oregon Embracing Wasco, Sherman, Gilliam, Wheeler, Crook, Lake and Klamath Counties, Spokane, Washington: Historical Publishing Company, 1905.

Hampport, T. W., "Recollections of an Indian Agent," Oregon Historical Quarterly, VIII (March 1907), p. 122.

Diary of Wilkes in the Northwest, edited by Edmund S. Mearns, Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1925. Reprinted from the Washington Historical Quarterly, 1925-1928.

Erment, Brevet Captain A. C., Report of the Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains in the Year 1842, and to Oregon and North-west California in the Years 1843-1845, Washington: Gales and Secor, 1845.

Lee, Daniel and Frost, J. H., Ten Years in Oregon, New York: J. Colford, 1844.

Mohy, William C. to Barlett, E. P., (letter), July 27, 1859. Scrap-book, Oregon Historical Society, Portland, Oregon.

Neoham, A. B., Wigwam and Wapash: or the Royal Chief in Chataas, Boston: John F. Dale and Company, 1875.

Miss National Register, LXX (August 1843-March 1844), 407, Baltimore: Jeremiah Hughes, 1843.

LXX (March-September 1843), 135, Baltimore: Jeremiah Hughes, 1843.

Report of Governor Grover to General Schellie on the Indian War and Reports of Major General John P. Miller and General John B. Ross to the Governor, Salem, Oregon: Mark V. Brown, 1874.

Hibbs, Jeff C., The Indian History of the Indian War and the Games that led to it, San Francisco: Marshall and Company, 1914.

Twelve, Ropes Gold, Original Journals of the Lewis and Clark Expedition, 1804-1806, VII, New York: Dodd, Mead and Company, 1905.

Walker, Cyrus E., to Hines, George H., (letter), March 23, 1811. Scrap-book, Oregon Historical Society, Portland, Oregon.

Secondary Sources

An Illustrated History of Central Oregon Embracing Wasco, Sherman, Gilliam, Wheeler, Crook, Lake and Klamath Counties, Spokane, Wash.: Historical Publishing Company, 1908.

- Bancroft, Hubert Howe, History of Oregon, I-II, San Francisco: The History Company, 1886, 1888.
- Babcock, Omar L., (Letter), March 3, 1939. Superintendent of Umatilla Indian Reservation, Pendleton, Oregon, and former Superintendent of Warm Springs Reservation, Warm Springs, Oregon.
- _____, (Letter), April 7, 1939.
- Berreman, Joel V., "Tribal Distribution in Oregon," unpublished M. A. thesis, School of Sociology, University of Oregon, 1933.
- Brady, Cyrus Townsend, Northwestern Fights and Fighters, Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday, 1913.
- Carey, Charles H., A General History of Oregon Prior to 1861, I-II, Portland, Oregon: Metropolitan Press, 1935.
- Clarke, S. A. Pioneer Days of Oregon History, I, Portland, Oregon: J. K. Gill Company, 1905.
- Coan, C. F., "The Adoption of the Reservation Policy in the Pacific Northwest," The Oregon Historical Quarterly, XXIII, No. 1 (March 1922), pp. 3-38.
- Dowell, B. F., Brief of B. F. Dowell Concerning Indian War Claims, 1897, No city or publisher given.
- Elliott, J. W., (Letter), October 13, 1938. Superintendent of Warm Springs Indian Reservation, Warm Springs, Oregon.
- Essig, Henry L., History of Entomology, New York: The Macmillan Company, 1931.
- Fuller, George W., A History of the Pacific Northwest, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1931.
- Gaston, Joseph, The Centennial History of Oregon, I (1811-1912), Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1912.
- Greene, J. Evarts, "Our Dealings with the Indians," Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society, XI (April 1896-April 1897), 23-42.
- Hines, Reverend Gustavus, Oregon, Its History, Condition and Prospects, Buffalo: George H. Derby and Company, 1851, p. 159.
- Hines, Reverend Harvey Kimball, Illustrated History of the State of Oregon, Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1893.

Hammett, Hubert Howe, History of Oregon, 1-11, San Francisco: The History Company, 1908, 1908.

Hancock, Omar L., (letter), March 3, 1932. Superintendent of Umatilla Indian Reservation, Pendleton, Oregon, and former Superintendent of Warm Springs Reservation, Warm Springs, Oregon.

_____ (letter), April 7, 1932.

Hartman, Joel V., "Tribal Distribution in Oregon," unpublished M. A. thesis, School of Sociology, University of Oregon, 1933.

Hayes, Cyrus Townsend, Northwestern Fighters and Fighters, Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday, 1913.

Hays, Charles H., A General History of Oregon, 1-11, 1-11, Portland, Oregon: Metropolitan Press, 1935.

Hicks, E. A., Pioneer Days of Oregon History, T. Portland, Oregon: J. W. Hill Company, 1908.

Horn, G. F., "The Adoption of the Reservation Policy in the Pacific Northwest," The Oregon Historical Quarterly, XXIII, No. 1 (March 1932), pp. 3-38.

Horn, G. F., Brief of E. F. Powell Concerning Indian War Claims, 1897. No city or publisher given.

Horn, J. W., (letter), October 13, 1935. Superintendent of Warm Springs Indian Reservation, Warm Springs, Oregon.

Hughes, Henry L., History of Entomology, New York: The Macmillan Company, 1921.

Hunter, George W., A History of the Pacific Northwest, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1931.

Hunter, Joseph, The Centennial History of Oregon, 1 (1811-1842), Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1912.

Hunter, J. Evans, "Our Dealings with the Indians," Proceedings of the American Anthropological Society, XI (April 1890-April 1891), 23-42.

Hines, Reverend Gustavus, Oregon, Its History, Condition and Prospects, Portland: George A. Berry and Company, 1851, p. 129.

Hines, Reverend Harvey Kimball, Illustrated History of the State of Oregon, Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1907.

- _____, Missionary History of the Pacific Northwest, Portland: H. K. Hines, 1899.
- Hoopes, Alban W., Indian Affairs and Their Administration, 1849-1860, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1932.
- Howard, O. O., "Close of the Piute and Bannock War," Overland Monthly, XI (January-June 1888), pp. 101-106.
- _____, "Indian War Papers: Results of the Piute and Bannock War," Overland Monthly, XI (January-June 1888), pp. 192-197.
- Indian Rights Association, Thirty-second Annual Report of the Executive Committee, p. 45, Philadelphia: Wm. F. Fell Company, 1914.
- _____, Forty-fifth Annual Report of the Executive Committee, p. 21, Philadelphia: Wm. F. Fell Company, 1928.
- Judson, Katherine B., Early Days in Oregon, Chicago: A. C. McClurg and Company, 1916.
- _____, Myths and Legends of the Pacific Northwest, Chicago: A. C. McClurg and Company, 1910.
- Kelly, Isobel T., "Ethnography of the Surprise Valley Paiute," University of California Publications in American Archaeology and Ethnology, XXXI, No. 3., pp. 67-209, Berkeley: University of California Press, 1932.
- Kinney, J. P., A Continent Lost--A Civilization Won (Indian Land Tenure in America), Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins Press, 1937.
- Kip, Lawrence, The Indian Council at Walla Walla, May and June 1855, (A Journal), edited by F. G. Young, Eugene: Star Job Printer, 1897.
- Latham, R. G., "Indians of the Oregon Territory," Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal, XXXIX, 157.
- Lewis, Albert Buell, "Tribes of the Columbia Valley and the Coast of Washington and Oregon," Memoirs of the American Anthropological Association, I, pt. 2, 179-200, Lancaster: The New Era Printing Company, 1906.
- Lockley, Fred, History of the Columbia River Valley, I, 100, Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1928.
- Lyman, Horace S., History of Oregon, New York: The North Pacific Publishers Society, 1903.

Lyman, Horace S., History of Oregon, New York: The North Pacific Publish-
ers Society, 1905.

Hookley, Fred, History of the Columbia River Valley, 1, 100, Chicago:
The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1928.

Lewis, Albert B., "Tribes of the Columbia Valley and the Coast of
Washington and Oregon," Memoirs of the American Anthropo-
logical Association, 1, pt. 2, 175-200, Lancaster: The New Era
Printing Company, 1908.

Latham, R. G., "Indians of the Oregon Territory," Edinburgh New Philo-
sophical Journal, XXXI, 157.

Kip, Lawrence, The Indian Council at Walla Walla, May and June 1855,
(A Journal), edited by R. G. Young, Eugene: Star Job Printer,
in America), Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins Press, 1937.

Kinney, J. P., A Governor's Lost--A Civilization Won (Indian Land Tenure
in California), Berkeley: University of California Press, 1932.

Kelly, Isabel T., "Ethnography of the Surprise Valley Paiute," Univer-
sity of California Publications in American Archaeology and
Ethnology, XXXI, No. 3, pp. 87-202, Berkeley: University of
California Press, 1932.

Chicago: A. C. McLaughlin and Company, 1910.

Myths and Legends of the Pacific Northwest, Chi-
cago: A. C. McLaughlin and Company, 1910.

Judson, Katherine S., Early Days in Oregon, Chicago: A. C. McLaughlin and
Company, 1918.

Committee, p. 21, Philadelphia: W. P. Wolf Company, 1918.

Forty-fifth Annual Report of the Executive
Committee, p. 48, Philadelphia: W. P. Wolf Company, 1918.

Indian Rights Association, Thirty-second Annual Report of the Executive
Committee, p. 48, Philadelphia: W. P. Wolf Company, 1918.

"Indian War Papers: Results of the Pinta and Bannock War,"
Overland Monthly, XI (January-June 1888), pp. 192-197.

Howard, O. G., "Close of the Pinta and Bannock War," Overland Monthly,
XI (January-June 1888), pp. 101-102.

Hoober, Albin W., Indian Affairs and Their Administration, 1849-1880,
Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1935.

H. R. Hines, 1893.

Missionary History of the Pacific Northwest, Portland:

- MacLeod, William Christie, The American Indian Frontier, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1928.
- McKenney, Thomas L, and Hall, James, The Indian Tribes of North America, Edinburgh: John Grant, 1934.
- Molson, Mrs, W. Markland, Basketry of the Pacific Coast, Portland: J. K. Gill and Company, 1896.
- Morgan, Lewis H., "Indian Migrations," North American Review, CCXXVI, (January 1870), 33-82.
- Nesmith, J. W., "Reminiscences of Indian Wars," Oregon Historical Quarterly, VII, 211, 221.
- Nye, William, "A Winter Among the Piutes," Overland Monthly, VII (January-June 1886), pp. 293-298.
- Paullin, Charles O., Atlas of the Historical Geography of the United States, Carnegie Institute of Washington and American Geographical Society of New York, 1932.
- Peterson, Ethel, "Oregon Indians and Indian Policy, 1849-1871," unpublished M. S. thesis, Department of History, University of Oregon, 1934.
- Sapir, Edward, Wishram Texts, Together with Wasco Tales and Myths, American Ethnological Society, II, 1909.
- Saylor, Fred H., "Legend of the Mineral Springs," Oregon Native Son, II (May-March 1900-1901), p. 419.
- Scott, Harvey, History of Early Oregon, Cambridge: Riverside Press, 1924.
- Seymour, Flora Warren, The Story of the Red Man, New York: Longmans, Green and Company, 1929.
- Spence, Lewis, Myths and Legends of the North American Indians, Boston: David D. Nickerson and Company, 1925.
- Strong, W. D., Schenck, W. E., and Steward, J. H., "Archaeology of the Dalles-Deschutes Region," University of California Publications in American Archaeology and Ethnology, XXIX, No. 1, 1930.
- Tilden, Anita, (Letter), October 22, 1938. Librarian of the Office of Indian Affairs.

MacLeod, William Christie, The American Indian Frontier, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1938.

Mohrman, Thomas L. and Hall, James, The Indian Tribes of North America, Edinburgh: John Grant, 1934.

Molson, Mrs. W. Marland, History of the Pacific Coast, Portland: J. F. Gill and Company, 1936.

Morgan, Lewis H., "Indian Migrations," North American Review, CCXCVI (January 1870), 23-32.

NeSmith, J. W., "Reminiscences of Indian Wars," Oregon Historical Quarterly, VII, 211, 221.

Nye, William, "A Winter Along the Pacific," Oregon Monthly, VII (January-June 1888), pp. 232-238.

Pacific, Charles G., Atlas of the Historical Geography of the United States, Carnegie Institute of Washington and American Geographical Society of New York, 1933.

Peterson, Ethel, "Oregon Indians and Indian Policy, 1842-1871," unpublished M. S. thesis, Department of History, University of Oregon, 1934.

Reber, Edward, Wisconsin Texts, Together with Wood Tales and Myths, American Ethnological Society, II, 1902.

Reber, Fred H., "Legend of the Mineral Springs," Oregon Native Son, II (May-June 1901), p. 413.

Reber, Harvey, History of Early Oregon, Cambridge: Riverside Press, 1924.

Reynolds, Vera Warren, The Story of the Red Man, New York: Longmans, Green and Company, 1933.

Rhodes, Lewis, Myths and Legends of the North American Indians, Boston: David D. Nickerson and Company, 1928.

Strong, W. D., Schmanke, W. E., and Stewart, J. H., "Archaeology of the Delta-Deschutes Region," University of California Publications in American Archaeology and Ethnology, XLII, No. 1, 1930.

Tilden, Anita (letter), October 22, 1938. Librarian of the Office of Indian Affairs.

_____, (Letter), December 14, 1938.

Verrill, A. Hyatt, The American Indian, New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1927.

Victor, Mrs. Frances Fuller, "The Oregon Indians," Overland Monthly, (October and November 1871) pt. 1, pp. 344-433.

_____, The Early Indian Wars of Oregon, Compiled from the Oregon Archives and other Original Sources with Muster Rolls, Salem: F. C. Baker, State Printer, 1894.

Wissler, Clark, The American Indian; An Introduction to the Anthropology of the New World, New York: D. C. McMurtrie, 1917.

Winthrop, Theodore, The Canoe and the Saddle, edited by John H. Williams, Tacoma: John H. Williams, 1913.

(letter), December 14, 1838.

Verrill, A. West, The American Indian, New York: D. Appleton and Com-
pany, 1927.

Victor, Mrs. Frances Palmer, "The Oregon Indians," Oregon Monthly,
(October and November 1871) pt. I, pp. 344-433.

The Early Indian Wars of Oregon, Compiled
from the Oregon Archives and other Original Sources with Notes
Holla, Salem: W. G. Barrer, State Printer, 1894.

Wissler, Clark, The American Indian: An Introduction to the Anthropology
of the New World, New York: D. C. Macmillan, 1917.

Winthrop, Theodore, The Game and the Saddle, edited by John H. Williams,
Tacoma: John H. Williams, 1913.

JAMES BUCHANAN,

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

TO ALL AND SINGULAR TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, GREETING:

Whereas a treaty was made and concluded at Wasco, near the Dalles of the Columbia river, in Oregon Territory, on the twenty-fifth day of June, eighteen hundred and fifty-five, between Joel Palmer, superintendent of Indian affairs for the said territory, on the part of the United States, and the following-named chiefs and headmen of the confederated tribes and bands of Indians residing in Middle Oregon, they being authorized thereto by their respective bands, to wit: Symtustus, Locks-quis sa, Shick-a-me, and Kuck-up, chiefs of the Ta-ih or Upper De Chutes band of Walla-Wallas; Stocket-ly and Iso, chiefs of Wyam or Lower De Chutes band of Walla-Wallas; Alexis and Talk-ish, chiefs of the Tenino band of Walla-Wallas; Yise, chief of the Dock-spus or John Day's River band of Walla-Wallas; Mark, William Chinook, and Cush-Kella, chiefs of the Dalles band of the Wascoes; Toh simph, chief of the Ke-hal-twal-la band of the Wascoes, and Wal-la-chin, chief of the Dog River band of the Wascoes; which treaty is in the words and figures following, to wit:

Articles of agreement and convention made and concluded at Wasco, near the Dalles of the Columbia river, in Oregon Territory, by Joel Palmer, superintendent of Indian affairs, on the part of the United States, and the following named chiefs and headmen of the confederated tribes and bands of Indians, residing in Middle Oregon, they being duly authorized thereto by their respective bands, to wit: Symtustus, Locks-quis-sa, Shick-a-me, and Kuck-up, chiefs of the Taih or Upper De Chutes band of Walla-Wallas; Stocket-ly and Iso, chiefs of the Wyam or Lower De Chutes band of Walla-Wallas; Alexis and Talk-ish, chiefs of the Tenino band of Walla-Wallas; Yise, chief of the Dock-spus or John Day's River band of Walla-Wallas; Mark, William Chinook, and Cush-Kella, chiefs of

JAMES BUCHANAN

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

TO ALL AND SINGULAR TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, GREETING:

Whereas a treaty was made and concluded at Wasco, near the
Mouth of the Columbia river, in Oregon Territory, on the twenty-fifth
day of June, eighteen hundred and thirty-five, between Joel Palmer,
superintendent of Indian affairs for the said territory, on the part of
the United States, and the following named chiefs and headmen of the
considered tribes and bands of Indians residing in Middle Oregon, they
being authorized thereto by their respective bands, to wit: Spatsum,
Lack-guis-ah, Shink-ah-we, and Kook-up, chiefs of the Tait or Upper De
Chutes band of Walla-Walla; Scook-ty and Iac, chiefs of Wyan or Lower
De Chutes band of Walla-Walla; Alexis and Tain-ah, chiefs of the Tenino
band of Walla-Walla; Yac, chief of the Look-qua or John Day's River
band of Walla-Walla; Mark, William Chinook, and Cosh-Kelle, chiefs of
the Dalles band of the Wasco; Tah-ah, chief of the Ke-hal-tah-ah
band of the Wasco, and Wal-ah-ah, chief of the Dog River band of
the Wasco; which treaty is in the words and figures following, to wit:

Articles of agreement and convention made and concluded at
Wasco, near the Mouth of the Columbia river, in Oregon Territory, by
Joel Palmer, superintendent of Indian affairs, on the part of the United
States, and the following named chiefs and headmen of the considered
tribes and bands of Indians, residing in Middle Oregon, they being duly
authorized thereto by their respective bands, to wit: Spatsum, Lack-
guis-ah, Shink-ah-we, and Kook-up, chiefs of the Tait or Upper De Chutes
band of Walla-Walla; Scook-ty and Iac, chiefs of the Wyan or Lower
De Chutes band of Walla-Walla; Alexis and Tain-ah, chiefs of the Tenino
band of Walla-Walla; Yac, chief of the Look-qua or John Day's River
band of Walla-Walla; Mark, William Chinook, and Cosh-Kelle, chiefs of

the Dalles band of the Wascoes; Toh-simph, chief of the Ki-gal-twal-la band of Wascoes; and Wal-la-chin, chief of the Dog River band of Wascoes.

ARTICLE I. The above named confederated bands of Indians cede to the United States all their right, title, and claim to all and every part of the country claimed by them, included in the following boundaries, to wit:

Commencing in the middle of the Columbia river, at the Cascade falls, and running thence southerly to the summit of the Cascade mountains; thence along said summit to the forty-fourth parallel of north latitude; thence east on that parallel to the summit of the Blue mountains, or the western boundary of the Sho-sho-ne or Snake country; thence northerly along that summit to a point due east from the head waters of said creek; thence down said stream to its junction with the Columbia river; and thence down the channel of the Columbia river to the place of beginning. Provided, however, that so much of the country described above as is contained in the following boundaries, shall, until otherwise directed by the President of the United States, be set apart as a residence for said Indians, which tract, for the purposes contemplated, shall be held and regarded as an Indian reservation, to wit:

Commencing in the middle of the channel of the De Chutes river, opposite the eastern termination of a range of high lands, usually known as the Mutton mountains; thence westerly to the summit of said range, along the divide to its connection with the Cascade mountains; thence to the summit of said mountains; thence southerly to Mount Jefferson; thence down the main branch of De Chutes river, heading in this peak, to its junction with De Chutes river; and thence down the middle of the channel of said river to the place of beginning. All of which tract shall be set apart, and, so far as necessary, surveyed and marked out for their exclusive use; nor shall any white persons be permitted to reside upon the same without the concurrent permission of the agent and superintendent

The said bands and tribes agree to remove to and settle upon the same within one year after the ratification of this treaty, without any additional expense to the United States other than is provided for by this treaty; and, until the expiration of the time specified, and the said bands shall be permitted to occupy and reside upon the tracts now possessed by them; guaranteeing to all white citizens the right to enter upon and occupy as settlers any lands not included in said reservation, and not actually enclosed by said Indians: Provided, however, that prior to the removal of said Indians to said reservation, and before any improvements contemplated by this treaty shall have been commenced, that if the three principal bands, to wit: The Was-copum, Tiah, or Upper De Chutes, and the Lower De Chutes bands of Walla-Wallas shall express, in council, a desire than some other reservation

the latter band of the Wacoos; and Wai-ia-ohin, chief of the Dog River band of Wacoos.

ARTICLE I. The above named contemplated bands of Indians cede to the United States all their right, title, and claim to all and every part of the country claimed by them, included in the following bound-

aries, to wit: Commencing in the middle of the Columbia river, at the Cascade falls, and running thence southerly to the summit of the Cascade mountain; thence along said summit to the forty-fourth parallel of north latitude; thence east on that parallel to the summit of the Blue mountain, or the western boundary of the Sho-sho-ne or Snake country; thence northerly along that summit to a point due east from the head waters of said creek; thence down said stream to its junction with the Columbia river; and thence down the channel of the Columbia river to the place of beginning. Provided, however, that as much of the country described above as is contained in the following boundaries, shall, until otherwise directed by the President of the United States, be set apart as a residence for said Indians, which tract, for the purposes contemplated, shall be held and regarded as an Indian reservation, to wit:

Commencing in the middle of the channel of the De Chutes river, or opposite the eastern termination of a range of high lands, usually known as the Indian mountains; thence westerly to the summit of said range, along the divide to its connection with the Cascade mountains; thence to the summit of said mountains; thence southerly to Mount Jefferson; thence down the main branch of De Chutes river, heading in this peak, to its junction with De Chutes river; and thence down the middle of the channel of said river to the place of beginning. All of which tract shall be set apart, and, so far as necessary, surveyed and marked out for their exclusive use; nor shall any white persons be permitted to reside upon the same without the concurrent permission of the agent and superintendent.

The said bands and tribes agree to remove to and settle upon the same within one year after the ratification of this treaty, without any additional expense to the United States other than is provided for by this treaty; and, until the expiration of the time specified, and the said bands shall be permitted to occupy and reside upon the tracts now possessed by them; guaranteeing to all white citizens the right to enter upon and occupy as settlers any lands not included in said reservation, and not actually enclosed by said Indians: provided, however, that prior to the removal of said Indians to said reservation, and before any improvements contemplated by this treaty shall have been commenced, that if the three principal bands, to wit: The Nez-perces, Tiah, or Upper De Chutes, and the Lower De Chutes bands of Wai-ia-ohin shall express, in common, a desire than some other reservation

may be selected for them, that the three bands named may select each three persons of their respective bands, who, with the superintendent of Indian affairs, or agent, as may by him be directed, shall proceed to examine; and if another location can be selected, better suited to the condition and wants of said Indians, that is unoccupied by the whites, and upon which the board of commissioners thus selected may agree, the same shall be declared a reservation for said Indians instead of the tract named in this treaty: Provided, also, That the exclusive right of taking fish in the streams running through and bordering said reservation is hereby secured to said Indians; and at all other usual and accustomed stations, in common with citizens of the United States, and of erecting suitable houses for curing the same; also the privilege of hunting, gathering roots and berries, and pasturing their stock on unclaimed lands, in common with citizens, is secured to them: And provided, also, That if any band or bands of Indians, residing in and claiming any portion or portions of the country in this article, shall not accede to the terms of this treaty, then the bands becoming parties hereunto agree to receive such part of the several and other payments herein named as a consideration for the entire country, described as aforesaid, the whole number of Indians residing in and claiming the entire country aforesaid, as consideration and payment in full for the tracts in said country claimed by them: And provided, also, That where substantial improvements have been made by any members of the bands being parties to this treaty, who are compelled to abandon them in consequence of said treaty, the same shall be valued, under the direction of the President of the United States, and payment made therefor; or, in lieu of said payment, improvements of equal extent and value, at their option, shall be made for them on the tracts assigned to each, respectively.

ARTICLE II. In consideration of, and payment for, the country hereby ceded, the United States agree to pay the bands and tribes of Indians claiming territory and residing in said country, the several sums of money following, to wit:

Eight thousand dollars per annum for the term of five years, commencing on the first day of September, 1856, or as soon thereafter as practicable.

Six thousand dollars per annum for the term of five years next succeeding the second five; and,

Two thousand dollars per annum for the term of five years next succeeding the third five.

All of which several sums of money shall be expended for the use and benefit of the confederated bands, under the direction of the President of the United States, who may from time to time, at his discretion, determine what proportion thereof shall be expended for such objects as in his judgment will promote their well-being and ad-

any be selected for them, that the three bands named may select each three persons of their respective bands, who, with the superintendent of Indian Affairs, or agent, as may by him be directed, shall proceed to examine; and if another location can be selected, better suited to the condition and wants of said Indians, that is suggested by the whites, and upon which the board of commissioners thus selected may agree, the same shall be declared a reservation for said Indians instead of the tract named in this treaty: Provided, also, that the exclusive right of fishing in the streams running through and bordering said reservation is hereby secured to said Indians; and all other usual and accustomed stations, in common with citizens of the United States, and of visiting suitable houses for carrying the same; also the privilege of having, gathering roots and berries, and pasturing their stock on uninclosed lands, in common with citizens, is secured to them: and provided, also, that if any band or bands of Indians, residing in and claiming any portion or portions of the country in this article, shall not accede to the terms of this treaty, then the bands becoming parties hereto agree to receive such part of the several and other payments herein named as a consideration for the entire country, described as aforesaid, the whole number of Indians residing in and claiming the entire country aforesaid, as a consideration and payment in full for the tract in said country claimed by them: and provided, also, that where substantial improvements have been made by any members of the bands being parties to this treaty, who are compelled to abandon them in consequence of said treaty, the same shall be valued, under the direction of the President of the United States, and payment made therefor; or, in lieu of said payment, improvements of equal extent and value, as their option, shall be made for them on the tracts assigned to each, respectively.

ARTICLE II. In consideration of, and payment for, the country hereby ceded, the United States agree to pay the bands and tribes of Indians claiming territory and residing in said country, the several sum of money following, to wit:

Eight thousand dollars per annum for the term of five years, commencing on the first day of September, 1836, or as soon thereafter as practicable.

Six thousand dollars per annum for the term of five years next succeeding the second five; and

Two thousand dollars per annum for the term of five years next succeeding the third five.

All of which several sums of money shall be expended for the use and benefit of the ceded bands, under the direction of the President of the United States, who may from time to time, at his discretion, determine what proportion thereof shall be expended for such objects as in his judgment will promote their well-being and ad-

vance them in civilization; for their moral improvement and education; for building, opening and fencing farms, breaking land, providing teams, stock, agricultural implements, seeds, and; for clothing, provisions, and tools; for medical purposes, providing mechanics and farmers, and for arms and ammunition.

ARTICLE III. The United States agree to pay said Indians the additional sum of fifty thousand dollars, a portion whereof shall be applied to the payment for such articles as may be advanced them at the time of signing this treaty, and in providing, after the ratification thereof and prior to their removal, such articles as may be deemed by the President essential to their want; for the erection of buildings on the reservation, fencing and opening farms; for the purchase of teams, farming implements, clothing and provisions, tools, seeds, and for the payment of employees; and for subsisting the Indians the first year after their removal.

ARTICLE IV. In addition to the considerations specified, the United States agree to erect, at suitable points on the reservation, one saw mill and one flouring mill; suitable hospital buildings; one school house; one blacksmith shop, with a tin and a gunsmith shop there-to attached; one wagon and ploughmaker shop; and for one sawyer, one miller, one superintendent of farming operations, a farmer, a physician, a school teacher, a blacksmith, and a wagon and ploughmaker, a dwelling house and the requisite out buildings for each; and to purchase and keep in repair, for the time specified for furnishing employees, all necessary mill fixtures, mechanics' tools, medicines and hospital stores, books and stationery for schools, and furniture for employees.

The United States further engage to secure and pay for the services and subsistence, for the term of fifteen years, of one farmer, one blacksmith and one wagon and ploughmaker; and for the term of twenty years, of one physician, one sawyer, one miller, one superintendent of farming operations, and one school teacher.

The United States also engage to erect four dwelling houses, one for the head chief of the confederated bands, and one each for the Upper and Lower De Chutes bands of Walla-Wallas, and for the Wascopum band of Wascoes, and to fence and plough for each of the said chiefs ten acres of land; also to pay the head chief of the confederated bands a salary of five hundred dollars per annum for twenty years, commencing six months after the three principal bands named in this treaty shall have removed to the reservation, or as soon thereafter as a head chief should be elected: And provided, also, That at any time, when by the death, resignation, or removal of the chief selected, there shall be a vacancy, and a successor appointed or selected, the salary, the dwelling, and improvements shall be possessed by said successor so long as he shall occupy the position as head chief; so also with reference to the dwellings and improvements provided for by this treaty for the head chiefs of the three principal bands named.

ARTICLE V. The President may, from time to time, at his discretion, cause the whole, or such portion as he may think proper, of the tract that may now or hereafter be set apart as a permanent home for these Indians, to be surveyed into lots and assigned to such Indians of the confederated bands as may wish to enjoy the privilege, and locate thereon permanently. To a single person over twenty-one years of age, forty acres; to a family of two persons, sixty acres; to a family of three and not exceeding five, eighty acres; to a family of six persons and not exceeding ten, one hundred and twenty acres; and to each family over ten in number, twenty acres for each additional three members. And the President may provide such rules and regulations as will secure to the family, in case of the death of the head thereof, the possession and enjoyment of such permanent home and the improvement thereon; and he may, at any time, at his discretion, after such person or family has made location on the land assigned as a permanent home, issue a patent to such person or family for such assigned land, conditioned that the tract shall not be aliened or leased for a longer term than two years, and shall be exempt from levy, sale or forfeiture; which condition shall continue in force until a State constitution, embracing such lands within its limits, shall have been formed, and the legislature of the State shall remove the restrictions: Provided, however, That no State legislature shall remove the restrictions herein provided for without the consent of Congress: And provided, also, That if any person or family shall, at any time, neglect or refuse to occupy or till a portion of the land assigned and on which they have located, or shall roam from place to place indicating a desire to abandon his home, the President may, if the patent shall have been issued, revoke the same; and if not issued, cancel the assignment; and may also withhold from such person, or family, their portion of the annuities or other money due them, until they shall have returned to such permanent home, and resumed the pursuits of industry; and in default of their return, the tract may be declared abandoned, and thereafter assigned to some other person or family of Indians residing on said reservation.

ARTICLE VI. The annuities of the Indians shall not be taken to pay the debts of individuals.

ARTICLE VII. The confederated bands acknowledge their dependence on the government of the United States, and promise to be friendly with all the citizens thereof, and pledge themselves to commit no depredation on the property of said citizens; and should any one or more of the Indians violate this pledge, and the fact be satisfactorily proven before the agent, the property taken shall be returned, or in default thereof, or is injured or destroyed, compensation may be made by the government out of their annuities; nor will they make war on any other tribe of Indians except in self-defence, but submit all matters of difference between them and other Indians to the government of the United States, or its agents, for decision, and abide thereby; and if any of the said Indians commit any depredations on other Indians, the

ARTICLE V. The President may, from time to time, at his discretion, cause the whole, or such portion as he may think proper, of the tract that may or hereafter be set apart as a permanent home for these Indians, to be surveyed into lots and assigned to such Indians of the confederated bands as may wish to enjoy the privilege, and to each such person permanently. To a single person over twenty-one years of age, forty acres; to a family of two persons, sixty acres; to a family of three and not exceeding five, eighty acres; to a family of six persons and not exceeding ten, one hundred and twenty acres; and to each family over ten in number, twenty acres for each additional three members. And the President may provide such rules and regulations as will secure to the family, in case of the death of the head thereof, the possession and enjoyment of such permanent home and the improvement thereon; and he may, at any time, at his discretion, after such person or family has made location on the land assigned as a permanent home, issue a patent to such person or family for such assigned land, conditioned that the tract shall not be aliened or leased for a longer term than two years, and shall be exempt from levy, sale or forfeiture; which condition shall continue in force until a State constitution embracing such lands within its limits, shall have been formed, and the legislature of the State shall remove the restrictions: Provided, however, that no State legislature shall remove the restrictions here-in provided for without the consent of Congress: and provided, also, that if any person or family shall, at any time, neglect or refuse to occupy or till a portion of the land assigned and on which they have located, or shall refuse to place, indicating a desire to abandon his home, the President may, if the patent shall have been issued, revoke the same; and if not issued, cancel the assignment; and may also withhold from such person, or family, their portion of the annuities or other money due them, until they shall have returned to such permanent home, and resumed the pursuit of industry; and in default of their return, the tract may be declared abandoned, and thereafter assigned to some other person or family of Indians residing on said reservation.

ARTICLE VI. The annuities of the Indians shall not be taken to pay the debts of individuals.

ARTICLE VII. The confederated bands acknowledge their dependence on the government of the United States, and promise to be friendly with all the citizens thereof, and pledge themselves to commit no aggression on the property of said citizens; and should any one or more of the Indians violate this pledge, and the fact be satisfactorily proven before the agent, the property taken shall be returned, or in default thereof, or is injured or destroyed, compensation may be made by the government out of their annuities; nor will they take on any other tribe of Indians except in self-defense, but submit all matters of difference between them and other Indians to the government of the United States, or its agents, for decision, and abide thereby; and if any of the said Indians commit any depredations on other Indians, the

same rule shall prevail as that prescribed in the case of depredations against citizens; said Indians further engage to submit to and observe all laws, rules, and regulations, which may be prescribed by the United States for the government of said Indians.

ARTICLE VIII. In order to prevent the evils of intemperance among the said Indians, it is hereby provided, that if any one of them shall drink liquor to excess, or procure it for others to drink, his or her proportion of the annuities may be with held from him or her for such time as the President may determine.

ARTICLE IX. The said confederated bands agree that whensoever, in the opinion of the President of the United States, the public interest may require it, that all roads, highways, and railroads shall have the right of way through the reservation herein designated, or which may at any time hereafter be set apart as a reservation for said Indians.

This treaty shall be obligatory on the contracting parties as soon as the same shall be ratified by the President and Senate of the United States.

In testimony whereof, the said Joel Palmer, on the part of the United States, and the undersigned, chiefs, headmen, and delegates of the said confederated bands, have hereunto set their hands and seals, this twenty-fifth day of June, eighteen hundred fifty-five.

JOEL PALMER, (L. S.)
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, O. T.

Wasco.

Mark,	his x mark.	(L. S.)
William Chinook,	"	"
Cush Kella,	"	"

Lower De Chutes.

Stock-etley,	"	"
Iso,	"	"

Upper De Chutes.

Simtustus,	"	"
Locksquissa,	"	"
Shick-same,	"	"
Kuck-up,	"	"

same rule shall prevail as that prescribed in the case of negotiations
between citizens; said Indians further engage to submit to and observe
all laws, rules, and regulations, which may be prescribed by the United
States for the government of said Indians.

ARTICLE VIII. In order to prevent the evils of intemperance
among the said Indians, it is hereby provided, that if any one of them
shall drink liquor to excess, or procure it for others to drink, his
or her proportion of the annuities may be withheld from him or her for
such time as the President may determine.

ARTICLE IX. The said confederated bands agree that whenever
ever, in the opinion of the President of the United States, the public
interest may require it, that all roads, highways, and railroads shall
have the right of way through the reservation herein designated, or
which may at any time hereafter be set apart as a reservation for said
Indians.

This treaty shall be obligatory on the contracting parties
as soon as the same shall be ratified by the President and Senate of
the United States.

In testimony whereof, the said Joel Palmer, on the part of the
United States, and the undersigned chiefs, headmen, and delegates of
the said confederated bands, have hereunto set their hands and seals,
this twenty-fifth day of June, eighteen hundred fifty-five.

JOEL PALMER,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, U. S.

Wasco,

Mark,
William Chinook,
Gosh Kollie,

Lower De Chutes.

Stook-ety,
Ise,

Upper De Chutes.

Simustus,
Lookpuss,
Shick-ans,
Kook-up,

Tenino.

(L. S.) his name

" "

Alexander,

Talarish,

Log River Wasco.

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

Welshin,

Tah Symp,

Ash-na-shaf,

Che-wot-nish,

Te-cho,

Sha-pwally,

Louis,

Yize,

Stamite,

Te-cho,

Penop-teyot,

Kish-kish-kie,

Am. Teife,

Ya-cha,

Tanon Salmon,

Te-Kos,

David,

Sowal-we,

Postie,

Yawan-shewif,

Omn-aps,

Kossa,

Pw-wash-ti-mano,

Ma-we-nit,

Tipso,

Jin,

Peter,

Na-yoot,

Wai-tacon,

Cho-Kaitb,

Pai-see,

Mission John,

la Ha-ya,

la-wi-ehin,

low-las,

Thomson,

Charley,

Copetonia,

Wa-toi-mettia,

Ke-ja,

Pa-ow-ne,

Kook-up,

	his x mark	(L. S.)
Poyet,	"	"
Ya-wa-clax,	"	"
Tam-cha-wit,	"	"
Was-ca-can,	"	"
Talle Kish,	"	"
Waleme Toach,	"	"
Site-we-loch,	"	"
Ma-ni-nect,	"	"
Pich-Kan,	"	"
Pouh-que,	"	"
Eye-eya,	"	"
Kam-Kus,	"	"
Sim-yo,	"	"
Kas-La-chin,	"	"
Pio-sho-she,	"	"
Mop-pa-man,	"	"
Sho-es,	"	"
Ta-mo-lits,	"	"
Ka-lim,	"	"
Ta-yes,	"	"
Was-en-was,	"	"
E-yath Kloppy,	"	"
Paddy,	"	"
Sto-quin,	"	"
Charley-man,	"	"
Ile-cho,	"	"
Pate-cham,	"	"
Yan-che-woc	"	"
Ya-toch-la-le,	"	"
Alpy,	"	"
Pich,	"	"
William,	"	"
Peter,	"	"
Ischa ya,	"	"
George,	"	"
Jim,	"	"
Se-ya-las-ka,	"	"
Ha-lai-Kola,	"	"
Pierro,	"	"
Ash-lo-wash,	"	"
Paya-tilch,	"	"
Sae-pa-waltcha,	"	"
Shalquilkey,	"	"
Wa-qual-lol,	"	"
Sim-Kui-Kue,	"	"
Wacha-chiley,	"	"
Chi-Kal-Kin,	"	"
Squa-Yash,	"	"
Sha Ka,	"	"
Keau-i-sene,	"	"

(1. 2.)	his x mark	
"	"	Reudi-sano
"	"	She Ma
"	"	Spuu-Yeah
"	"	Chi-Kai-Kin
"	"	Wacha-chiley
"	"	Sin-Kui-Kuo
"	"	Wa-quai-fai
"	"	Shalpaikoy
"	"	Sae-pa-wolcha
"	"	Paya-tlich
"	"	Ash-fo-wash
"	"	Piero
"	"	Ma-fal-fofo
"	"	Se-ya-ia-ka
"	"	Lin
"	"	George
"	"	Ischm ya
"	"	Peter
"	"	William
"	"	Pish
"	"	Aly
"	"	Ye-tooh-ia-ia
"	"	Yan-cho-woe
"	"	Pate-oham
"	"	Lin-cho
"	"	Charley-man
"	"	Sto-quin
"	"	Paddy
"	"	E-yach Klapuy
"	"	Was-an-was
"	"	Ta-yaer
"	"	Ke-lin
"	"	Ta-mo-lita
"	"	Sho-er
"	"	Hop-pa-man
"	"	Pio-cho-cho
"	"	Kas-la-ohin
"	"	Sin-ya
"	"	Kan-Kua
"	"	Kye-ya
"	"	Porn-que
"	"	Hich-lan
"	"	Ma-ni-neof
"	"	Site-we-looh
"	"	Walema Toon
"	"	Taiis Kiah
"	"	Was-oo-man
"	"	Yan-cho-wit
"	"	Ya-wa-oiar
"	"	Poyet

	his x mark	(L. S.)
Che-chis,	"	"
Sche-noway,	"	"
Scho-ley,	"	"
We-ya-thley,	"	"
Pa-leyathley,	"	"
Keyath,	"	"
I-poth-pal,	"	"
S. Kolps,	"	"
Walimtalín,	"	"
Tash Wick,	"	"
Hawatch-can,	"	"
Ta-wait-cla,	"	"
Patoch Snort,	"	"
Tachins,	"	"
Comochal,	"	"
Passayei,	"	"
Watan-cha,	"	"
Ta-wash,	"	"
A-nouth-shot,	"	"
Hanwake,	"	"
Pata-la-set,	"	"
Tash-weict,	"	"
Wescha-matolla,	"	"
Chle-mochle-me,	"	"
Quae-tus,	"	"
Skuiltz,	"	"
Panospam,	"	"
Stolameta,	"	"
Tamayechotote,	"	"
Qua-losh-kin,	"	"
Wiska Ka,	"	"
Che-lo-tha,	"	"
Wetone-yath,	"	"
We-ya-lo-cho-wit,	"	"
Yoka-nolth,	"	"
Wacha-ka-polle,	"	"
Kon-ne,	"	"
Ash-ka-wish,	"	"
Pasquai,	"	"
Wasso-kui,	"	"
Quaino-sath,	"	"
Cha-ya-tema,	"	"
Wa-ya-lo-cho-wit,	"	"
Flitch Kui Kui,	"	"
Walcha Kas,	"	"
Watch-tla,	"	"
Enias,	"	"

Signed in presence of--

Wm. C. McKay, Secretary of Treaty, O. T.

R. R. Thompson, Indian Agent.

R. B. Metcalfe, Indian Sub-Agent.

C. Mespotie.

John Flett, Interpreter,

Dominick Jondron, His x mark, Interpreter.

Mathew Dofa, his x mark, Interpreter.

And whereas, the said treaty having been submitted to the Senate of the United States for its constitutional action thereon, the Senate did, on the eighth day of March, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, advise and consent to the ratification of the same by a resolution in the words and figures following, to wit:

"IN EXECUTIVE SESSION, SENATE, UNITED STATES,
"March 8, 1859.

"Resolved, (two-thirds of the senators present concurring,) That the Senate advise and consent to the ratification of the treaty between the United States and the Chiefs and Headmen of confederated tribes and bands of Indians, residing in Middle Oregon, signed the 25th day of June, 1855.

"Attest:

"ASBURY DICKINS, Secretary."

Now, therefore, be it known that I, JAMES BUCHANAN, President of the United States of America, do, in pursuance of the advice and consent of the Senate as expressed in their resolution on the eighth of March, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, accept, ratify and confirm the said treaty.

In testimony whereof, I have caused the seal of the United States to be hereto affixed, and have signed the same with my hand.

Signed in presence of--

- Mr. T. McKay, Secretary of Treaty, U. S.
- H. B. Thompson, Indian Agent.
- H. S. Katselle, Indian Sub-Agent.
- C. Macgovern.
- John Flett, Interpreter.
- Dominick Jordan, his x mark, Interpreter.
- Matthew Dole, his x mark, Interpreter.

And whereas, the said treaty having been submitted to the Senate of the United States for its constitutional action thereon, the Senate did, on the eighth day of March, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, advise and consent to the ratification of the same by a resolution in the words and figures following, to wit:

"IN EXECUTIVE SESSION, SENATE, UNITED STATES,
"March 8, 1859."

"Resolved, (two-thirds of the senators present concurring,) that the Senate advise and consent to the ratification of the treaty between the United States and the Chiefs and Headmen of confederated tribes and bands of Indians, residing in Middle Oregon, signed the 20th day of June, 1858.

"Attest,"
"ASBURY DICKINS, Secretary."

Now, therefore, be it known that I, JAMES BUCHANAN, President of the United States of America, do, in pursuance of the advice and consent of the Senate as expressed in their resolution on the eighth of March, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, accept, ratify and confirm the said treaty.

In testimony whereof, I have caused the seal of the United States to be hereto affixed, and have signed the same with my hand.

Done at the city of Washington, this eighteenth day of April,
in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and
fifty-nine, and of the independence of the United States
the eighty-third.

JAMES BUCHANAN.

By the President:

LEWIS CASS, Secretary of State.

Done at the city of Washington, this eighteenth day of April,
in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and
twenty-nine, and of the Independence of the United States
the eighty-third.

WILLIAM BUCHANAN,

By the President:

LEWIS GARR, Secretary of State.

CIVILIZATION

Year	Indians Working		Families Who		Families Engaged in		Male Indians Laboring in Civil Parishes
	Civilized Parishes	Woods	Engaged in Agriculture	Engaged in Agriculture	Civil	Parishes	
1868							300
1869*							
1870*							
1871*							
1872		612		70			611
1873*							
1874		500			600*		500
1875		623		30	105		250
1876				40			
1877	487						
1878	300			35	20	300	
1879	615				100		151
1880	673				120		300
1881							
1882	471	90		45	225		300
1883	760	135	60	45	122	70	300
1884	700	120	60	60	137	73	300
1885	700	139	60	70	150	75	300
1886	600	151	60	105	125		152
1887							
1888	700	134	35	150	160	5	300
1889	700	167	35	150			
1890	710	155	75	150			
1891	725	120	80	120	104		
1892	800	183	150	152			

*Complete statistics not available for some years.

Woods refers to Indians, not families.

Year	Indians wearing civilized dress		Indians who speak and read English		Families engaged in Agric. Civil Pursuits		Male Indians laboring in civil pursuits
	Wholly	Partly	English		Pursuits		
1863	515	300	220	287	201		
1864	480	614	400	300			
1868	625	515	520	300			200
1869 ^a							
1870 ^a	630	258 ^b	475	230			
1871 ^a	670	289	473	225			
1872	675	all	427	430	270		all
1873 ^a	600		400	400	275		
1874	600	500	400	35	600 ^b		600
1875		680		36	125		256
1876				48			
1877	457						
1878	380			35	26	300	
1879	415				100		154
1880	479				125		200
1881	479	90		45	236		203
1882	700	135	40	45	132	78	205
1883	700	109	40	80	137	73	208
1884	700	119	40	80	140	75	200
1885	600	231	30	105	125		153
1886	700	159	35	130	150	5	200
1887	700	157	35	150			
1888	710	143	75	170			
1889	725	130	80	180	104		
1890	800	123	168	162			

^aComplete statistics not available for some years.

^bNumber refers to Indians, not families.

^cOverestimated last year.

CIVILIZATION

Year Indians Working
 Civilized Women
 Wholly Partly
 Indians Who Families engaged in
 Spool Road Axle Civil
 Laboring in
 Civil Pursuits

Year	Wholly	Partly	Spool	Road	Axle	Civil	Indians Who Families engaged in	Indians Working
1860	800	123	188	188	188			
1861	700	127	180	180	180			
1862	700	127	180	180	180			
1863	700	127	180	180	180			
1864	700	127	180	180	180			
1865	700	127	180	180	180			
1866	700	127	180	180	180			
1867	700	127	180	180	180			
1868	700	127	180	180	180			
1869	700	127	180	180	180			
1870	700	127	180	180	180			
1871	700	127	180	180	180			
1872	700	127	180	180	180			
1873	700	127	180	180	180			
1874	700	127	180	180	180			
1875	700	127	180	180	180			
1876	700	127	180	180	180			
1877	700	127	180	180	180			
1878	700	127	180	180	180			
1879	700	127	180	180	180			
1880	700	127	180	180	180			
1881	700	127	180	180	180			
1882	700	127	180	180	180			
1883	700	127	180	180	180			
1884	700	127	180	180	180			
1885	700	127	180	180	180			
1886	700	127	180	180	180			
1887	700	127	180	180	180			
1888	700	127	180	180	180			
1889	700	127	180	180	180			
1890	700	127	180	180	180			

Number refers to Indians, not families.
 Complete statistics not available for some years.

Year	Indians wearing civilized dress		Indians who speak read		Families engaged in		Male Indians laboring in civil pursuits
	Wholly	Partly	English		Agric.	Civil Pursuits	
1891	819	100	270	287	201		
1892	819	100	220	287	201 ^a		
1893	819	100	220	287	201 ^a		
1894	400	514	400	300			
1895	600	345	450	300			
1896	650	295 ^b	475	230			
1897	670	289	475	365			
1898	675	287	480	370			Heavy frosts
1899	680	288	485	375			Drought
1900	680	283	485	375			Drought

^aThis includes both agricultural and other civilized pursuits.

^bOverestimated last year.

Year	Indians wearing civilized dress		Indians who speak/read English	Families engaged in		Male Indians laboring in civil pursuits
	Wholly	Partly		Agric.	Civil	
1891	818	100	270	287	201	
1892	818	100	250	287	201 ^b	
1893	818	100	280	287	201 ^b	
1894	400	214	400	300		
1895	800	242	450	300		
1896	630	296 ^a	475	230		
1897	670	382	475	262		
1898	675	287	480	270		
1899	630	224	482	272		
1900	680	222	462	272		

^aThis includes both agricultural and other civilized pursuits.
^bOverestimated last year.

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION (Grain)

Statement of Annual Agricultural Production, 1866-1900

Year	Wheat (Bu.)	Corn (Bu.)	Oats (Bu.)	Barley & Rye (Bu.)	Hay (Tons)	Weather Conditions
1866	3,342	341	31		3	
1867	6,400	460		180		Heavy frosts
1868	14,604	1,048	990			
1869	2,000		20			Drought
1870	120					Drought
1871	1,637	337	300			
1872	6,000	1,000	874		50	
1873	14,000	1,300	800		25	
1874	5,020	300	610			Drought-crickets
1875	4,000	200	500		5	Drought-crickets
1876	8,050	100	200		52	
1877	5,000	100	500		30	
1878	7,000	100	1,000		115	
1879	10,000	200	2,070		150	
1880	10,000	500	1,575		175	
1881	11,000	400	1,675		200	
1882	3,000	500	830		75	Drought-crickets
1883	3,500	300	125	10	75	Drought
1884	4,000	200	1,070		50	
1885	6,000	500	1,000	300	2,032	
1886	5,000	200	500	50	1,500	
1887	3,000	150	300	30	1,015	
1888	8,000	200	500	100	1,500	
1889	500	50	150		25	Drought
1890	1,000	50	350		100	
1891	3,000	50	600		150	
1892	1,000	50	700		200	
1893	1,000	50	700		200	
1894	1,000	500	800			
1895	2,000	100	2,800		800	

Wheat and barley and rye included in these figures.

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION (Grain)

Statement of Annual Agricultural Production, 1868-1900

Year	Wheat (Bu.)	Corn (Bu.)	Oats (Bu.)	Barley & Rye (Bu.)	Hay (Tons)	Weather Conditions
1868	2,000	100	2,800		800	
1869	1,000	50	1,000		300	
1870	200	50	100		25	Drought
1871	1,000	50	257		50	
1872	8,000	1,000	878		25	
1873	10,000	1,200	800			Drought-ordinary
1874	2,000	200	610			Drought-ordinary
1875	4,000	200	800		5	
1876	8,000	100	200		25	
1877	8,000	100	200		20	
1878	7,000	100	1,000		115	
1879	10,000	200	2,070		150	
1880	10,000	200	1,278		175	
1881	11,000	400	1,275		200	
1882	2,000	500	620		75	Drought-ordinary
1883	2,500	200	125	10	75	Drought
1884	4,000	200	1,070		50	
1885	6,000	500	1,000	200	2,025	
1886	2,000	200	800	50	1,500	
1887	2,000	150	200	20	1,015	
1888	8,000	200	800	100	1,300	
1889	200	50	100		25	Drought
1890	1,000	50	250		100	
1891	2,000	50	800		150	
1892	1,000	50	700		200	
1893	1,000	50	700		200	
1894	1,000	200	500			
1895	2,000	100	2,800		800	

Year	Wheat (Bu.)	Corn (Bu.)	Oats (Bu.)	Barley & Rye (Bu.)	Hay (Tons)	Weather Conditions
1896	4,800		7,000		900	
1897	2,860	300	3,850 ^a		1,400	
1897	2,100	300	2,740 ^a		1,194	Drought
1899	4,000	400	4,800 ^a		3,000	
1900	5,000	400	2,800		3,022	

Year	Potatoes	Turnips	Onions	Trappings	Wool	Other	Wheat	Vegetables	Wool
1855	450								
1856	1,000								
1857	1,360								
1858	450								
1870 ^b									
1871	415								
1872 ^c	1,000								
1873	1,450								
1874	1,000								
1875	1,000								
1876									
1877									
1878									
1879									
1880									
1881									
1882									
1883									
1884									
1885	1,000								
1886	1,000								
1887	1,000								
1888	1,000								
1889	1,000								
1890									

^aFigures given in bundles.
^bNo figures given.

^aOats and barley and rye included in these figures.
^bNo depression made for vegetables for several years.

Year	Wheat (Bu.)	Barley (Bu.)	Oats (Bu.)	Barley & Rye (Bu.)	Hay (Tons)	Weather Conditions
1900	5,000	400	2,800		2,022	
1909	4,000	400	4,300 ^a		2,000	
1887	2,100	300	2,740 ^a		1,194	Drought
1887	2,880	300	2,650 ^a		1,400	
1898	4,800		7,000		900	

^aOats and barley and rye included in these figures.

Year	Potatoes	Turnips	Melons	Pumpkins Squash	Peas	Other Vegetables	Butter Made
AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION (Vegetables, et cetera)							
1891						1,075	150
1892						1,150	200
1893						2,900	200
1894						2,900	200
<u>Statement of Garden Production 1866-1900^a</u>							
Year	Potatoes	Turnips	Melons	Pumpkins Squash	Peas	Other Vegetables	Butter Made
1866						3,000	300
1867	930	13			90	3,000 Lbs.	300
1868	1,025	600				1,500	250
1869	1,260	480			128	2,800	
1870 ^b							
1871	615					590	
1872 ^c	1,800					a	
1873	2,650	450					
1874	1,000						
1875	1,000						
1876						2,000 ^d	
1877						2,000	
1878						2,125	
1879						2,760	
1880						3,090	
1881						3,395	
1882						1,730	20 Lbs.
1883						1,125	25
1884						1,163	25
1885	1,000	250	1,300	3,150		1,620	100
1886	1,000		2,500	2,000		2,440	150
1887	900		1,000	2,000			150
1888	1,500			3,000		2,500	50
1889						310	25
1890						1,615	30

^aFigures given in bushels.

^bNo figures given.

^cValue of vegetables given as \$850.00 for the last ten years.

^dNo segregation made for vegetables for several years.

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION (Vegetables, et cetera)

Statement of Garden Production 1866-1900^a

Year	Potatoes	Turnips	Melons	Pumpkins	Peas	Other	Vegetables Made	Butter
1866	930	13			90		3,000 lbs.	
1867	1,025	800						
1868	1,280	480			128			
1869	480							
1870								
1871	215					230		
1872 ^b	1,800							
1873	2,420	450						
1874	1,000							
1875	1,000							
1876						2,000 ^c		
1877						2,000		
1878						2,125		
1879						2,740		
1880						2,090		
1881						2,825		
1882						1,720	50 lbs.	
1883						1,125	25	
1884						1,183	25	
1885	1,000	250	1,300	2,120		1,830	100	
1886	1,000		2,500	2,000		2,440	150	
1887	900		1,000	2,000			150	
1888	1,200			2,000		2,500	50	
1889						210	25	
1890						1,815	30	

^a Figures given in bushels.

^b No figures given.

^c Value of vegetable given as \$850.

^d No segregation made for vegetables for several years.

Year Potatoes Turnips Melons Pumpkins Peas Other Butter
Squash Vegetables Made

Year	Potatoes	Turnips	Melons	Pumpkins Squash	Peas	Other Vegetables	Butter Made
1891						1,075	150
1892	<i>Statements of stock raised by Indians from</i>					1,150	200
1893						1,150	200
1894	<i>Bees</i>	<i>Miles</i>	<i>Cattle</i>	<i>Sheep</i>	<i>Swine</i>	2,900	200
1895						1,550	300
1896	1,000			100		3,050	300
1897						1,975	200
1898						1,650	300
1899	1,667			300		1,500	350
1900	1,800			350		2,800	
1901	1,900			350			
1902							
1903	1,810			230		30	70
1904	1,810	10		190		70	70
1905	1,915			223		70	70
1906	1,900			200		70	70
1907	1,900	10		190			
1908	1,900	10		200			
1909	1,900	10		200			
1910	1,900	10		200	75	15	
1911	1,900	10		200	100	20	
1912	1,900	10		200	100	20	100
1913	1,900	10		200	100	20	100
1914	1,900	10		200	100	20	100
1915	1,900	10		200	100	20	100
1916	1,900	10		200	100	20	100
1917	1,900	10		200	100	20	100
1918	1,900	10		200	100	20	100
1919	1,900	10		200	100	20	100
1920	1,900	10		200	100	20	100

^aNo segregation made for vegetables for the last ten years.

Year	Potatoes	Turnips	Melons	Squash	Other Vegetables	Other	Butter Made
1891					1,075		180
1892					1,150		200
1893					1,150		200
1894					2,200		200
1895					1,250		200
1896					2,080		200
1897					1,975		200
1898					1,480		200
1899					1,500		250
1900					2,800		

No segregation made for vegetables for the last ten years.

STOCK

Statement of stock owned by Indians from 1864-1900 inclusive

Year	Horses	Mules	Cattle	Sheep	Swine	Poultry
1864	2,000		160			
1865 ^a						
1866	1,667		200		86	
1867	1,550		313	2	121	
1868	1,948		350	2	122	
1869 ^a						
1870 ^a						
1871	2,610		230		26	
1872	3,213	10	750	3	70	
1873	3,913		963		70	
1874	6,000		700		50	
1875	6,800	10	750			
1876	3,000	10	750			
1877	3,500	12	800			
1878	3,500	12	800			
1879	3,600	10	475	75	16	
1880	3,900	10	525	100	20	
1881	4,200	10	575	125	25	
1882	5,762	10	698	135	58	500
1883	5,800	10	500	300	50	500
1884	6,000	10	500	350	30	500
1885	5,000	5	1,000	1,100	50	600
1886	5,500	5	1,100	1,800	60	700
1887	6,000	5	1,300	1,800	75	800
1888	6,507		1,400	2,500	500	1,000
1889	7,007		1,500	3,900	500	1,000
1890	7,006		1,500	4,000	200	1,000

^aNo figures given.

STOCK

Statement of stock owned by Indians from 1864-1900 inclusive

Year	Horses	Mules	Cattle	Sheep	Swine	Poultry
1864	2,000		160			
1865						
1866	1,887		300		80	
1867	1,880		213	2	121	
1868	1,948		380	2	122	
1869						
1870						
1871	2,810		220		28	
1872	2,212	10	760	2	70	
1873	2,913		822		70	
1874	6,000		700		80	
1875	6,600	10	780			
1876	2,000	10	780			
1877	2,800	12	800			
1878	2,800	12	800			
1879	2,800	10	478	78	18	
1880	2,900	10	622	100	20	
1881	4,200	10	678	122	22	
1882	2,782	10	688	122	28	800
1883	2,800	10	800	200	60	800
1884	6,000	10	800	280	30	800
1885	2,000	2	1,000	1,100	80	800
1886	2,800	2	1,100	1,800	60	700
1887	6,000	2	1,200	1,300	78	800
1888	6,807		1,400	2,800	800	1,000
1889	7,007		1,800	2,900	800	1,000
1890	7,008		1,200	4,000	800	1,000

No figures given.

Year	Horses	Mules	Cattle	Sheep	Swine	Poultry
1891	1,006		2,500	4,500	150	1,500
1892	6,006		4,000	4,800	1,000	3,000
1893	6,006		4,000	4,800	1,000	3,000
1894	10,303		1,000	5,000	200	500
1895	7,050		1,100	6,200	120	750
1896	8,000		1,500	6,000	200	500
1897	7,002		1,360	7,300	200	900
1898	6,502		1,500	8,000	200	800
1899	5,502		1,600	6,000	250	860
1900	5,503		1,600	1,500	250	860

Year	Horses	Mules	Cattle	Sheep	Swine	Poultry
1881	1,000		2,500	4,500	150	1,500
1882	8,000		4,000	4,500	1,000	2,000
1883	8,000		4,000	4,500	1,000	2,000
1884	10,300		1,000	2,000	500	800
1885	7,000		1,100	8,500	150	750
1886	8,000		1,200	8,000	500	500
1887	7,000		1,200	7,500	500	500
1888	8,500		1,200	8,000	500	500
1889	8,500		1,200	8,000	500	500
1900	8,500		1,200	1,800	500	500

LAND

Statement of Land Under Cultivation, 1858-1900

Year	Acres Cultivated		Acres Broken		Acres Fenced	Families Living on and Cultivating Land Allotted
	Govt.	Indians	Govt.	Indians		
1858			10	150		
1859		356				
1860 ^a						111
1861 ^a						131
1862	40	198		70	250	
1863	35	265				
1864	40	350				
1865	50	350				
1866	50	375		25		
1867	50	435		60		
1868 ^b	50	565		70		
1869		550		100		
1870			26			
1871		725				
1872	57	800				
1873	57	850		500		
1874 ^c	30	800				
1875	15	800		20		
1876	32	800		40		
1877	32	800		50		
1878	12	1,200				
1879	12	1,510		300		
1880	6	2,000		500		

^aNo figures given.

^b200 Indians farming during 1868.

^c600 Indians farming during 1874.

LAND

Statement of Land Under Cultivation, 1868-1900

Year	Govt.		Indian Govt. Indians	Broken Acres	Families living on and
	Indian	Govt. Indians			
1868	0	2,000			
1869	12	1,810			
1870	12	1,200			
1871	32	800			
1872	32	800			
1873	32	800			
1874	20	800			
1875	18	800			
1876	32	800			
1877	32	800			
1878	12	1,200			
1879	12	1,200			
1880	8	2,000			
1881					
1882					
1883					
1884					
1885					
1886					
1887					
1888					
1889					
1890					
1891					
1892					
1893					
1894					
1895					
1896					
1897					
1898					
1899					
1900					

*No figures given.

†500 Indians farming during 1868.

‡500 Indians farming during 1874.

Year	Acres Cultivated		Acres Broken		Acres Fenced	Families Living on and Cultivating Land Allotted
	Govt.	Indians	Govt.	Indians		
1881	12	2,500		500		
1882	14	1,826		100	10,000	
1883	12	2,000		174	12,000	
1884	20	2,000		100	2,500	
1885	55	2,445	35	465	4,000	
1886		2,500		495	5,500	
1887		3,000				
1888	52	1,800		60	6,000	
1889	52	1,500		25	6,000	
1890	50	1,200		20	6,500	111
1891	50	1,250		50	6,550	111
1892	60	1,440		200	7,500	
1893		1,440		200	7,500	80
1894		3,090		300	6,510	112
1895		4,011		700	7,000	148
1896		5,000	1,000		15,000	150
1897		5,652	1,600		8,700	162
1898		6,072	1,095		9,200	165
1899		6,465	393		10,000	172
1900		6,465			10,000	172

Note: Reports are not available for some years. This is usually attributable to changes in agents.

Year	Govt.	Indian Govt.	Indian Govt. (continued)	Broken Acres	Acres Cultivated	Acres on and
						Families Living on and
						Cultivating Land Allotted
1881	12	2,500	200			
1882	14	1,825	100	10,000		
1883	12	2,000	174	12,000		
1884	20	2,000	100	2,200		
1885	22	2,442	465	4,000		
1886		2,200	422	2,200		
1887		2,000				
1888	22	1,800	60	6,000		
1889	22	1,800	22	6,000		
1890	20	1,200	20	6,200	111	
1891	20	1,220	20	6,220	111	
1892	20	1,440	200	7,200		
1893		1,440	200	7,200	20	
1894		2,020	200	6,210	112	
1895		4,011	700	7,000	148	
1896		2,000	1,000	12,000	120	
1897		2,222	1,200	8,700	122	
1898		2,072	1,022	9,200	122	
1899		2,422	222	10,000	172	
1900		2,422	10,000		172	

Note: Reports are not available for some years. This is usually attributable to changes in agents.

INDIAN INCOME

Year	% Subsistence obtained by			Income from		
	Civil. Pursuits	Hunt- ing	Rations	Furs	Agric. products to Government, etc.	Freighting M. lbs. Amt.
1870 ^a						
1871 ^a						
1872				\$ 475	\$12, 325	
1873				550		
1874 ^a						
1875	50	50				
1876	50	50		1,000		
1877	50	50		500		
1878	60	40		300		
1879	67	33		250		
1880	62	31	7	350		
1881	62	31	7 ^b	400		
1882	60	30	10	1,500 ^c		
1883	56	44		1,000	40	\$ 400
1884	63	37		1,000		
1885	80	20		400	124.95	1,555
1886	80	20		4,000	140.27	1,584
1887	80	20		300		
1888	67	33			84.80	1,780
1889	66	34			96.01	1,255
1890	66	34		200	3,616.43	166.66 2,098

^aNo figures given.

^bIn addition there were twenty-five Paiutes and six apprentices drawing rations, also the boarding department of the school was supplied with food.

^c\$400 of this obtained from sale of robes.

INDIAN INCOME

Year	Subsistence obtained by		Income from	
	Forests	Civil. Govt. - Rations	Forests	Sale of M. Dept. Am. Products to Government, etc.
1930	24	24	300	2,516.43
1929	24	24	300	196.86
1928	24	24	300	2,088
1927	24	24	300	98.01
1926	24	24	300	84.80
1925	24	24	300	1,780
1924	24	24	300	1,284
1923	24	24	400	124.98
1922	24	24	400	1,288
1921	24	24	400	40
1920	24	24	400	400
1919	24	24	400	400
1918	24	24	400	400
1917	24	24	400	400
1916	24	24	400	400
1915	24	24	400	400
1914	24	24	400	400
1913	24	24	400	400
1912	24	24	400	400
1911	24	24	400	400
1910	24	24	400	400
1909	24	24	400	400
1908	24	24	400	400
1907	24	24	400	400
1906	24	24	400	400
1905	24	24	400	400
1904	24	24	400	400
1903	24	24	400	400
1902	24	24	400	400
1901	24	24	400	400
1900	24	24	400	400

No figures given.

In addition there were twenty-five failures and six approx-
 tions drawing rations, also the boarding department of the school was
 supplied with food.

\$400 of this obtained from sale of ropes.

Year	% subsistence obtained by			Income from		Freighting M lbs. Amt.
				Sale of		
	civil pursuits	hunting	rations	Furs	Agric. products to Government, etc.	
1891	80	20			\$5,614	113.2 1,542
1892	80	20			6,385 ^a	115.6 1,926
1893	80	20			6,385 ^a	115 1,926
1894	33	67			5,720 ^a	101 2,030
1895	46	54			6,683	100 1,873
1896	40	60			2,500	60 1,275
1897	54		55		2,249 ^a	190 2,250
1898	60	40			3,690 ^a	227 2,357
1899	65	35			8,977	197 2,332
1900	65	35			9,484	212 2,511

^aFrom 1/10 to 1/2 of this income arose from sale to settlers outside the reservation.

^aAgency buildings altogether in 1877.

Year	Subtotal		Income from	
	Private	Govt	Agri. products	Profits
1900	25	25	2,484	212
1901	25	25	2,377	197
1902	25	25	2,600	227
1903	24	24	2,240	190
1904	40	40	2,500	60
1905	46	46	2,682	100
1906	23	23	2,720	101
1907	20	20	2,282	118
1908	20	20	2,282	118
1909	29	29	2,282	118
1910	30	30	2,614	118

From 1/10 to 1/3 of this income goes from sale to settlers outside the reservation.

INDIAN HOUSES BUILT

Statistics for years 1866 to 1900^a

Year	Houses Occupied		Houses Built During Year			
	Log	Frame	Log	Frame	By Indians	For Indians
1866	19	20				
1867	27	25				
1868	27	35				
1869				20	20	
1870 ^b						
1871 ^c	18	36		1		1
1872	21	43				
1873		72				
1874 ^b						
1875		70			12	
1876		70			6	
1877 ^d		76			6	
1878		80			4	
1879		85			5	
1880	7	80			3	

^aFrom tables included in annual reports of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

^bNo figures given.

^cFrame houses occupied by Indians as follows: Wascos, 18; Deschutes, 7; Teninos, 11; Total 99. Log houses as follows: Wascos, 13; Deschutes, 2; Teninos, 3 Total 18.

^d14 agency buildings altogether in 1877.

INDIAN HOUSES BUILT

Statistics for years 1868 to 1900*

Year	Houses Occupied		Houses Built During Year	
	log	frames	log	frames
1868	19	20		
1869	27	25		
1870	27	25	20	20
1871				
1872	18	28	1	1
1873	21	42		
1874		12		
1875		10	12	
1876		10	8	
1877		18	8	
1878		20	4	
1879		22	5	
1880	7	20	2	

*From tables included in annual reports of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

^bNo figures given.

^cFrames houses occupied by Indians as follows: Wagon, 18; Deschutes, 7; Tenino, 11; Total 36. log houses as follows: Wagon, 12; Deschutes, 2; Tenino, 3 Total 18.

^d14 agency buildings altogether in 1877.

Year	Houses Occupied		Houses Built During Year			
	Log	Frame	Log	Frame	By Indians	For Indians
1881	7	85			5	
1882 ^a	22	68	3	2	5	10
1883	22	75		7	7	
1884 ^b		100			5	
1885		115			15	
1886		125			10	
1887					8	
1888		143				
1889		148			5	
1890		150			2	
1891		156			6	
1892		170			15	
1893		170				
1894		100			4	2
1895		112			6	
1896		122			10	
1897		133				11
1898		140				7
1899		145				5
1900		149				4

^a7 log and 3 frame barns built by Indians.

^bNo differentiation made between log and frame buildings in statistics, considered as being mostly frame houses.

Note: Discrepancies in figures may be accounted for in the fact that counting houses on the reserve necessitated covering the entire area on foot or horse, just as in census taking. Also some new houses were not reported for the Indians did the work without assistance.

Year	Houses Occupied		Houses Built During Year	
	Log	Frame	Log	Frame
1881	7	88		
1882 ^a	22	88	2	2
1883	22	78	7	
1884 ^b		100		
1885		118		
1886		128		
1887				10
1888		148		8
1889		148		8
1890		153		2
1891		188		8
1892		170		12
1893		170		
1894		100		2
1895		112		8
1896		122		10
1897		138		11
1898		140		7
1899		148		2
1900		148		4

^a 7 log and 3 frame houses built by Indians.

^b No differentiation made between log and frame buildings in statistics, considered as being mostly frame houses.

Note: Discrepancies in figures may be accounted for in the fact that counting houses on the reserve necessitated covering the entire area on foot or horse, just as in census taking. Also some new houses were not reported for the Indians did the work without assistance.

Year	M. Ft. Lumber Sawed	Wood Cut (Cords)	Fencing Made
LUMBER MILL PRODUCTION			
1861	100	500	500
1862	30	400	2,000
1863	280	100	2,100
1864	80,469	215	2,300
1865	25 to 30	320	500
1866	62.738	320	
1867 ^a			
1868 ^b	5.7		
1869 ^a			
1870 ^a			
1871	16		
1872	8.6		
1873	30		
1874	75		150
1875	52		300
1876	33.39		
1877	40		1,500
1878	45		2,000
1879	50		
1880	20		
1881 ^c	50		
1882	183		2,500
1883	139	20	2,000
1884	233.5	25	1,500
1885	225	130	2,000
1886 ^a			
1887 ^a			
1888	100	200	320
1889	75	300	400
1890	50	300	300

^a1,000 feet sold in addition to this.

^bStatistics available.

^cNo statistics available.

^dFour Canoes sold for \$160 in 1868.

LUMBER MILL PRODUCTION

Year	M. Ft. Lumber Sawn	Wood Cut (Cords)	Remaining Logs
1863	30		
1863	250		
1864	50,459		
1865	25 to 30		
1866	62,738		
1867			
1868	5.7		
1869			
1870			
1871	18		
1871	8.6		
1872	30		
1872	75		150
1873	22		300
1874			
1875	33.39		
1876	40		1,200
1877	42		2,000
1878	20		
1879	20		
1880			
1881	50		
1882	133		2,800
1883	132	20	2,000
1884	232.5	22	1,800
1885	222	130	2,000
1886			
1887			
1888	100	200	250
1889	75	300	400
1890	30	300	300

No statistics available.

For Census year for 1888.

Year	M. Ft. Lumber Sawed	Wood Cut (Cords)	Fencing Made
1891	100	500	500
1892	200	500	1,000
1893	200	500	1,000
1894	100	500	10,000
1895	18	400	2,000
1896	300	100	2,100
1897 ^a	75	215	2,300
1898 ^b			
1899	20	320	800
1900	20	320	

^a11,000 feet sold in addition to this.

^bNo statistics available.

Year	M. F. Lumber Saws	Wood Cut (Cords)	Logging Mills
1891	100	500	500
1892	300	500	1,000
1893	500	500	1,000
1894	100	500	10,000
1895	18	400	2,000
1896	300	100	2,100
1897 ^a	75	210	2,200
1898 ^b			
1899	20	250	500
1900	20	250	

^a 11,000 feet sold in addition to this.

^b No production available.

Year	School	School Population	Accommodations	Average Attendance	Number Months Session	Number Teachers	Cost of Schools
			Brd/Day				Govt. Rel. Soc.

SCHOOL STATISTICS

Year	School	School Population ^a	Accommodations	Average Attendance	Number Months Session	Number Teachers	Cost of Schools
			Brd/Day				Govt. Rel. Soc.
1871	Agency Day	100		17		1	
1872		100		34	12	2	\$1,275
1873	(2 Bldgs.)	75				1	
1874	Simnasho	215				2	
1875	Wrm. Spgs.					1	1,000
1876	Simnasho			45	11	2	1,007
1877	Wrm. Spgs.			23	12	1	1,000
1878		90	25	25	10		830
1879	Simnasho	138	20	36	9		1,300
1880		142		55	8½		1,497 \$1,500
1881	(Day)	126	20	36	9	3	1,585
1882	Wrm. Spgs. Day ^b			16	4½	2	860
	Agency Day	150		29	11	2	1,746
1883	Simnasho Brd.	140	30	16	12	3	2,060
	Agency Day		20	21	11	2	1,130
1884	Simnasho Brd.	150	30	27	11½	4	3,839
	Agency Brd.		30	28	2	3	584
1885	Simnasho Brd	213	30	32	11	3	4,013.78
	Agency		30	40	10	4	4,927.32
1886	Simnasho Brd.	111	30	30	11	5	4,742.50
	Agency	82	50	42	11	5	4,791.16
1887 ^c							
1888	Simnasho	150	30	20	11	1	4,013.78
	Wrm. Spgs. Brd.						
	and Day		30	10	11	3	4,927.32
1889	Simnasho	48	50	23	9	5	5,602.17
	Wrm. Spgs. Brd.	57	60	29	9	6	8,776.15

^aSchool population or enrollment.

^bWarm Springs settlement of Simnasho. In 1888 the Agency school was spoken of as the Warm Springs Boarding and Day School.

^cNo statistics available for this year.

Year	School	School Popula- tion ^a	Accommo-		Aver. Attend- ance	No. Months Session	No. Teachers	Cost of Schools	
			Brd.	Day				Govt.	Rel. Soc.
1890	Simnasho	52	75		52	10	8	\$6,333.91	
	Wrm. Spgs.	80	75		80	10	8	9,093.77	
1891	Simnasho	56	75		47	9	8	8,926.27	
	Wrm. Spgs.	70	60		51	10	8	10,428.66	
1892	Simnasho		75		53	9	8	10,901.23	
	Wrm. Spgs.	224	60		53	10	8	11,220.87	
1893	Simnasho	65	75		50	10	8	8,978.17	
	Wrm. Spgs.	65	60		54	10	8	9,829.41	
1894	Simnasho		75		44	10	10	8,221.74	
	Wrm. Spgs.		60		38	10	9	8,009.22	
1895	Simnasho						9		
1896	Simnasho (Day)	23	30		14	8	3	4,038.02	
1897	Simnasho (Day)		30		11	10	3	1,620.77	
1898	Wrm. Spgs.	124	160		71	8	18	16,710.22	
1899	Wrm. Spgs.		175		118	10	18	19,872.17	
1900	Wrm. Spgs.	127	150		97	10	20	19,867.49	

^aSchool population or enrollment.

Year	School	Population	Attendance	Teachers	Cost of Schools
1890	Simons	127	120	20	19,887.48
1891	Simons	178	178	18	18,845.17
1892	Simons	184	180	18	19,719.83
1893	Simons	20	11	3	1,850.77
1894	Simons	30	14	3	4,058.05
1895	Simons	30	10	3	1,850.77
1896	Simons	30	10	3	1,850.77
1897	Simons	30	10	3	1,850.77
1898	Simons	30	10	3	1,850.77
1899	Simons	30	10	3	1,850.77
1900	Simons	30	10	3	1,850.77

*School population or enrollment.

RELIGIOUS STATISTICS

Year	No. Church Members	No. Mission- aries	No. Church Buildings	Amount Contri- buted by Reli- gious Society		Marriages	Divorces
				Educa- tional	Other Purposes		
1879		2		\$1,500			
1880	77						
1881 ^a							
1882 ^a							
1883		1	1				
1884			1				
1885		1	1				
1886 ^a							
1887		2	1				
1888	79	2	1	1,000	\$1,761		
1889	81	2	1		2,025		
1890	80	2	1		1,400	3	3
1891	86	2	1		1,070	8	6
1892	94	5	1		6,550	8	4
1893	94	5	1		6,550		
1894	128	4	2		4,000	18	
1895	131	4	2		3,300	28	1
1896	135	4	2		3,448	15	1
1897	148	4	3		3,265	8	5
1898	150	4	3		3,185	6	3
1899	154	4	5		3,000	7	4
1900	130	3	3		3,100	9	

^aNo statistics available.

RELIGIOUS STATISTICS

Year	No. Church Members	No. Church Services	No. Church Buildings	Amount Contributed by Religious Society		Marriages	Divorces
				General Purposes	Other		
1879		2					
1880	77						
1881 ^a							
1882 ^a			1				
1883		1	1				
1884			1				
1885		1	1				
1886 ^a							
1887		2	1				
1888	79	2	1		1,000 \$1,781		
1889	81	2	1		2,088		
1890	80	2	1		1,400	2	
1891	88	2	1		1,070	8	
1892	94	2	1		6,280	8	4
1893	94	2	1		6,280		
1894	128	4	2		4,000	18	
1895	121	4	2		2,200	28	1
1896	128	4	2		2,448	18	1
1897	148	4	2		2,288	8	2
1898	150	4	2		2,188	8	2
1899	154	4	2		2,000	7	4
1900	150	2	2		2,100	9	

^aNo statistics available.

Year	No. Church Members	No. Missions	No. Church Buildings	Amount Contributed by Religious Society		Marriages	Divorces
				Educational	Other Purposes		

Year	Members	Missions	Deaths	No. Dollars Received		Marriages	Divorces
1891	86	2	1	\$1,070		8	6
1892	94	5	1	6,550		8	4
1893	94	5	1	6,550			
1894	128	4	2	4,000		18	
1895	131	4	2	3,300	1,180	28	1
1896	135	4	2	3,448	1,200	15	1
1897	148	4	3	3,265	1,200	8	5
1898	150	4	3	3,185		6	3
1899	154	4	5	3,000		7	4
1900	130	3	3	3,100		9	

1901			15				
1902			18		765		
1903			20		800		
1904			25		1,049		
1905			20		1,400		
1906			14		1,400		
1907			20		518		
1908			28		483		
1909			25				
1910			27		1,000		
1911			22		705		
1912			20		751		
1913			25		187		
1914			22		212		
1915			21				
1916			19				
1917			18				
1918			20				
1919			17				
1920			27				

Year	No. Church Members	No. Church Members	No. Church Members	Account Cont'd -		Marriages	Divorces
				Special Purposes	Other		
				of our Society	by Roll		
1891	130	3	3	2,100	0	8	5
1892	134	4	4	2,000	7	4	4
1893	130	4	3	2,185	0	0	0
1894	138	4	3	2,265	0	0	0
1895	131	4	3	2,448	15	1	1
1896	132	4	4	2,300	28	1	1
1897	134	5	5	2,330	13	1	1
1898	134	5	5	2,350	0	4	4
1899	136	5	5	2,470	0	0	0
1900	137	5	5	2,550	0	0	0

MEDICAL STATISTICS

Year	Births	Deaths	No. Indians Receiving Medical Treatment
1874	9	7	
1875	14	15	1,135
1876	3	17	1,269
1877	25	20	1,200
1878	15	16	
1879	21	16	
1880	21	16	
1881	20	13	
1882	13	15	758
1883	19	30	600
1884	40	25	1,049
1885	35	50	1,495
1886	15	14	1,495
1887	15	23	518
1888	31	26	483
1889	25	25	
1890	28	22	1,004
1891	7	11	396
1892	19	30	252
1893	12	13	187
1894	30	25	216
1895	23	22	
1896	14	18	
1897	27	19	
1898	21	18	
1899	23	17	
1900	52	57	

MEDICAL STATISTICS

Year	Births	Deaths	No. Indians Receiving Medical Treatment
1900	28	27	
1901	28	28	1,004
1902	28	28	483
1903	21	28	318
1904	18	14	1,488
1905	28	20	1,488
1906	40	28	1,048
1907	19	20	800
1908	18	18	789
1909	20	18	
1910	21	19	
1911	21	18	
1912	22	20	
1913	22	17	1,288
1914	14	18	1,138
1915	27	18	
1916	21	18	
1917	28	17	
1918	28	20	
1919	28	28	
1920	28	28	

POPULATION

Year	Wasco	Warm Springs	Tenino	John Day	Tygh	Des Chutes	Total
1854	300			150	500	300	1,250
1855	402						402
1856 ^a							
1857 ^a							
1858	450			100	450	300	1,300
1859	475			120	450	350	1,395
1860 ^a							
1861	475			120	450	350	1,395
1862	384				391	291	1,066
1863 ^a							
1864							1,066
1865	388		39	291			1,070
1866							1,070
1867	317			13	347	249	926
1868	334		370	13		258	975
1869							1,025
1870	244	229	95	4		57	654 ^b
					Paiute	Mixed	
1871	288	289	39				616
1872	288	289	49				616
1873	288	289	49				616
1874	320	304	56				680
1875	320	304	56			6	686
1876	263	187	50			5	505
1877	264	193	51				508
1878	211	216	73				500
1879 ^a							
1880	218	215	76	18	27	4	563

^aNo figures given.

^bIncluding 9 Snakes and 16 Pit River Indians.

POPULATION

Year	Waco	Waco Springs	Tomina	John Day	Tech	Los Ganges	Total
1884	200						200
1885	202						202
1886							
1887							
1888	480						480
1889	478						478
1890							
1891	478						478
1892	384						384
1893							
1894							
1895	388						388
1896							
1897	317						317
1898	334						334
1899							
1900	344						344
1901							
1902	398						398
1903							
1904	317						317
1905	334						334
1906							
1907	350						350
1908	350						350
1909							
1910	388						388
1911							
1912							
1913							
1914							
1915							
1916							
1917	384						384
1918	311						311
1919							
1920	318						318

^aNo figures given.
^bIncluding 9 Ganges and 16 Pitt River Indians.

Year	Wasco	Warm Springs	Tenino	John Day	Paiute	Mixed	Total
1881	223	216	77	18	27	4	565
1882	254	430	77	49	25	5	835
1883	250	425	75	49	10	5	814
1884	261	427	74	52	5	11	830
1885	235	396	70	61	69	11	842
1886	248	418	76	50	67		859
1887	248	411	74	50	75	10	868
1888	252	411	70	50	70		853
1889	252	413	71	52	67		855
1890	277	430	79	57	80	20	943
1891							900
1892	260	432	82	59	86		919
1893							
1894	400	500			114		1,014
1895	364 ^a	505			76		945
1896							
1897	358	513			93		959
1898	356	512			94		962
1899	360	512			96		968
1900	347	516			100		963

CRIMINAL STATISTICS

Year	No. Indians killed during year by		No. Indians punished during year by		Whiskey sellers prosecuted
	Indians	Whites	Court of Ind.	Off. Civil	
1870 ^a					
1871 ^a					
1872 ^a					
1873		2			
1874		1			
1875 ^a					
1876 ^a					
1877 ^a					
1878 ^a					
1879 ^a					
1880 ^a					
1881 ^a					
1882		1		5 ^b	
1883		1		24 ^b	2
1884 ^a					
1885		2		9	4
1886 ^c	1			10	5
1887				6	
1888					6
1889					1
1890	2 ^d			10	2

^aNo statistics.

^bCases not segregated and assigned to Indian or civil courts.

^cCrimes committed by white persons numbered 7 against Indians personally and 4 against Indian property.

^dOne suicide and 1 killed by an unknown party.

CRIMINAL STATISTICS

Year	No. Indians killed during year by		No. Indians punished during year by Court of Ind. Off. Civil	Whiskey sellers prosecuted
	Indians	Whites		
1870 ^a				
1871 ^a				
1872 ^a				
1873	2			
1874	1			
1875 ^a				
1876 ^a				
1877 ^a				
1878 ^a				
1879 ^a				
1880 ^a				
1881 ^a				
1882		1		
1883		1		2
1884 ^a				
1885		2		4
1886 ^a				
1887			10	8
1888			2	
1889				6
1890			10	1
				2

^aNo statistics.

^bCrimes committed by white persons numbered 7 against Indians personally and 4 against Indian property.

^cCrimes not segregated and assigned to Indian or civil courts.

^dOne suicide and 1 killed by an unknown party.

Year	No. Indians killed during year by		No. Indians punished during year by		Whiskey sellers prosecuted
	Indians	Whites	Court of Ind. Off.	Civil	

1891			15		
1892			12		1
1893					
1894		1			
1895			18		
1896			10		
1897			5		
1898			4		
1899			6	1	
1900	1				

Year	No. Indians killed during year by		No. Indians detained during year by	Whiskey sellers prosecuted
	Indians	Whites		
1891			18	
1892			12	1
1893				
1894		1		
1895			18	
1896			10	
1897			2	
1898			4	
1899			8	1
1900	1			

LIST OF WARM SPRINGS AGENTS¹

Name	Title	Began	Terminated
Newelle, Robert	Agent	August 17, 1848	December 17, 1849
Parrish, J. L.	"	December 18, 1849	September 23, 1850
Wampole, Elias	"	September 24, 1850	March 10, 1852
Walker, Elkanah	"	March 11, 1852	March 21, 1853
Garrison, J. M.	"	March 22, 1853	January 10, 1854
Parrish, J. L.	"	January 11, 1854	November 1, 1854
Olney, Nathan	"	November 2, 1854	February 2, 1857
Dennison, A. P.	"	February 3, 1857	June 12, 1861
Logan, William	"	June 13, 1861	November 3, 1865
Smith, John	"	November 4, 1865	June 20, 1869 (suspended)
Mitchell, W. W. Capt. Bvt."		June 21, 1869	May 6, 1871
Smith, John	"	May 7, 1871	January 18, 1884 (died)
Gezner, Alonzo	"	March 1, 1884	September 30, 1865
Wheeler, Jason	"	October 1, 1885	December 31, 1887
Dougherty, W. W.	"	January 1, 1888	September 7, 1888
Heth, Henry	Spec. Agt.	September 8, 1888	September 8, 1888
Butler, Daniel W.	Agent	September 17, 1888	July 16, 1889

¹Letter from J. W. Elliott, May 23, 1941. The old records are

LIST OF WARM SPRING AGENTS

1848--1900

Name	Title	Began	Terminated
Hewell, Robert	Agent	August 14, 1848	December 17, 1848
Perrish, J. L.	"	December 18, 1848	September 23, 1850
Wempe, Elias	"	September 24, 1850	March 10, 1852
Walker, Elishah	"	March 11, 1852	March 21, 1852
Garrison, J. W.	"	March 22, 1852	January 10, 1854
Perrish, J. L.	"	January 11, 1854	November 1, 1854
Giney, Nathan	"	November 2, 1854	February 2, 1857
Dennison, A. F.	"	February 3, 1857	June 12, 1861
Logan, William	"	June 12, 1861	November 2, 1862
Smith, John	"	November 4, 1862	June 20, 1863 (suspended)
Mitchell, W. W. Capt. Bvt.	"	June 21, 1863	May 6, 1871
Smith, John	"	May 7, 1871	January 18, 1882 (died)
Gesner, Alonso	"	March 1, 1884	September 20, 1885
Wheeler, Jason	"	October 1, 1885	December 21, 1887
Loughery, W. W.	"	January 1, 1888	September 7, 1888
Heth, Henry	Spec. Agt.	September 8, 1888	September 8, 1888
Gutler, Daniel W.	Agent	September 17, 1888	July 18, 1893

Letter from J. W. Elliott, May 23, 1841.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Title</u>	<u>Began</u>	<u>Terminated</u>
Luckey, James C	Agent	July 17, 1889	August 9, 1893
Rogers, William P.	Capt. "	Order revoked	
Benjamin, E. E.	Lt. "	August 10, 1893	October 31, 1894
Farber, C. W.	Lt. "	November 1, 1894	June 12, 1896 (died)
Gallagher, Peter	"	June 13, 1896	September 18, 1896
Cowan, James L.	"	December 19, 1896	June 30, 1900



Typed by
Marion Miller
Type Job Office

The first part of the report
 deals with the general
 situation of the country
 and the progress of the
 work during the year.
 It is followed by a
 detailed account of the
 various projects and
 the results obtained.
 The report concludes
 with a summary of the
 work done and the
 conclusions reached.

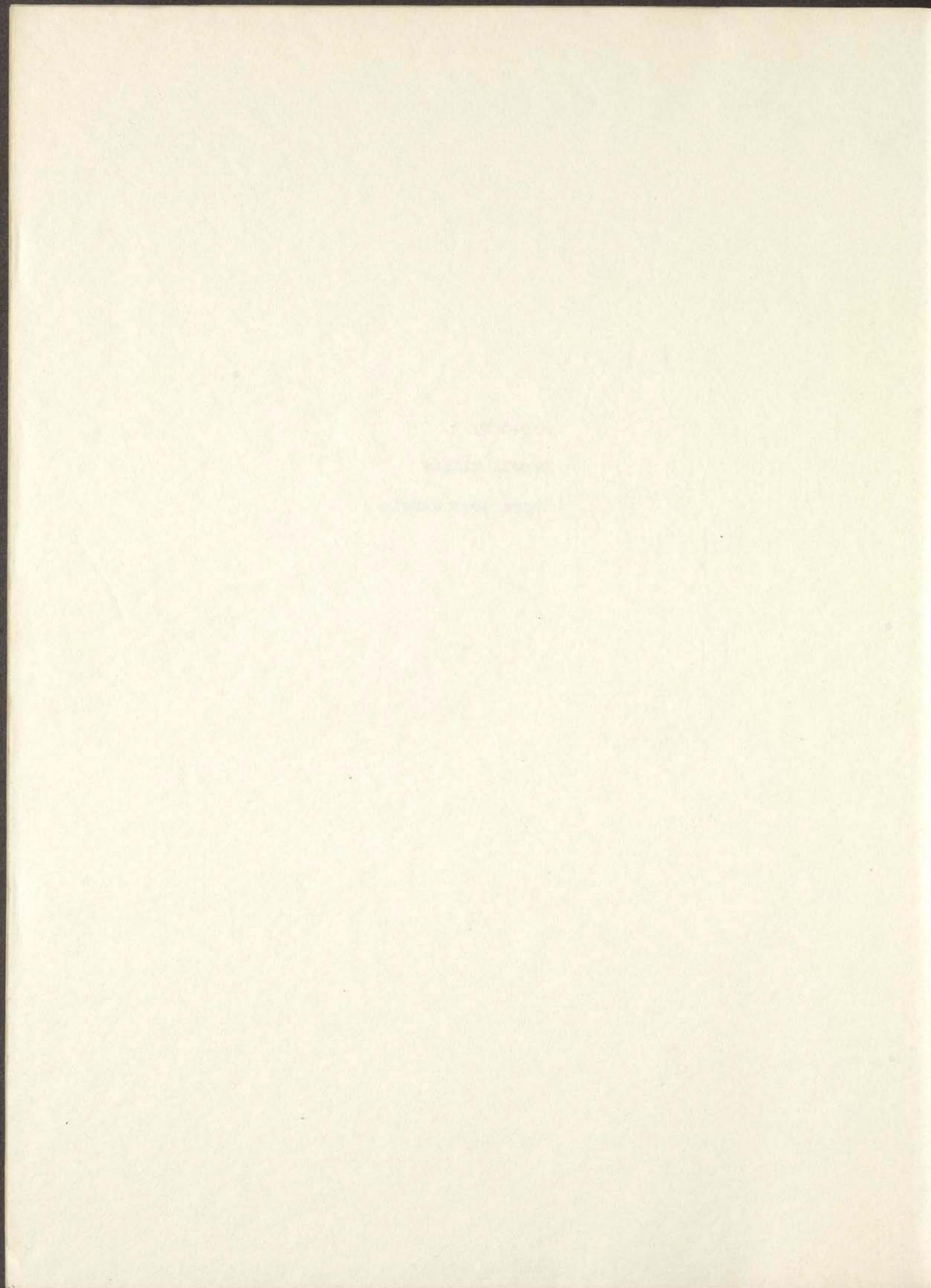


Typed by
Marcia Miller
Thyra Jean Currie

Typed by
Barbara Miller
Type Team Office



38

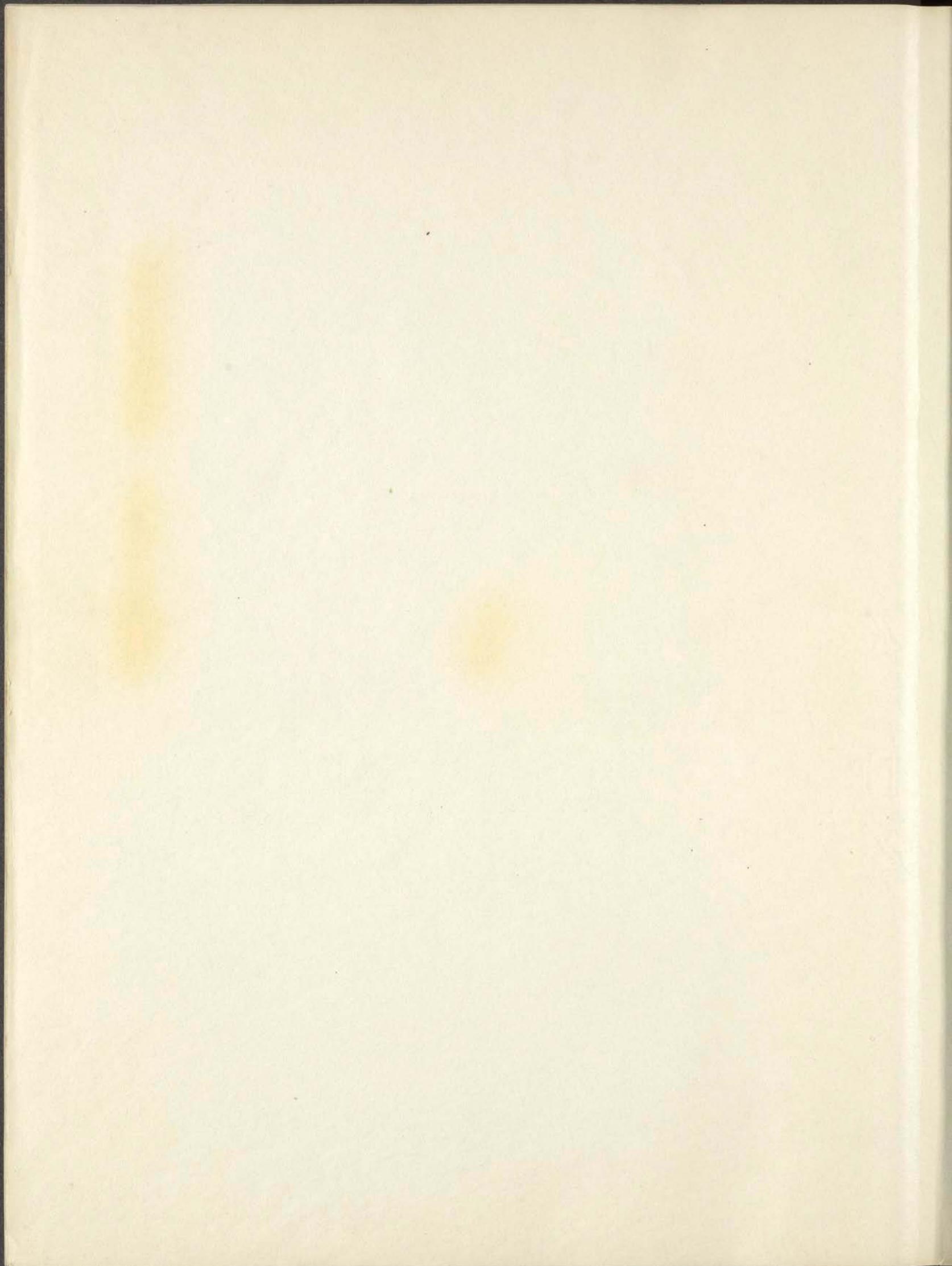


3 5225 03478



88

3703-41



UNIVERSITY OF OREGON



3 5025 03476 3488

Thesss
C611

339399

